

D  
0  
0  
0  
0  
1  
4  
1  
1  
4  
3



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

ornia  
nal  
y





*Demetrius Chalkin*

4-





# NEW TERMS

FOR

# NEW IDEAS

A Study of the Chinese Newspaper.

BY A. H. MATEER.



SHANGHAI :

STEREOTYPED BY METHODIST PUBLISHING HOUSE.

PRINTED BY THE PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1913.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Preface.  
Introductory Chapter on Wènlì.  
Table of Contents.  
Explanatory Note.

LESSONS.	PAGES.
I. Suffixes indicating a Class of Men ... ..	1
II. Suffixes indicating a School of Thought ... ..	2
III. Figures ... ..	3
IV. Government—Forms, Officials under Empire ... ..	6
V. Government—Provisional ... ..	7
VI. Government—Finance, Post-Office, Flag ... ..	9
VII. Government—Functions, Constabulary, etc. ... ..	11
VIII. Military Affairs—Personnel ... ..	13
IX. Military Operations, Arms, Equipments, etc. ... ..	15
X. The Law ... ..	19
XI. International Relations ... ..	21
XII. Medicine, the Practice or Profession ... ..	24
XIII. Trade or Commerce ... ..	27
XIV. Reform ... ..	30
XV. Political Parties ... ..	32
XVI. Societies and Clubs—Transaction of Business ... ..	35
XVII. Societies and Clubs—Officers, Members, Names of Societies ... ..	37
XVIII. Sociology ... ..	39
XIX. The Individual... ..	42
XX. Religion—Organization, Forms of Belief and Unbelief ... ..	45
XXI. Religion—Officials, Ordinances, etc. ... ..	48
XXII. Education—Courses of Study, Plant, Personnel ... ..	51
XXIII. Education—Expenses, Terms of Study, Grades, Text-books, Scientific Terms. ... ..	54
XXIV. Language ... ..	58
XXV. The Press ... ..	62
XXVI. Philosophy ... ..	66
XXVII. European Civilization—Amusements, Art ... ..	69
XXVIII. European Civilization—Posts and Communications, Steam, Electricity ... ..	73
XXIX. European Civilization—House and Appointments, Food, Clothing, etc. ... ..	76
XXX. Unity and Regularity and their Opposites ... ..	79
XXXI. Positive, Negative, and other Adjectives ... ..	82
XXXII. Time, Place, and a few Abstract Nouns ... ..	85
XXXIII. Mutual Relations—Attitude in Feeling or Action ... ..	90
XXXIV. Mutual Relations—Ceremonies and Forms of Politeness ... ..	93
XXXV. Oppression and Violence ... ..	97
XXXVI. View-Point, etc. ... ..	100
XXXVII. To Originate, Advocate, Oppose, etc. ... ..	104
XXXVIII. To Reform, Advance, etc. ... ..	107
XXXIX. To Accomplish, Publish, etc. ... ..	110
XL. Miscellaneous Nouns ... ..	114
XLI. Short Clauses ... ..	117
XLII. Supplementary Terms ... ..	121
XLIII. A Few Terms from Japan ... ..	125
XLIV. Review Lesson ... ..	129
Index of New Terms.	
Index to Notes.	





## P R E F A C E.

**Scope.** IN defining the scope of the present volume, it may perhaps be best approached from the negative side.

First—it is not a complete list, the whole of the new terms, and nothing but new terms. Such a list would be impossible at the present state of development of the language, when the terms are still in the “struggle-for-life” stage. Not until they have reached the “survival-of-the-fittest” period can such a list be made. What is a new term? It is difficult to say, as what one learned scribe would pronounce new, may be called old by another; or what both agree to class as new, may be found by the foreigner in his New Testament; while on the other hand, a term new to the foreigner may in reality be quite an old one. These are frequently dug from some musty classic, and given a popular currency, often with a modified meaning, or in another part of speech. In fact, both from the altitudes of high Wenli, and from the low plane of “earth-talk,” words have been taken to express the new ideals, and these go side by side with the fresh importations and those of recent home manufacture. Under the circumstances, the only thing is to accept the judgment of one’s Chinese scribe as to what is new or old, and to call all new which now for the first time have become a circulating medium in the newspapers and in the mouths of public lecturers (both quite new departures in China).

In the chapters on Western Civilization, a larger liberty has been taken, and terms included which have sprung up since this civilization was introduced. Some are included to invite criticism, in the hope of arriving at unity in the future. In other chapters, especially those relating to Government, old terms have been introduced intentionally for purposes of comparison; while in others, as those on Education and Religion, many old terms are introduced because their absence in the tentative list was always pointed out by Chinese examining it. Still, most of the terms may properly be called new. Many of these will subsequently be replaced by others. Thus those on Government cannot be regarded as a guide for permanent use, but

simply as a record of what existed between 1900 and 1913, while the chapter on Political Societies is only true of 1912-13.

To pass on to another negation—this is not a book of technical terms, for such books on the various branches, prepared by experts, are already on the market. This is simply a collection of such terms as are in popular use. The only exception is the chapter on Grammar. This subject is so new that the terms certainly are not final, and are introduced not for the use of teachers, but as a makeshift for the use of translators in consultation with Chinese scribes. This chapter will require remaking when uniform terms are decided upon.

Nor again, though designed to supplement the Mandarin Lessons, is it all Mandarin. It was the original design to make it so, but the scope was afterwards enlarged. To bridge the gulf between this and the Mandarin Lessons, an introductory chapter on Wenli has been added. But this again is not a complete text-book on the subject, nor are the subsequent lessons progressive in their character, except that for the first half the illustrations are translated, while in the latter half the absence of translation is compensated by fuller notes containing explanations of some Wenli phrases, as well as definitions of all words which the student has not already met with in the Mandarin Lessons. But for a systematic study of Wenli, the student is recommended to take up Bullock’s “Progressive Exercises in the Chinese Written Language.”

Now for the positive side—what the book really is. Perhaps the secondary title is more exact—a study of the Chinese newspaper. That was a thing which had not been evolved at the time the Mandarin Lessons were prepared. Yet this book is a legitimate outgrowth of that. In the course of putting together an English-Chinese Vocabulary of the Mandarin Lessons (a work commenced by the author of that work, but not prepared for printing till after his death), it was found that the vocabulary, once thought to be so completé, was lacking in very many expressions already beginning to be heard in the pulpit, etc.

It was found that the newspaper was the means of transmission of these new terms. So the newspaper must be studied. This study was commenced just at that most interesting crisis, the outbreak of the Revolution. In April, 1912, a tentative list was printed bearing the title "New Terms, mostly culled from Chinese Mandarin Newspapers." This was sent to many missionaries with an accompanying note, of which the following is an extract: "Your attention is respectfully invited to the enclosed list of new terms. The nucleus was a list of 180 terms furnished on request by Mr. M. K. Yuen, Editor of the *Morning Star*, Chefoo,—simply the Chinese, without English equivalents. Other terms have been gathered from the Chinese teachers of the place (Weihsien), a few from each. A few were taken from Dr. MacGillivray's Supplementary List. But by far the greater part have been gathered from the Mandarin daily papers. . . . Of course this list is incomplete. It will receive daily additions culled from the newspapers until such time as it is finally printed. Your kindly assistance is requested in revising these lists."

In course of time, many friends responded most kindly to this appeal, and to all such most hearty thanks are due, especially to Drs. C. H. Fenn, and J. W. Lowrie, and Revs. J. Leighton Stuart and G. G. Warren, for extensive additions, as well as to Drs. Parker and Pott, and Messrs. Baller, Vale, and others for smaller contributions.

**Arrangement.** NEXT came the arrangement of material. The first few chapters sketch a new departure in the language, the use of certain words as we use suffixes, to form new expressions. (The little book by Mr. Evan Morgan, "New Terms and Expressions," just out as the setting up of the present volume is finished, contains a much fuller elaboration of the same idea.) Then follow lists of terms on Government, Military Affairs, Law, International Relations, Medicine, Trade, Reform, Political Parties, Societies and Clubs, Sociology, The Individual, Religion, Education, Language, the Press, Philosophy, and European Civilization. The remaining chapters are simply a collection of words in common use,

grouped for grammatical affinity or similarity of idea. These chapters constitute a bank on which drafts have been made by previous lessons. The character of these new words is almost as significant of the age-spirit as are those arranged in topical form. These are the new words which the new thought of the age found it necessary to coin and make into a circulating medium. This reminds one of a remark of Mr. Darwent's: "If one finds a great many words to express a certain idea in the language of any nation, it is a sign that there it is a great deal of that idea in the nation." So the new words will serve as a gauge to the new ideas. Chapter 42 is an appendix made of terms coming to light after the chapters to which they would naturally belong had been set up, Roman numerals referring to those chapters. Two syllabic indexes are given, one of words defined in the vocabularies of the lessons, and one of the notes. But the English-Chinese index, being incorporated with the new vocabulary to the Mandarin Lessons, is not repeated here.

**Illustrations.** IN lieu of corrections on the list, Dr. Bergen offered the suggestion that the book contain illustrations to show the use of the terms. Afterwards this developed into the thought to make these extracts from the papers illustrate not only the new terms, but the new ideas that rendered them a necessity. Unfortunately the papers had already been destroyed from which the terms in the tentative list had been taken. But as this most interesting portion of Chinese History—that of the Revolution—has already been covered by Mr. Baller in his "Lessons in Wenli," it is quite as well that the extracts in this volume should indicate the trend of thought in that scarcely less interesting period of reconstruction, when CHANGE was written large across all existing customs.

**The Changing Chinese Language.** IN scarcely anything is the marvellous capacity of the Chinese to adapt themselves to all conditions, more remarkable than in this matter of the language.



In this, the oldest spoken language on the earth, new words are needed to express the new thought which is bursting from the old shell of conventionality—and, presto, on every side we hear the new language. Western scientists have sometimes transliterated foreign terms but 電話 will probably live longer than 德律風. Or they have invented new characters for the new ideas, and one is puzzled to know how to pronounce them. Only one is given in this book—*穉* for microbe. (See lesson XII.) This is given by way of contrast. But such will scarcely become popular. Their own new terms have a distinctly oriental air about them.

### Origin of New Terms.

ONE may ask, when, whence and how came these new terms into the language? Investigation shows it to be from students who have been abroad to study and, returning, find they need new words to clothe their new inspirations. As professors and authors they send these words forth. Chief among these stands the name of Liang Ch'i-ch'ao. He was a pupil of K'ang Yü-wei, and a member of the 南學會, founded by him in Changsha, of which Chang Chih-tung was one of the promoters. Its objects were the advancement of learning, educational reforms, discussion of political policies, and comparing of Chinese and foreign systems, the history of the advancement of civilization in the different dynasties, socialistic problems, etc. But its aims were not revolutionary. Afterwards K'ang Yü-wei went to Peking to confer with the Emperor, and subsequently founded the 保國會, a society of a much more radical type. Recommended by Chang Chih-tung for official preferment, Liang Ch'i-ch'ao also came to Peking, and subsequently joined this new society. Only a short time elapsed ere this society came to a tragic end (in 1898)—some of its members with their families being put to the sword in Peking, from which fate K'ang Yü-wei and Liang Ch'i-ch'ao saved themselves by fleeing the country. The latter embraced this opportunity to complete his studies in Japan. While at the university he imbibed not only the new thought of these foreign-trained

professors, but the new words in which this thought spoke. Liang's books, which are very widely read, and which treat largely of such subjects as those mentioned above, are full of these new terms. This shows how closely allied are the new terms and the new ideas. Other books also there have been, giving forth these Japanese importations by the wholesale. One of these, the 新爾雅 (for the gift of which thanks are due to Mr. Ch'en Kuo-ch'üen), has been of assistance in the preparation of this book, in the line of verifying definitions of terms already found.

### The Chinese Newspaper.

BUT the most effective medium for putting these new terms into circulation is the Chinese newspaper—that marvellous index of modernity. The city that boasted the oldest daily newspaper in the world, also had the honor of the newest departure in modern journalism—the *Peking Womans' Daily*, established shortly after the Boxer year, and more recently, the *Woman's Educational Daily*. One does not need to have a long memory to recall the time when the little *Ching Pao*, (yellow-covered, yet not of the order of yellow journalism) was the only native newspaper in the Empire. That contained only the imperial decrees—it was of the ruling class, by the ruling class, and for the ruling class. Now the people are coming to their own, and papers appear accordingly. More newspapers now die annually from starvation or suppression than ever existed in China in all the centuries prior to the twentieth.

The influence of the Chinese Press on the minds and language of the nation is thus summarized by Mr. Merrill in his recently issued *Review of Ten Years' Trade of Shanghai*.—"During the decade under review, the Chinese, as far as their education will allow, have developed into a nation of newspaper readers. . . . It is probable that journalism alone will do as much to standardize the language and to improve the necessary intercourse between all sections of the country as even railways."

EVERYTHING nowadays must commence with a 宗旨, and of course this book was also commenced with a definite aim—to help foreigners to read the Chinese newspaper. To efficiently help this people, we must know what they are thinking about. And now at last we have the chance to do so. But the aim of the work, like its scope, enlarged with the making; for this fascinating study had not proceeded far when another idea forced itself on one;—we must teach our students to write for the papers—not, of course, political articles, but those helpful in lines social, economic, intellectual, and moral. There is the *St. John's Echo*, but why are there not papers published by other universities, and in Chinese? And why not establish definite training in journalism, with the above restrictions? The fact that one of the papers largely quoted in this book has already been suppressed, and its editor executed, may be enough warning to keep students off from forbidden ground, at least during their student course.

A further study of the newspapers developed still another reason why one should study them. *We must ourselves write for them.* A glance at some of these papers shows that they are ready to present ideas of all kinds, so why not give them the most helpful we can offer? It is worth our while. We need a new Carlyle to come forward and point out to us the dignity, the power of this "Fourth Estate." This presents a new form of work for the Chinese.

Perhaps the first to inaugurate this measure were the missionary women of Peking, notably Miss Nellie Russell, who shortly after the Boxer year requested the privilege of occupying a space in the daily papers, and the Women's Column

or World (女界) became a most helpful institution. Now the time is ripe for the same thing on a larger scale. It is interesting to see from the September number of the *Chinese Recorder* that the thing has already been tried in Japan, and is now advocated for China. We quote:—"A more recent development consists in the using of the columns of existing periodicals rather than the founding of a new one. This is accomplished by the insertion in a number of periodicals, of matter. . . . because of its news value, or for some utilitarian or ethical consideration. This method has the advantages of being economical and covering a broader field."

A Press Bureau is definitely proposed as one of the methods of work of the Committee on Japanese Christian Literature of the coöperating Christian missions. The following is quoted from a preliminary announcement:—

#### UTILIZING THE DAILY PRESS.

"A promising but hitherto neglected means of evangelization is the preparation of Christian material for the secular press. There are several hundred daily papers in Japan. Scores of these might be glad at stated intervals to fill a column or two with well-edited, distinctively Christian news and discussions. By this means, great numbers of country people, hitherto untouched, could be to some degree evangelized with a very small outlay of time and money."

It is with the hope of helping, in some humble way, to the attainment of this three-fold end—reading, helping others to write, writing oneself—that this book is laid before the public.



## INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER ON WĒNLĪ.

This chapter, like the last, must begin with a negation. It is not called Wĕnli made easy, for Wĕnli, in its old form at least, is not easy. But fortunately a new style has arisen which seeks the simplest form of speech which can be understood everywhere. So this chapter aims not so much to prepare an aeroplane to soar to the heights of the former, as to furnish a few humble steps to the low plane of the latter. The following lessons, from first to last, contain samples of the simplest Kwan, the simple Wĕn, and a higher style; but the simple Wĕn is most frequently found, because this is the style most commonly adopted by the newspapers, since best adapted to the masses of all localities. This chapter will not treat of the new terms introduced into this popular Wĕnli, as those receive treatment in the body of the book. This Wĕnli is still in a formative state. One interesting development is the assimilation of words heretofore considered as the exclusive property of the Kwanhua, such for instance as the occasional use of 的, not in its Wĕnli sense of an end to be attained, but in a genitive sense, as the Kwanhua uses it. The three styles pass into each other by imperceptible gradations, but doubtless soon a standard low Wĕnli will be the result. The evolution is a work begun by Christian literature, especially the Bible, but now is progressing by leaps and bounds through the agency of the newspaper.

One sees the present changes, and is inclined to ask: "How was it evolved in the first place, this unspoken language so different from the spoken? It was not the relic of an older civilization, like the Sanscrit, Greek, and Latin. Nobody ever could have spoken this. How then did it originate? And was it because of original difficulty of recording that it became so condensed? And why is it so universally current, while the Kwanhua splits up into numberless dialects, especially in evidence at the sea-ports, so that a man from one port cannot understand a man from another? Was it because it originated before migrations; each separate swarm detached from time to time from the mass carrying with it the recorded language, and continuing its migrations, gradually, till stopped by the sea, where each colony developed individuality of speech, just as the segregated fauna of Australia is so different from that of the mainland? Was this the reason of the differences in the spoken language?" To all these questions we give the same reply:—"Ask somebody who knows." Our present question is not with how these differences came, but what they are. And it is a discussion of these differences that furnishes the promised steps. Of these differences we will consider nine, each affording considerable difficulty to surmount; but a survey of them will perhaps leave less to be explained by the teacher. But since they cannot be taken in sequence, the mastery of one leading to that of another, perhaps one should call them not so much steps, as so many "*bêtes noires*," sometimes attacking singly, sometimes simultaneously.

The difficulties treated are as follows:

1. Wĕnli has a very much larger vocabulary than Kwanhua.
2. It uses great brevity.
3. Its characters pass from one part of speech to another.
4. Certain characters are used in many senses.
5. Some characters are used in a different sense from the same characters in Kwanhua, and often also with a different pronunciation either of syllable or tone, or both.
6. The order of words is sometimes different from what one is accustomed to.
7. The words for expressing the most common words differ in the Wĕnli and Kwanhua.
8. Punctuation particles are different.
9. Grammatical particles are different.

We will now consider these in order.

1. It is easy to understand why the vocabulary is so much larger, when one considers its antiquity. It is the resultant of vast stretches of time and space. Naturally it would contain more words, just as the British Museum holds more articles than your house.

This "black beast" is most prolific. One is continually meeting new varieties. But one should never be discouraged; just master each singly as it comes, label it with its name and habits, and put it in your own museum. You will soon have quite a collection.

2. The brevity of Wĕnli is more than telegraphic in its condensation, for it is so laconic as sometimes to obscure the sense. This is especially the case with such characters as in Kwanhua unite with others to form a variety of dissyllabic compounds; but in Wĕnli only the one character is given, and one is left to infer from the context in which sense it is used. Thus we have in Kwanhua 並且 *moreover*, 而且 *and also*, 尙且 *even if*, 況且 *still more*, 暫且 *for the present*, 然且 *however*,—all these expressed in Wĕnli by the single word 且. Again, 自 may mean 自己 *self*, or 自各 *each*, or 自然 *naturally*, or 自從 *from*. In fact, a dissyllabic combination is comparatively rare in Wĕnli. By making lists of these condensations as they occur, a guide will be furnished for future help.

3. Amceba-like, Wĕnli characters can assume any function that the case demands, so care is required to detect the meaning. The most common changes are between noun and verb. Thus 主 may mean *lord* or *to control*; 事 *an affair* or *to serve, to manage*; 處 read in the fourth tone, *a place*, in the third tone, *to dwell, to occupy the place of*. There is usually an analogy of meaning between the two.

4. Certain characters are used in many senses, and require special study to adapt them to their environment; to decide whether they are empty or significant, and if the latter, what relation they bear to the rest of the sentence. The "empty" characters are the "punctuation particles" noted under section 8, and some of the "grammatical particles" under section 9. The facile word 以 is worthy of especial study. In the main one can say it is causative, but it is interesting to note the changes rung upon it, even in this sense. It may be a verb,—*to do, to take, to use*, etc., or it may be a preposition,—*in order to, through, by*, etc.; or it may occasionally be a noun, *a reason*, etc. In combination it often indicates a relation, as 以前 *before*, 以外 *outside*, etc. It is also the sign of the infinitive. The word 者 is also worthy of special attention. It is used as in Kwanhua as the sign of the present participle. It takes the place of 的 in many of its uses,—as relative pronoun—*those that*, also in its capacity of forming abstract nouns or turning an adjective into a noun, in which case it is translated *the*. But its use is wider than that of 的, and worthy of individual study.

5. It is not an uncommon experience, though certainly a most discouraging one, to be able to read down an entire column of stiff Wĕnli, meeting no unfamiliar character, and yet having not the slightest idea of the sense of the passage. Usually such a passage will be found to contain various characters read in a different way from the Kwanhua, throwing one off the scent. Hence a study of such characters is essential. One of those most commonly met is 他, read t'ā in Kwanhua, and meaning *he*, but read t'ōā in Wĕnli, and meaning *another*. 幾, *several*, third tone, becomes *nearly, almost*, first tone, *is not to be, but this*. 第 does not mean the . . . th, but *but*, 所 means not only *which*, but also *a place*, 所以 means not only *that which*, but *that with which*, and occurs between a noun and verb. 雖然, *although*, leads one to expect a subsequent clause commencing with some word for *yet*. But in Wĕnli it may stand alone, and mean *albeit*. These are only samples.

6. The order of words is occasionally different. Thus we have 昨日 *yesterday*, but 日昨, *a few days ago*. This follows the analogy of that method common to Kwanhua and Wĕnli, of forming a plural by inversion of the order of classifier and noun, as 一羣羊 *a flock of sheep*, and 羊羣 *flocks*, the change marking a change from the definite and specific to the general. Other inversions follow old classic models, as 北上 where one would expect 上北. The position of 是

after the word it qualifies is rather common in four character phrases. Thus we have 胥農是賴, *all depend on these farmers*.

7. It is rather remarkable that the words for expressing the commonest ideas in any language, should so differ in these two forms of the one language. This is most noticeable with respect to verbs, and least with nouns. Lists of a few will be found subjoined, to which the student can add at his leisure on the blank pages at the back of the book; for the list, even of those found in this book, is purposely incomplete in every department.

8. Punctuation particles are unnecessary in Kwanhua, stops being indicated by pauses and tones of voice in speaking, and by dots and circles on the printed page. But in Wēnlǐ the dot and circle are used for admiration points; and old books are printed without punctuation. In an old-fashioned school, the teacher had to point the new books with vermilion ink before they could be given to the pupils. To make the meaning more plain (for Wēnlǐ is hard enough to understand even if punctuated), initial characters are frequently used, as we would use a capital letter in commencing a sentence. Sometimes these can be translated, as 夫 may sometimes be translated *now*. But in many cases, as 且 at the beginning of a chapter in a novel, the character need not be translated. Then there are the finals, to mark the end of the sentence and serve as periods. A Chinese teacher, in reading the classics, will read these finals with a certain letting off of steam, to finish the "k'ou eh'i," and to give a little pause before one commences the next idea. But the finals are no more necessary to the sense than is the "Selah" of the Psalms. Intermediate pauses are sometimes also marked by special particles. Thus the subject of the sentence is often set off by an "empty character," 者 often acting in this capacity, when it is desired thus to set off the subject from the predicate. This explains why an old teacher, in punctuating a Chinese essay, uses a comma after the subject if it consists of three or four characters. His ear demands a slight pause there.

9. As we have just seen that Chinese has syntax when one would not expect it, so has it ways of expressing person and number of pronouns, comparison of adjectives and adverbs, tense, mood, and voice of verbs, and to a limited extent, case and number of nouns. To mark the person of pronouns, different words are used; but with this exception these changes are expressed by particles or qualifiers outside of the word. Hence it is not necessary that they should group these words, and give them class names. This absence of inflection makes it the simplest of languages to learn to speak. No wonder foreign babies pick it up before they do English, when they have the chance to hear both. The only grammatical change that the Chinese need note is that already alluded to under section 3, between the noun, 死字, and the verb, 活字, where a character is used in two senses. Or they will point to a conjunction, and say: "This is where the sentence turns (轉). Further than this, they need not bother themselves. We envy the Germans their freedom from the spelling-class. We may envy Chinese their freedom from the shackles of Grammar. Their greatest grammatical deficiency, in Wēnlǐ as in Kwanhua, is a way of marking the plural of words denoting inanimate objects, and something to mark the gender of the 3rd person of pronouns. As to the noun, the case marks are rarely present, and sometimes might be called syntax particles or "empty" characters when they do occur. Sinologues differ with regard to those particles which may follow the verb, and are treated by some (as Mr. Baller) as signs of dative or accusative; Williams classes many particles thus. By others (as Mr. Bullock) they are called prepositions coalescing with the verb. Thus *copy after*. (做諸) p. 102, 6th note mark. In some cases especially 以, where the verb preceding has an active significance, and the word following may be treated as a verb, the particle may be treated as the sign of the infinitive, just as the old English "give to drink."

A list of a few of these adjuncts, used to express what we express by inflections, will be found among the subjoined lists.



COMMON WORDS (*Section 7*).

VERBS.

Is, 是=係, 爲, 乃.  
 See, 看見=覩, 視, 目.  
 Hear, 聽見=耳, 聞.  
 Speak or say, 說=言, 曰, 謂, 道.  
 Called, 叫作=謂之.  
 Be reckoned, 算是=屬.  
 Manifest, 顯明=著, 彰, 章.  
 Esteem, 尊重=尙, 貴.  
 Love, 愛=慕.  
 Hate, 恨=憎, 惡.  
 Hope, 盼望=冀, 期.  
 Fear, 怕=恐, 懼, 怖.  
 Wish, 想要=欲.  
 Calculate, 打算=擬, 計, 籌.  
 Do, 作=著, 爲.  
 Eat, 喫=食.  
 Drink, 喝=吸, 飲.  
 Wear, 穿=服, 著.  
 Reside, 住=居.  
 Buy, 買=購.  
 Sell, 賣=鬻, 售.  
 Arrive, 到=抵, 至, 迄, 屆, 達, 迨.  
 Go, 去=往.  
 Return, 回到=歸, 返.  
 Wait, 等候=待, 俟.  
 Hasten, 催=促.  
 Stop, 止住=息.  
 Shut, 關=閉.  
 Open, 開=啟.  
 Use, 用=以.  
 Give, 給=與, 予.  
 Give to, 交給=致.  
 Receive, 受=秉, 賦.  
 Take, 拿着=執, 持, 將.  
 Lift up, 抬起=舉.  
 Unite, 聯合=組.  
 Add, 加添=益, 增.  
 Change, 換=更, 易.  
 Order, 吩咐=命, 令.  
 Teach, 教導=授, 傳, 訓, 誨.  
 Write, 寫=書.  
 Record, 記=錄.  
 Die, 死=逝, 世, 卒, 故, 斃, 亡.

PRONOUNS.

I, 我=吾, 予, 余.  
 You, 你=汝, 爾.  
 He, she, it, 他=厥, 其, 彼, 伊.  
 His, 他的=其.  
 Him, 他=之.  
 This, 這個=此, 茲, 該, 是.  
 That, 那個=彼.  
 Who (Interrog.), 誰=孰.  
 That which, 所, 的=者, 攸.

ADJECTIVES.

Large, 大=巨, 鉅, 昌, 偉.  
 Small, 小=微, 么.  
 Good, 好=優, 佳, 良.  
 Bad, 不好=劣, 歹.  
 True, 實在=誠, 確, 誠, 洵.  
 False, 假=僞.  
 Remaining, 賸下=餘, 盈.  
 Different, 不一樣=殊, 異.  
 Distant, 離着=距.  
 Enough, 足=充, 豐, 富.

ADVERBS.

Quickly, 快快的=速.  
 Slowly, 慢慢的=緩.  
 Again, 再=重, 復.  
 Probably, 大概=率.  
 Almost, 差不多=幾, 幾乎, 庶.  
 Soon, 不多的時候=不日.  
 Seldom, 不常=僅.

PREPOSITIONS.

From, 從=由, 自.  
 At, 在=於.  
 Near, 靠=依.  
 Depending on, 仗=恃.  
 With, 和=及.  
 According to, 憑=據.  
 Until, 到=迄.

CONNECTIVES.

Then, etc., 就是=則, 然則, 卽, 乃, 而, 故.  
 But, 可是=而.  
 But, 但=然, 而, 惟, 第.  
 Hence, 所以=故, 蓋, 爰, 而.

For instance, 比 方 = 如.  
Originally, 原 來 = 固.  
Although, 雖 然 = 縱.  
For, 因 爲 = 蓋.  
Yet, 還 = 尙, 猶.  
As to, 論 到 = 至 於.  
Until or when, 到 = 迄, 逮, 迨, 及.  
And, 和 = 與, 若, 并.  
And, 也 = 而.  
Both . . . and, 也 . . . 也 = 亦 . . . 亦.

### PUNCTUATION PARTICLES (*Section 8*).

Finals.

就 是 了 = 可 也, 聿, 耳.  
算 完 了 = 而 已, 而 已 矣.  
啊 = 也.  
了 = 矣.

### GRAMMATICAL ADJUNCTS (*Section 9*).

#### NOUNS.

NUMBER,—before nouns, 諸 alike in Kwanhua and Wĕnlĭ.

—after nouns, 都 = 皆, 盡, 均, 胥, 俱.  
—after nouns and pronouns, 等 (not common in Kwanhua).  
—after pronouns, 們 = 儕, (commonly used in 1st person).

CASE, Nominative, 者 following a word sometimes marks it as subject (hence nominative), in which case 也 follows the predicate. This is the form of definitions. According to some authorities, 由 and various other words are also sometimes used to mark the subject.

Genitive, 者 in the Wĕnlĭ, like 的 in Kwanhua, is used to mark the genitive or possessive case.

Accusative or objective case, 以, 與, 向 are considered by some as marking

the objective case in certain collocations. This case like the nominative is usually not marked at all.

### ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

COMPARISON, Comparative, 更 = 愈.

Superlative,—before word qualified, 最, 很,

頂 = 頗, 極, 甚, 絕, 至.

—after word qualified, 極 了 = 無 似, 無 匹, 無 雙, 莫 . . . 之, 無 既, 既.

### VERBS.

TENSE (qualifying particles before the verb):

Present.

Now, 現 在 = 茲, 現 值.

Immediately, 立 刻 = 立, 刻, 亟, 卽.

Past.

Already, 已 經 = 業, 已, 既, 畢, 卒.

Formerly, 從 前 = 昔, 古.

Frequently, 平 常 = 素, 向.

Future.

Afterwards, 以 後 = 嗣, 隨, 以 往.

Eventually, 到 了 兒 = 卒 之.

Not yet, 還 沒 有 = 未 經, 尙 未.

MOOD, Imperative.

Must, 總 要 = 務 須, 務.

Must not, 不 要 = 勿, 毋.

VOICE, Passive.

Was . . . by, 被 = 經, 爲, 見, 由.

INTERROGATIVE.

呢, 嗎 = 耶, 哉, 乎, 歟, 焉 at end of clause.

怎 麼 = 何, 安, 焉 at beginning of clause.

怎 樣 = 如 何 (how can it) at beginning, 則 奈

何 (what then) at end.

怎 麼 不 = 盍, 曷.

怎 麼 不 是 = 毋.

因 爲 甚 麼 = 何 以.

誰 知 道 = 豈 料.

## EXPLANATORY NOTES.

---

### 1. NUMBERS.

Small numbers at the top of horizontal columns or side of vertical columns, refer to note numbers below. Numbers inside the column, and included in brackets, refer to numbers of subsequent chapters, where the phrase thus denoted will be found defined.

### 2. ROMANIZATION.

In order to make this book correspond with the rest of the books in the Mateer Language Series, the same system of romanization has been preserved. The differences between this system and the more commonly used Wade romanization are pointed out below, and as a uniform rule is followed, these can easily be made to cover the entire syllabary by the substitution of other initial consonants, or the addition of a final *n* or *ng*.

1. *h* final is always omitted, thus *chick*=*chie*, *êrh*=*êr*, etc.
2. *ih* becomes *ĩ*, thus *chih*=*chĩ*, etc.
3. *o* becomes *oă*, thus *cho*=*choă*, etc.
4. *ua* becomes *wa*, thus *chua*=*chwa*. This rule applies whatever the final may be, thus *chuai*=*chwai*, *chuang*=*chwang*, etc.
5. *ui* becomes *wei*, thus *chui*=*chwei*.
6. *uo* becomes *woă*, thus *shuo*=*shwoă*.
7. *üan* becomes *üen*, thus *chüan*=*chüen*.
8. *ĩ* becomes *ĩ*, thus *szĩ* becomes *sĩ* and *tzĩ* becomes *tsĩ* (note also in this case the change of *z* to *s*).
9. *ye* becomes *yie*, thus *yeh*=*yie* (see also 1st exception) and *yen*=*yien*.

## LESSON I.

## SUFFIXES INDICATING A CLASS OF MEN.

The addition of one or two characters to a word or words, as the English language uses suffixes, to impart a certain definite modification of meaning, though not a new departure in the Chinese language, still is very much more common than formerly. Not only do new combinations continually arise, but more such suffixes appear from time to time.

The two following are used as suffixes as we use *ers*, *-ors*, *-ists*, or *-kind*, to designate a class or form a generic. They may be used interchangeably.

**家** Its use in this sense is not new, (see Les. 27), but the number of new combinations now coming into daily use seems unlimited. This word is often used to denote one of a class.

**派** A class, a tribe, similar in use to the above, but does not, like that, imply any special qualifying preparation, but simply an aggregation of individuals of the same stamp. It is not used in the singular.

**界** Sphere,—wider in its meaning than the above, and not used in the singular. It may also be translated *sphere*, *circles*, *world*, &c., or by some distinctive generic as **女界** *the female sex*. Or the definite article before an adjective may make it generic, as **青年界** *the young*.

**世代** An age, a race, a generation. Used like **界**.

**時代** Like the above, but covering a shorter period. This term gives a chance for the growing self-consciousness of the age to characterize itself and its contemporaries.

## VOCABULARY.

In a work of this kind, dealing with a developing subject, mistakes are inevitable. The author will esteem it a kindness if those discovering these mistakes, or noticing additions or changes to be made, will kindly point them out.

A. H. MATEER.

*Drum Tower West, Peking.*

**外交家** *Wai<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Diplomats.  
**理財家** *Li<sup>3</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Financiers.  
**製造家** *Chi<sup>4</sup> tsao<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Manufacturers.  
**探險家** *T'an<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>3</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Adventurers, explorers.  
**厭世家** *Yien<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Pessimists.  
**慈善家** *Ts'i<sup>2</sup> shan<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Philanthropists.  
**實行家** *Shi<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Practical men.  
**閥少派** *K'wo<sup>4</sup> shao<sup>3</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Hereditary aristocracy; plutocracy.  
**學究派** *Hsue<sup>2</sup> chiu<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Scholastics.  
**傀儡派** *K'wei<sup>3</sup> lei<sup>3</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Puppet officials, figure-heads.  
**笑罵派** *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> ma<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Adverse critics, cynics; in writing, satirists, lampoonists.  
**浮器派** *Fou<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Wind-bags.  
**動物界** *Tung<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Animal kingdom.

**退化世代** *i wei<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup> sui<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Age of decadence.  
**極盛世代** *Chi<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Age of greatest development; golden age.  
**幼雅時代** *Yiu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Period of youth (not individual but racial.)  
**萌芽時代** *Mêng<sup>2</sup> ya<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Period of growth (lit, budding time).  
**封建時代** *Fêng<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Fendal age.  
**共和時代** *Kung<sup>1</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Period of Republicanism, (divided into three stages as follows).  
**言論時代** *Yien<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Stage of propagandism.  
**預備時代** *Yü<sup>4</sup> pei<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Stage of preparation.  
**實行時代** *Shi<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Stage of achievement.



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Numbers following Chinese characters refer to the number of the lesson where the word will be found defined.

實行家不重言論 . . . . .	Practical men do not set much value on talk.
慈善家籌款(6)賑濟真是救 饑如救火 . . . . .	Philanthropists raised funds to relieve the distress; (as the proverb says), they saved from hunger as one would save from fire.
女子多有想像(19)可爲美術 家 . . . . .	Women have much imagination, and can become artists.
笑罵派不愿担責任 . . . . .	Critics do not (themselves) care to bear the responsibilities of office.
有航海探險家哥倫布氏發 見(37)美洲大陸 . . . . .	The continent of America was discovered by the navigator and explorer Columbus.
女界向無獨立(14)生活 . . . .	Women are still unable to earn an independent living.
女子參政(14)並非使女子盡 爲政治家 . . . . .	If women are to take part in politics, this does not mean that every woman is to be a politician.
愿慈善家快想法憐恤同胞 (14)勿庸各分黨派(15) . . . .	It is to be hoped that philanthropists will soon devise a plan, taking pity on their fellow-countrymen, and saving them from party dissention.

## LESSON II.

## SUFFIXES INDICATING A SCHOOL OF THOUGHT, -ISM, -NESS, &amp;c.

The number of words made with the suffixes in this and the preceding chapter can be multiplied indefinitely. For instance we can start with the root word 宗教 *religion*. By the addition of 家 it becomes *religious teachers*, or of 思想 it becomes *religious interest*.

The number of words thus used as suffixes, is also on the increase. A few of the more important are noted.

思想,—formerly used only as a verb,—to think; now used also as a noun,—theory, conception, idea, interest, conviction; also in combination as a suffix corresponding to our *-ism*.

主義,—policy, principle, doctrine, platform of party, system of education, &c. Used as above, and interchangeable with it.

精神,—spirit, animating purpose. Now wider in its meaning than formerly, being applied not only to individuals, but to the thought of the age, like the German *Zeitgeist*. Used as a suffix after the manner of the above, and sometimes to be translated as a suffix, *-ism* &c., but usually better translated in full,—*a spirit of* &c.

術,—art, method,—now much used as our suffix *-tion*.

A few instances of each of these are given below. Others will be found under the various topics.

## VOCABULARY.

政治思想 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> chí<sup>4</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Political conception.  
 宗教思想 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Religious interest.  
 道德思想 *Tao<sup>4</sup> tē<sup>2</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Moral purpose.  
 革命思想 *Kē<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>4</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Revolutionary conviction.

國家思想 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Patriotism.  
 高尚思想 *Kao<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>4</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. High-mindedness.  
 鄙劣思想 *Pi<sup>3</sup> wu<sup>1</sup> sǐ<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Low-mindedness.  
 鐵血主義 *T'ic<sup>3</sup> hsü<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Blood and Iron policy, Bismarkianism, martial spirit.

市井主義 *Shih<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Commercialism.  
 人道主義 *Jên<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Humanitarianism.  
 唯物主義 *Wei<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Materialism.  
 素食主義 *Su<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Vegetarianism, from hygienic rather than religious motives.  
 羣衆主義 *Ch'ün<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Gregariousness.  
 個人主義 *Kê<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Individualism, egotism.  
 報復主義 *Pao<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Revenge, vengeance.  
 排外主義 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Anti-foreign policy (lit. drive out the outsider).  
 從新主義 *Ts'ung<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Readiness to follow new ideas.  
 金錢主義 *Chin<sup>1</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Money making purpose.  
 民族主義 *Min<sup>2</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Nationalism.  
 社會主義 *Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Socialism.

們羅主義 *Mên<sup>2</sup> lo<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Monroe doctrine.  
 實利主義 *Shih<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Utilitarianism.  
 虛無主義 *Hsü<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Nihilism, as a philosophy.  
 無政府主義 *Wu<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. The same in a political sense.  
 軍國主義 *Chün<sup>1</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Militarism.  
 尚武精神 *Shang<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>3</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. Militarism.  
 共和精神 *Kung<sup>1</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. Republican spirit.  
 專制精神 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> chih<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. Tyrannical spirit.  
 獨立精神 *Tu<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. Spirit of independence.  
 團體精神 *T'wan<sup>2</sup> t'ih<sup>3</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. Esprit de corps.  
 飛行術 *Fei<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Aviation.  
 催眠術 *Ts'wei<sup>1</sup> mien<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Hypnotism.  
 寫真術 *Hsie<sup>3</sup> chên<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Art of painting, now used also for photography.  
 愚弄術 *Yü<sup>2</sup> nung<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Deception.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

精神教育 (22), 如神學 (21), 哲學 (26), 各種與吾人道德之思想, 皆有密切 (33) 之關係, 欲養成優美之思想, 高尚之道德, 非提倡 (37) 此項教育不可 . . . . .

以教育家之方法衡之, 軍國民主義, 世界觀, 美育, 皆為形式主義, 實利主義, 為實質主義, 德育則二者兼之 . . . .

Note.—The two illustrations above are from a paper by Ts'ai Yuen P'ei, Minister of Education.

們羅主義, 即保守自己, 不預人事的意思 . . . . .

Spiritual education, as Theology, Philosophy &c., has the most intimate connection with the moral purpose of man; if one would cultivate the highest thought, the most exalted virtue, it cannot be done without advancing this department of education.

According to the reckoning of educators, Militarism, the "world-view" and culture, all pertain to the world of outward forms; practical education belongs to the conception of reality; while moral education is a union of both.

The Monroe Doctrine advocates protecting oneself, and not concerning oneself about others.

## LESSON III.

## FIGURES

## 代名詞

We sometimes hear that the Chinese have little imagination. The composition of many of their characters proves the opposite. The same pictorial sense is seen in the make-up of many of their new terms, where a couple of characters

tell a whole story, (like our "cat's-paw") Many of these given below may not be new, but the agitation of the times seems to bring them to the surface. Nearly all have a political significance.

## VOCABULARY.

- 睡獅 *Shwei<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>1</sup>*. Old China, (lit. the sleeping lion, a laughing stock of the nations).
- 醒獅 *Hsing<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>1</sup>*. New China, (lit. the sleeping lion aroused. There is talk of using this as a national emblem).
- 優勝劣敗 *Yiu<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup> lie<sup>4</sup> pai<sup>4</sup>*. The superior (nation) will conquer ("survival of the fittest," taken from foreign parlance).
- 弱肉強食 *Joă<sup>4</sup> jou<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>2</sup> or 4*. The same (lit. the weak is meat, the strong will eat, from old Chinese proverb).
- 垂涎 *Ch'wei<sup>2</sup> hsiên<sup>2</sup>*. Desirous of obtaining advantage, (lit. mouth watering).
- 染指 *Jan<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>3</sup>*. The same, like our expression "finger in the pie." Said to be from an old Chinese story of one who is anxious to taste dainties of which he is not invited to partake.
- 染指擇肥 *Jan<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>3</sup> tsê<sup>2</sup> fei<sup>2</sup>*. A further amplification of the above, indicating the obtaining of the coveted prize:—"stuck in his thumb and pulled out" a fat morsel.
- 蠶食 *Ts'an<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>2</sup>*. Piecemeal dismemberment of empire, (lit. to eat as a silk worm does a leaf, nibbling bit by bit from the outside edge).
- 鯨吞 *Ching<sup>1</sup> t'un<sup>1</sup>*. Seizure of the empire as a whole (lit. to eat as a whale does, swallowing whole).
- 虎視 *Hu<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. To stealthily watch one's opportunity (lit. a tiger watching his prey).
- 瓜分 *Kwa<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>1</sup>*. To divide the empire, (lit. to cut up a melon; a figure first used by a newspaper writer, and now constantly heard, meaning division among many foreign nations).
- 豆剖 *Tou<sup>4</sup> p'ou<sup>1</sup>*. To sever the empire in two; as the north and the south (lit. to split a bean, which always divides organically in halves).
- 土崩 *T'u<sup>3</sup> pêng<sup>1</sup>*. Cataclysm.
- 棋分 *Ch'i<sup>2</sup> fên<sup>1</sup>*. To separate, as one arranges the two sets of chessmen.
- 棋布 *Ch'i<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. The same.
- 瓦解 *W'a<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>3</sup>*. Separation,—(lit. tearing off the tiles).
- 瓦解棋分 } The same.
- 土崩瓦解 }
- 隔膜 *Kê<sup>2</sup> moă<sup>1</sup>*. Misty, a misunderstanding a separation, (lit. a diaphragm).
- 一盤散沙 *I<sup>1</sup> p'an<sup>2</sup> san<sup>4</sup> sha<sup>1</sup>*. Segregated, unconsolidated, detached; disjunction, separation, (lit. a plate of sand).
- 狐假虎威 *Hu<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>3</sup> hu<sup>3</sup> wei<sup>1</sup>*. Reliance on a stronger power; to bluff, (lit. the fox depending on the tiger's prowess).
- 虎頭蛇尾 *Hu<sup>3</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>3</sup>*. Pretentious beginnings but little fulfilment; to end in a fizzle, (lit. head of tiger but tail of serpent).
- 蠅營 *Ying<sup>2</sup> ying<sup>2</sup>*. Outward strenuous activity (lit. seeking as a fly seeks his food).
- 風潮 *Fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'ao<sup>2</sup>*. Disturbance (lit. wind and tide).
- 暗潮 *An<sup>4</sup> ch'ao<sup>2</sup>*. Secret disaffection, (lit. a hidden tide, under-tow).
- 熱血 *Jê<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>4</sup>*. Enthusiastic (lit. warm-blooded).
- 熱血派 *Jê<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Enthusiasts, zealots.
- 涼血 *Liang<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>4</sup>*. Cold hearted (lit. cold blooded).
- 涼血派 *Liang<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. The indifferent class, the unsympathetic.
- 涼血動物 *Liang<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. The same, with a dash more of reviling about it,—cold blooded reptiles.
- 牛馬 *Niu<sup>2</sup> ma<sup>3</sup>*. Slaves, servile labor, (lit. cow and horse).
- 本源 *Pen<sup>3</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Cause. (lit. root of tree and source of river).
- 履歷 *Lü<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Antecedents. (lit. what one's shoes have passed over).
- 皮毛 *P'i<sup>2</sup> mao<sup>2</sup>*. Skin-deep; superficial, only an external show, (lit. hide and hair).
- 關鍵 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Pivot, crux, key to situation, essential part, (lit. spring of lock).
- 機關 *Chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Organ, organization, function, (lit. main-spring).



枝葉 *Chi<sup>1</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Unimportant details, non-essentials, (lit. twig and leaf, taking 根本, the root, to mean the essentials).

過渡 *Kwo<sup>4</sup> tu<sup>4</sup>*. Transitional, (lit. while crossing the ferry, like "Don't swap horses when crossing the stream." Abraham Lincoln).

響應 *Hsiang<sup>3</sup> ying<sup>1</sup>*. To respond, to be influenced by, to follow immediately, as echo follows sound, (lit. sound echo).

影響 *Ying<sup>3</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Effect, result, sign, (lit. shadow, i. e. result of substance, and sound, i. e. result of motion).

累卵 *Lei<sup>3</sup> lwan<sup>3</sup>*. Dangerous or untenable position, (lit. a pile of eggs).

千鈞一髮 *Ch'ien<sup>1</sup> chün<sup>1</sup> i<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. The same, (lit. a tremendous weight suspended by a hair).

烏合 *Wu<sup>1</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. Unorganized gathering, (lit. collection of crows—ready to disperse when eagle appears).

隨流逐波 *Swei<sup>2</sup> liu<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup> po<sup>4</sup>*. Time-server, (lit. follow the current and chase after the waves).

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

過渡時代 ..... A transitional age.

現在風潮,日甚一日 ..... At present the disturbances grow worse daily.

豆剖瓜分,同歸於盡 ..... Either dismemberment of the empire (by secession), or division (by foreign powers) will alike come to naught.

一國發難,各國都受其影響. If one country suffers, all countries are affected by it.

要緊關鍵,就在用人一途... The main essential in government is the art of using men.

瓦解棋分,也不顧惜 ..... They do not shrink even from dismemberment and separation.

形式上似乎聯合,而暗潮甚大..... Although there is an outward appearance of unity, yet there is a great deal of secret disaffection.

循循規矩,無魚肉同井之事. They have good customs, not seeking to get the advantage over their fellow villagers.

各國退步,不敢染指擇肥... Every nation drew back, not daring to grasp any advantage.

列強(11)虎視,要把這老大帝國(32)吞了..... The Great Powers are watching like a tiger, wanting to devour this decrepit old empire.

南京提倡(37)於前,名省各界響應於後..... Nanking at first led the way (in the Revolution), then every province and all sorts and conditions of men felt the influence and followed after.

今夏天氣異常炎熱,寒暑表(29)熱度升至一百零六度,近兩日間省城一隅受暑熱死者,已有十三人之多,誠少有之天氣也,或曰,熱熱也好,把那些冷血動物,都感化爲熱,豈不是好,省得他因自己血冷不怕熱,把一箇瓜送給人家分開來吃..... The weather this summer is unusually hot; the thermometer going up to 106°. These last two days in the Provincial capital alone, more than thirteen men have died from sunstroke. It is certainly quite exceptional weather. There are some who say "It is a good thing it is so hot; if it would only heat up all those cold-blooded reptiles, and make them over into warm, wouldn't that be fine? Otherwise, because their own blood is cold, and they do not fear heat, they might be taking a melon, and passing it around for others to eat."



## LESSON IV

## GOVERNMENT AFFAIRS.

## 政 治

## Part I. FORM OF GOVERNMENT; OFFICIALS UNDER EMPIRE.

With the exception of the terms for forms of government, the words in this chapter cannot be called new terms. They

are given here simply for convenience of comparing with the new terms in the next chapter.

## VOCABULARY.

國體 *Kwoā² t'í³*. } Form of government.  
政體 *Chêng⁴ t'í³*. }  
專制政體 *Chwan¹ chī⁴ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Absolute or unlimited monarchy.  
君主政體 *Chiün¹ chu³ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Monarchical form of government.  
共和政體 *Kung¹ hē² chêng⁴ t'í³*. Republican form of government.  
立憲政體 *Li⁴ hsien⁴ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Constitutional form of government.  
聯邦政體 *Lien² pang¹ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Confederate or feudal form.  
君主國 *Chiün chu³ kwoā²*. Monarchy.  
民主國 *Min² chu³ kwoā²*. Republic.  
君民共主國 *Chiün¹ min² kung¹ chu³ kwoā²*. Constitutional monarchy, limited.  
政府 *Chêng⁴ fu³*. The head-quarters or head of any government, the administration.  
中央政府 *Chung¹ yang¹ chêng⁴ fu³*. Central administration or government.  
中央機關 *Chung¹ yang¹ chi¹ kwan¹*. The same.  
中央集權 *Chung¹ yang¹ chi² ch'üen²*. Centralization.  
各省分權 *Ke⁴ shêng³ fên¹ ch'üen²*. Decentralization; i.e. political power shared with the provinces.  
政治團體 *Chêng⁴ chī⁴ t'wan² t'í³*. The body politic, a political body.  
政界 *Chêng⁴ chie⁴*. Government circles.  
主人翁 *Chu³ jên² wêng¹*. Supreme power.  
攝政王 *Nie⁴ chêng⁴ wang²*. Prince Regent.  
貴冑 *Kwei⁴ chou⁴*. Princes of the blood.  
貴族 *Kwei⁴ tsu²*. } Imperial family (im-  
宗室 *Tsung¹ shī⁴*. } mediate).  
皇室 *Hwang² shī⁴*. }  
貴戚 *Kwei⁴ ch'í⁴*. Imperial family (by marriage).  
官場 *Kwan¹ ch'ang*. The official class, officials.  
內閣大臣 *Nei⁴ kē² ta⁴ ch'ên²*. } Prime Minister,  
總內閣 *Tsung³ nei⁴ kē²*. } Premier.

各部大臣 *Kê⁴ pu¹ ta¹ ch'ên²*. Cabinet officers, the cabinet.

The Six Boards of the Old Empire.

禮部 *Li³ pu⁴*. Board of Rites or Ceremonies.

吏部 *Li⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Civil Office.

戶部 *Hu⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Revenue or Finance.

刑部 *Hsing² pu⁴*. Board of Punishments.

工部 *Kung¹ pu⁴*. Board of Public Works.

兵部 *Ping¹ pu⁴*. Board of War.

With the changes of government in 1903, the names of the first two Boards were unchanged. Since then the last four were changed as below, and three new Boards added.

度支部 *Tu⁴ chī¹ pu⁴*. Board of Revenue or Finance.

法部 *Fa³ pu⁴*. Board of Justice.

農工商部 *Nung² kung¹ shang¹ pu⁴*. Board of Public Works.

軍務部 *Chiün¹ wu¹ pu⁴*. Board of War.

In time this latter Board was divided as below.

陸軍部 *Lu⁴ chiün¹ pu⁴*. Board of Army, War Office.

海軍部 *Hai³ chiün¹ pu⁴*. Board of Navy, Admiralty.

All this time affairs were in a state of flux. It is impossible to find two Chinese teachers who agree as to the number of Boards. Affairs with foreign nations were under the Old Empire managed by the 總理衙門 *Tsung³ li³ ya² mên²*, or Foreign Office. Later this was also called a Board, and the name of the Board of Civil Office altered also, as appears below.

外務部 *Wai⁴ wu⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Foreign Affairs.

民政部 *Min² chêng⁴ pu⁴*. Board of the Interior.

A further addition to the number of Boards appears below, and by some the next one is also classed as a Board, thus making in all eleven, as at present.

學部 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Education.  
 郵傳部 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Posts and Communications.  
 都察院 *Tu<sup>1</sup> ch'a<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. The Censorate, an old office.  
 資政院 *Tsi<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. National Assembly.  
 諮議局 *Tsi<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Provincial Assembly.  
 總督 *Tsung<sup>3</sup> tu<sup>1</sup>*. Viceroy.  
 巡撫 *Hsün<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>3</sup>*. Governor of Province.

臬台 *Nie<sup>4</sup> t'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Provincial Judge.  
 藩台 *Fan<sup>2</sup> t'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Provincial Treasurer.  
 提學司 *T'i<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> si<sup>1</sup>*. Commissioner of Education for Province.  
 知府 *Chi<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>3</sup>*. Prefect.  
 知州 *Chi<sup>1</sup> chou<sup>1</sup>*. Country Magistrate.  
 知縣 *Chi<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. District " "  
 前清 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> Ching<sup>1</sup>*. The former dynasty,—the name by which it is now always called, instead of Ta<sup>4</sup> Ch'ing<sup>1</sup>.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

中央政府,何等紊亂,各省現像何等騷擾 . . . . . How embarrassed is the Central Administration; how disturbed the condition of the provinces!

Note 1. Wên<sup>4</sup>, involved.

君主國體根本於神權 . . . . . The monarchical form of government is founded on the divine right of kings.

良美政府勝於惡劣政府,惡劣政府勝於無政府 . . . . . A good government is better than a bad government; a bad government is better than no government at all.

自共和宣佈 (39) 以來,由專制奴隸 (35) 一躍而爲主人翁,五族 (18) 同享平等 (14),何等自由,決無人肯爲前清出死力,可不待言,即以前清論,宣統並非亡國 (18) 之君,但貴族買官鬻爵,盈廷皆亡國之臣耳,以我觀之,隆裕太后,實不愧爲女中堯舜,蓋去歲若非隆裕太后甘心退讓, (7) 南北不免有一場惡戰,我輩今日得握手 (33) 一堂,親如兄弟,實食隆裕之賜云云. (黃禎祥向禁衛軍之演說) . . . . . Since the proclamation of the Republic, we have passed at one bound from being a tyrant's slaves to being sovereign lords, and the five races enjoy equality. Oh what freedom! Certainly no one would care to lay down his life for the former dynasty, that goes without saying. Yet speaking of the former dynasty, Hsüen T'ung was not an unpatriotic monarch; but the royal family bought officials and sold official position, and the court was full of statesmen ready to destroy their country. According to my opinion, the Empress Lung Yü might without shame be called a female Yao or Shun; for last year if she had not voluntarily abdicated, it would have been impossible to avert a fearful conflict between North and South. We owe it to the Empress Lung Yü that we are all enabled to extend to each other the right hand of fellowship, with true brotherly love.

Note 1. Yü<sup>4</sup>, to sell.

Note 2. Two famous emperors of earliest antiquity, who both abdicated.

於中央一面,不失統一之權,於各省一面,亦得輿論 (14) 之同意. . . . . On the side of the Central Government, there will be no loss of integrity of power, while on the side of the provinces, there will be a gain in unity of public sentiment. (After certain criticisms on officials serving in provinces not their own). This is said with reference to scholarly men, who devote themselves to their official duties; but if they are illiterate men who have purchased office, or mean wretches who are given to chicanery, they are still more out of the question. It was just on this account that the government of the former dynasty became daily more corrupt.

Note 1. This abbreviated form of the character 纒 is very common in newspapers.

## LESSON V.

## GOVERNMENT, (Continued).

## Part II. PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT.

The terms in this chapter are those adopted at the change to the Provisional Government, or gradually evolved by them in their efforts to bring about a permanent government. There is an apparent desire to at least begin the work of changing the nature of the old by

changing its name; also a levelling power is strongly marked,—all men free and equal.

The terms are brought down to September 1912; but it is for the future to decide whether or no this chapter will require to be recast later.

## VOCABULARY.

臨時政府 *Lin<sup>2</sup> shí<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>3</sup>*. Provisional Government.

行政部 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. THE EXECUTIVE.

臨時大總統 *Lin<sup>2</sup> shí<sup>2</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup>*. Acting or Provisional President.

臨時副總統 *Lin<sup>2</sup> shí<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup>*. Acting Vice-President.

國務總理 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> lí<sup>3</sup>*. Premier. After the surname of the man occupying the post, the two characters 總理 are sufficient, as 唐總理, Premier T'ang.

總統秘書長 *Tsung<sup>3</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup> mí<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Private secretary of President.

顧問官 *Ku<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Adviser to Government.

參謀 *Ts'an<sup>1</sup> mou<sup>2</sup>*. Strategical Adviser.

各部總長 *K'ê<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Cabinet Ministers, the Ministry, the Cabinet, (See illustrations).

The names of the Boards are but little changed, as will be seen below.

外交部 *Wai<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Foreign Affairs, Foreign Office.

內務部 *Nei<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Interior or Home Affairs.

財政部 *Ts'ai<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Finance.

教育部 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Education.

陸軍部 *Lu<sup>4</sup> chün<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of War,—Army.

海軍部 *Hai<sup>3</sup> chün<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of War,—Navy.

司法部 *Sí<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Justice.

農林部 *Nung<sup>2</sup> lin<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Agriculture and Forestry.

工商部 *Kung<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Industry and Commerce.

交通部 *Chiao<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Communications.

理藩部 *Lí<sup>3</sup> fan<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Superintendency of outlying provinces and dependencies.

立法部 *Lí<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. THE LEGISLATIVE.

臨時參議院 *Lin<sup>2</sup> shí<sup>2</sup> ts'an<sup>1</sup> í<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. National or Advisory Council, (Provisional).

國會 *K'wo<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Parliament.

參議院 *Ts'an<sup>1</sup> í<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. Upper house or Senate.

衆議院 *Chung<sup>4</sup> í<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. Lower house, House of Representatives.

議長 *Í<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. President of Senate.

議員 *Í<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Member of Parliament.

司法部 *Sí<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. THE JUDICIARY, (for particulars see Lesson X).

## PROVINCIAL OFFICERS.

都督 *Tu<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>1</sup>*. Military governor of province, —an old term revived, being in use at the time of the Three Kingdoms, meaning then a Commander-in-chief. -

民政長 *Min<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Chief of Civil Administration.

軍政長 *Chün<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Chief of Military Administration.

民政司 *Min<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Home Department.

教育司 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Department of Education.

內務司 *Nei<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Department of Internal Affairs.

司法司 *Sí<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Provincial Judiciary.

財政司 *Ts'ai<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Department of Finance.

外交司 *Wai<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Department of foreign affairs.

交通司 *Chiao<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup> sí<sup>1</sup>*. Department of Communications.

科長 *K'ê<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Head of Department.

科員 *K'ê<sup>1</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Clerk of Department.

省議會 *Shêng<sup>3</sup> í<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Provincial assembly.

省議員 *Shêng<sup>3</sup> í<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Member of Provincial Assembly.

府知事 *Fu<sup>3</sup> chí<sup>1</sup> shí<sup>4</sup>*. Prefect.

縣知事 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> chí<sup>1</sup> shí<sup>4</sup>*. District Magistrate.

地方長官 *Tí<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. The same.

Note. These names are not yet settled.

中華民國 *Chung<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup> mín<sup>2</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup>*. The Republic of China.



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

各部大臣，應暫改稱正副首領，其餘只稱官名，如知府知縣，一直叫他知府知縣，就得啦，這一下子，把大人老爺大公祖的尊號，一律掃除乾淨，痛快.....

All Cabinet Ministers should for the present be called Presidents or Vice-Presidents (of their respective Boards); as for other officials, as the Prefectural and District Magistrates, just call them that, and that is the end of it. At this period all honorifics, such as Great Sir, Your Honor, Noble Sire &c., are all cleared away at one clean sweep. (Colloquial Editorial).

臨時大總統命令 ○ 參議院議決 (16) 修正國務院官制，本大總統按照約法第二十二條公佈 (39) 之，此令，國務院官制第一條，國務院以國務員組織 (39) 之 ○ 第二條國務員為國務總理，以左列各部總長，外交總長，內務總長，財政總長，陸軍總長，海軍總長，司法總長，教育總長，農林總長，工商總長，交通總長 ○ 第三條國務總理，為國務員首領，保持行政之統一 (30).....

PRESIDENTIAL MANDATE. The present President, in accordance with the 22nd article of the Constitution hereby proclaims the decisions of the Advisory Council, regarding the composition of the Cabinet, and its official duties.

1. The Cabinet shall be composed of the Cabinet Ministers.

2. The Cabinet Ministers shall be the heads of their respective Boards, as follows:—the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of the Interior, the Minister of Finance, the Minister of War (or Army), the Minister of the Navy, the Minister of Justice, the Minister of Education, the Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, the Minister of Industry and Commerce, the Minister of Communications.

Art. 3. The Premier shall be the head of the Ministry, to preserve unity in administration.

## LESSON VI

GOVERNMENT (*Continued*).*Part III. FINANCE, THE POST-OFFICE, THE FLAG.*

經濟 *Ching<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. FINANCES, economics.

國課 *Kwoā<sup>2</sup> k'ē<sup>4</sup>*. } National revenue.

預計 *Yü<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*.

預算表 *Yü<sup>4</sup> swan<sup>4</sup> piao<sup>3</sup>*. National budget.

稅務 *Shwei<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. The Customs.

稅務司 *Shwei<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> sī<sup>1</sup>*. Commissioner of Customs.

國家專賣品 *Kwoā<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup> chwan<sup>1</sup> mai<sup>4</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Government monopoly, as salt.

鹽稅 *Yien<sup>2</sup> shwei<sup>4</sup>*. Salt gabelle.

出口稅 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup> shwei<sup>4</sup>*. Export tax or duty.

入口稅 *Ju<sup>4</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup> shwei<sup>4</sup>*. Import tax or duty.

國債 *Kwoā<sup>2</sup> ch'ai<sup>4</sup>*. National debts.

籌款 *Ch'ou<sup>2</sup> k'wan<sup>3</sup>*. To raise money, to finance a project, to secure funds.

國債票 *Kwoā<sup>2</sup> ch'ai<sup>4</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup>*. Government bonds.

借款 *Chie<sup>4</sup> k'wan<sup>3</sup>*. Loan.

國民捐 *Kwoā<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> chüen<sup>4</sup>*. People's contribution, patriotic fund.

愛國捐 *Ai<sup>4</sup> kwoā<sup>2</sup> chüen<sup>4</sup>*. The same.

幣 *Pi<sup>4</sup>*. Money, wealth, currency, (original meaning, silk.)

通寶 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> pao<sup>3</sup>*. Currency.

紙幣 *Ch'ü<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>*. Paper money, bank bills.

元 *Yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Dollar.

洋元 *Yang<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Foreign dollar.

弗 Dollar sign.



銀元 *Yin<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Silver dollar.  
 角 *Chü<sup>2</sup>*. } Dime.  
 毛 *Mao<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 銅元 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. } Copper "cent," equal to  
 銅子 " *tsi<sup>3</sup>*. } ten cash or less.  
 銅板 " *pan<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 鑄幣廠 *Chu<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. Mint.  
 造幣廠 *Tsao<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. Mint at Peking.  
 銀幣局 *Yin<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. } Silver mint.  
 銀元局 *Yin<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 銅元局 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Copper mint.  
 以金爲本位 *I<sup>3</sup> chin<sup>1</sup> wci<sup>2</sup> pên<sup>3</sup> wci<sup>4</sup>*. To  
 adopt a gold standard.  
 郵政局 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. POST-OFFICE.  
 信箱 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*. } Letter-box.  
 信桶 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 郵費 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> fei<sup>4</sup>*. Postage.  
 信號 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. } Postage stamp.  
 郵票 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 郵政司 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> si<sup>1</sup>*. Post-master.  
 明信片 *Ming<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*. Postal, post-card.  
 快信 *K'wai<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup>*. Special delivery, ex-  
 press letter.  
 掛號 *Kwa<sup>4</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. To register a letter.  
 回執 *Hwci<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. Receipt of above.  
 單掛號 *Tan<sup>1</sup> kwa<sup>4</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. Registration, single.  
 雙掛號 *Shwang<sup>1</sup> kwa<sup>4</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. " with  
 return receipt.  
 滙票 *Hwci<sup>4</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup>*. Postal money order.  
 國旗 *Kwo<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. NATIONAL FLAG.

龍旗 *Lung<sup>2</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. Flag of the Manchu  
 dynasty.

五色旗 *Wu<sup>3</sup> sê<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. The revolutionary or  
 Republican flag, (lit. the five color flag).

Note. A Chinese if asked the meaning of the  
 five colors, will count over on his fingers, "Red,  
 yellow, blue, white, black; Han, Man, Mêng,  
 Hwei, Tsang." But foreigners usually transpose  
 the last two making the black stripe stand for the  
 Mohammedan and outlying tribes. A sinologue  
 recently writing in the North China Daily News  
 even denied that it stood for five races at all,  
 arguing that it meant the five elements, or some  
 other quintuple combination in the Chinese  
 cosmogony. Evidently he had never seen the  
 badge gotten out by the Commercial Press, bearing  
 in the centre a five colored flag, underneath which  
 was a map of the larger China, having the eighteen  
 provinces (漢) colored red; Manchuria (滿) yellow;  
 Mongolia (蒙) blue; Ili, Ch'ing Hai and Hsin Chiang  
 (回) white; and Tibet (藏) black. The blue  
 border bears the inscription 中華民國領土統一,  
 "The Chinese Republic, a united territory." The  
 Chinese newspapers also all agree as to this  
 interpretation of the stripes. The Chinese had the  
 first word in the matter of the flag; and we can  
 let them have the last also.

掛國旗 *Kwa<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. To raise or fly the  
 national flag.

下半旗 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. Flag at half mast.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

如今共和大中華民國、國旗  
 暫用五彩，紅黃藍白黑，雖  
 係暫用，將來料無更動了，新  
 旗比舊旗，好看，又省事 ..

\*Note. Hsi<sup>1</sup>, 4. Wên-li for "is."

稍離杆頭，即爲下半旗 ....

主張(37)採用烟酒茶鹽四項，  
 爲國家專賣品 .....

滕縣參事會，因鄉間剪髮(14)  
 不甚踴躍，特議一絕妙辦法，  
 令邑人凡帶辮者，每月每人  
 捐銅元五十枚，名曰辮髮國  
 民捐 .....

At present the national flag of the Chinese Republic is  
 temporarily made up of five colors; red, yellow, blue,  
 white and black. Though we say temporarily, yet in  
 all probability it will not be changed in the future, for  
 the new flag is both prettier than the other, and also  
 easier to make.

If hung (a flag) at a little distance from the top of the  
 flag-staff, it is called at "half-mast."

To advocate the selection of tobacco, wine, tea and salt  
 as government monopolies.

Seeing that queue cutting did not make advance in the  
 district, the T'êng Hsien Assembly hit upon an excel-  
 lent plan: all citizens wearing the queue are to con-  
 tribute fifty cents a month, which is called the "Queue  
 People's Contribution."

本報收得愛國捐之數 ○ 五  
月十六號起三十一號止 ○  
共收大洋四十五元 ○ 小洋  
式拾壹角 ○ 銅元一百四十  
一枚 .....

Note. The characters representing numbers are in the large or official style used on bank bills and in accounts.

Contributions to the Patriotic Contribution Fund received by this paper. (The Educational Woman's Daily, Peking).

From the 16th to the 31st of the 5th moon.

Total,—in dollars, \$45,—in small silver 21 dimes,—in copper 141 copper cents.

## LESSON VII.

## GOVERNMENT. (Continued).

## Part IV. FUNCTIONS, CONSTABULARY, &amp;c.

國權 *Kwoǎ² ch'üen²*. National sovereignty.  
主權 *Chu³ ch'üen²*. Independent authority.  
自治之權 *Tsi⁴ chī⁴ chī¹ ch'üen²*. Autonomy.  
礦務 *Kung³ wu⁴*. Mining.  
探掘權 *Ts'ai³ chüē² ch'üen²*. Right to exploit mines.  
森林 *Sên¹ lin²*. Forestry, afforestation.  
農林試驗場 *Nung² lin² shī⁴ yien⁴ ch'ang³*.  
Government experimental farm.  
憲法 *Hsien⁴ fa³*. Constitution.  
議案 *I⁴ an⁴*. Parliamentary bill.  
命令 *Ming⁴ ling⁴*. } Mandate.  
教令 *Chiao⁴ ling⁴*. }  
公布法律 *Kung¹ pu⁴ fa³ lü⁴*. To promulgate laws.  
執行法律 *Chī² hsing² fa³ lü⁴*. To execute laws.  
宣戰 *Hsien¹ chan⁴*. To declare war.  
講和 *Kou⁴ hē²*. To make peace.  
締結條約 *Ti⁴ chie¹ t'iao² yüē⁴*. To make treaties.  
立同盟 *Li⁴ t'ung² mēng²*. To make alliances.  
宣布軍令 *Hsien¹ pu⁴ chün¹ ling⁴*. To proclaim martial law.  
簽押 *Ch'ien¹ ya²*. } To affix a signature.  
簽名 *Ch'ien¹ ming²*. }  
副署 *Fu⁴ chu⁴*. To countersign.  
任命 *Jên⁴ ming⁴*. To appoint by decree.  
委任 *Wei³ jên⁴*. To commission.  
簡任 *Chien³ jên⁴*. To specially appoint.

選派 *Hsüen³ p'ai⁴*. To select and commission.  
位置 *Wei⁴ chī⁴*. To station.  
調遣 *T'iao⁴ ch'ien³*. To transfer to another office.  
裁撤 *Ts'ai² ch'ê⁴*. } To remove from office; to  
罷免 *Pa⁴ mien³*. } cashier.  
舉錯 *Chü³ ts'oa⁴*. } To appoint (good officials)  
任免 *Jen⁴ mien³*. } and remove (bad ones).  
放棄 *Fang⁴ ch'ia⁴*. To lay aside one's duties.  
辭職 *Ts'ī² chī²*. To resign.  
遜位 *Hsün⁴ wei⁴*. }  
退位 *T'wei⁴ wei⁴*. } To abdicate.  
退讓 *T'wei⁴ jang⁴*. }  
彈劾 *T'an² hē²*. To impeach.  
新刑律 *Hsin¹ hsing² lü⁴*. New penal code.  
國事犯 *Kwoǎ² shī⁴ fan⁴*. Political criminal.  
警察 *Ching³ ch'a²*. } Police, constable, sin-  
巡警 *Hsün² ching³*. } gular or plural.  
站崗的 *Chan⁴ kang¹ ti⁴*. Policeman, (lit. one who stands on an eminence).  
巡警長 *Hsün² ching³ chang³*. } Chief of Police.  
巡警道 *Hsün² ching³ tao⁴*. }  
偵探 *Ch'êng¹ t'an¹*. Detective.  
勳位 *Hsün¹ wei⁴*. Honors (gov't).  
榮典 *Jung² tien³*. Decoration bestowed.  
護照 *Hu⁴ chao⁴*. } Safe conduct, passport.  
執照 *Chī⁴ chao⁴*. }  
任期 *Jên⁴ ch'i¹*. Term of office.  
秘密會 *Mi⁴ mi⁴ hwei⁴*. Secret session.  
代理 *Tai⁴ li³*. Deputy.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

大抵各國之立憲，無論其爲  
君主立憲，爲民主立憲，皆必  
經一度革命，而後得之....  
臨時大總統，是執行法律的。  
將國事犯全行釋放.....  
假偵探被獲.....

Generally speaking, every nation, whether Monarchy or Republic, in adopting a constitution, must pass through a period of revolution in accomplishing it.  
The Provisional President is the one who executes the laws.  
All political criminals were released.  
Bogus detectives were arrested.

選出議員二員，任期六年...  
 日昨<sup>1</sup>財政部，送交國務院議  
 案一件，係因該<sup>2</sup>部加稅裁  
 厘<sup>3</sup>，應與此次外交部提議<sup>(16)</sup>  
 修正稅則，併案辦理.....

Note 1. 日昨 Wên-li, a few days ago.

Note 2. 該 Wên-li, this, the aforesaid.

Note 3. 厘 Lǐ<sup>2</sup>, Wên-li, contraction for 厘金.

昨日代理總理趙秉鈞，出席  
 (16) 參議院，報告政府對於  
 (33) 蒙藏辦法，已有把握，至  
 對於英俄兩國之外交，則一  
 切遵照舊時條約辦理，趙代  
 總理報告後，因言昨日參議  
 院之秘密會議，各報竟將條  
 件登出，(25) 殊於國際 (11)  
 交涉有礙，亟應傳知各報，注  
 意 (37) 秘密云.....

Note 1. Pa<sup>1</sup> woa<sup>4</sup>, to grasp in the hand,  
 i.e. come to a decision.

Note 2. 殊 Shu<sup>1</sup>, very.

所列事項 (40) 應經國務會議，  
 一法律案 一敕令案，二預算  
 案及決算案，三預算外之支  
 出，四軍隊之編制 (39) 五條約  
 案，六宣戰構和事項，七簡任  
 官之進退，八各部權限 (41)  
 增益 .....

甲 由省議會推舉 (16) 數人，  
 任中央政府擇一人簡任之。

乙 或由省議會公選，而中  
 央政府得以罷免之，或由中  
 央政府簡任，而省議會得以  
 彈劾之.....

前電言清帝退位，臨時大總  
 統即日<sup>1</sup>辭職 .....

Note 1. Chi<sup>2</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>, the same day.

Two senators are appointed for a term of six years.

Yesterday the Board of Finance sent in a Bill to the Cabinet, because this Board is considering the increase of duties, and the abolition of the likin. These ought to be incorporated in the same bill with the revision of the duties, which at this time is being discussed by the Board of of Foreign Affairs.

Yesterday Deputy Premier Chao P'ing Chün took the floor of the Deliberative Assembly to announce that with regard to the management of the Mongolian and Thibetan question, the government had already come to a conclusion; while with regard to relations with England and Russia, all affairs should be managed in accordance with former treaties. After this announcement, Deputy Chao went on to say, that the affairs discussed in the secret session of the Assembly, were all printed in detail in the newspapers. This is very detrimental to international relations; and the Press should immediately be informed that they must take care to respect secrecy.

The following affairs shall be discussed by the Cabinet:—

a. The enactment of laws and the issuance of orders and instructions. b. The Budget and Accounts. c. Appropriations not included in the Budget. d. The organization of the army. e. Treaties. f. The declaration of war and the conclusion of peace. g. The appointment and dismissal of specially appointed officers. h. The definition of the powers of the several Ministers. (From Constitution of the Cabinet. *Rep. Advocate*).

a. Several men are nominated by the Provincial Assembly, from whom the Central Government chooses one and appoints him.

b. Even if a man is unanimously elected by the Provincial Assembly, the Central Government may yet remove him from office; or even if appointed by the Central Government, the Provincial Assembly may yet impeach him.

Yesterday's telegram stated that the Provisional President would resign on the same day the Manchu Emperor should abdicate.



## LESSON VIII.

## MILITARY AFFAIRS.

## 軍 務

## Part I. PERSONELLE.

New Name.		Old Name.		English Name.	No. Men.	Title of Commander.
排連	<i>P'ai². Lien².</i>	隊	<i>Twei⁴.</i>	Squad. Section.	50 100	排長 連長
營	<i>Ying².</i>			{ Company, (Infantry). Battery, (Artillery). Troop, (Cavalry). }	500	營長
團	<i>T'wan².</i>	標	<i>Piao¹.</i>	{ Battalion, (Infantry). " (Artillery). }	3 營	團長
旅	<i>Lü³.</i>	協	<i>Hsie².</i>	Squadron, (Cavalry). Regiment.	6 營	旅長
師軍	<i>Shi¹. Chün¹.</i> }	鎮	<i>Chên⁴.</i>	{ Brigade, Division. Army Corps. }	20 營	{ 鎮統制官 師長 鎮統兵 }

Note 1. "The Military Nation of China," as it delights to call itself, is yet in its infancy, and has not fully learned to speak in a language common to the rest of the world, or consistent with itself. So the above names and numbers may not be the same in all places, and the English equivalents are only a rough approximation.

Note 2. Under the old regime, and possibly under the new, the 20 營 of the Army Corps, if complete, consisted of 12 of infantry, 3 of artillery, 3 of cavalry, 1 of sappers and miners, and one of army service corps.

## VOCABULARY.

軍界 *Chün¹ chie⁴.* The army.

民軍 *Min² chün¹.* Revolutionary army, (lit. people's army).

革軍 *Kê² chün¹.* The same,—the army of the 革命.

光復軍 *Kwang¹ fu⁴ chün¹.* The same, (lit. returning to the light army).

南軍 *Nan² chün¹.* The same, (lit. army of the South).

北軍 *Pei³ chün¹.* Imperial army, (lit. army of the North).

滿軍 *Man³ chün¹.* The same, (lit. Manchu army).

清軍 *Ch'ing¹ chün¹.* The same, (lit. army of the Ch'ing dynasty).

常備軍 *Ch'ang² pei⁴ chün¹.* Regular army.

陸軍 *Lu⁴ chün¹.* Land forces, the army.

混成協 *Hun⁴ ch'êng² hsie².* Corps, embracing infantry, cavalry, artillery &c.

礮隊 *P'ao⁴ twei⁴.* } Artillery, (when 兵 is  
礮兵 *P'ao⁴ ping¹.* } used, as in this and subsequent terms, it may refer to a single one of the band).

鐵政局 *T'ie³ chêng⁴ chü².* Artillery department.

馬隊 *Ma³ twei⁴.* }

馬兵 *Ma³ ping¹.* } Cavalry.

騎兵 *Ch'í² ping¹.* }

步隊 *Pu⁴ twei⁴.* } Infantry.

步兵 *Pu⁴ ping¹.* }

工程兵 *Kung¹ ch'êng² ping¹.* Sappers and miners.

軍樂隊 *Chün¹ yüe⁴ twei⁴.* Military band.

海軍 *Hai³ chün¹.* Navy.



水師 *Shwei³ shī¹*. Squadron,—navy.  
 外海水師 *Wai⁴ hai³ shwei³ shī¹*. Sea squadron.  
 兵隊 *Ping¹ twei⁴*. Soldiers.  
 精兵 *Ching¹ ping¹*. Trained soldiers.  
 新兵 *Hsin¹ ping¹*. Recruits.  
 軍士 *Chün¹ shī¹*. Petty officers.  
 兵卒 *Ping¹ tsu²*, } Privates.  
 目兵 *Mu⁴ ping¹*. }  
 艦隊 *Chien⁴ twei⁴*. Marines.  
 聯軍 *Lien² chün¹*. Allied forces.  
 憲兵 *Hsien⁴ ping¹*. Guardians of other soldiers.  
 衛軍 *Wei⁴ chün¹*. Body guard, as of governor &c.  
 禁衛軍 *Chin⁴ wei⁴ chün¹*. Body guard of head of government, former Imperial body guard.  
 衛戍 *Wei⁴ shu⁴*. Garrison.  
 巡哨 *Hsün² shao⁴*. Military watch in time of war.  
 游緝隊 *Yiu² ch'í¹ twei⁴*. Patrol of camps in ordinary times.  
 偵探 *Chêng¹ t'an⁴*. Scouts.  
 輜重隊 *Tsi¹ chung⁴ twei⁴*. Army service corps.

前隊 *Ch'ien² twei⁴*. } The vanguard, the fore-  
 前敵 *Ch'ien² ti²*. } front.  
 後隊 *Hou⁴ twei⁴*. The rear.  
 右翼 *Yiu⁴ i⁴*. Right wing or flank.  
 左翼 *Tsoa³ i⁴*. Left wing or flank.  
 上將 *Shang⁴ Chiang⁴*. Field marshal.  
 中將 *Chung¹ Chiang⁴*. } Lieutenant General,  
 都統 *Tu¹ t'ung³*. } Major General.  
 司令 *Sī¹ ling⁴*. Officer in command.  
 參謀官 *Ts'an¹ mou² kwan¹*. Strategic adviser.  
 司務長 *Sī¹ wu⁴ chang³*. General Superintendent.  
 差遣官 *Ch'ai¹ ch'ien³ kwan¹*. Aide-de-camp.  
 教練官 *Chiao⁴ lien⁴ kwan¹*. Drillmaster.  
 軍需官 *Chün¹ hsü¹ kwan¹*. Quartermaster.  
 書記官 *Shu¹ ch'í⁴ kwan¹*. Secretary.  
 司書生 *Sī¹ shu¹ shêng¹*. Clerk.  
 總稽查 *Tsung³ ch'í⁴ ch'a²*. Inspector of navy.  
 ..銜 *Hsien²*. Brevet.....  
 署.. *Shu³*. Acting.....  
 副.. *Fu⁴*. Deputy or vice.....  
 推事 *T'wei¹ shī⁴*. Presiding.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

陸軍部黃總長,以女子從軍大非所宜,特咨行各軍隊,一律取消(16),如女子果抱愛國熱誠,(19)可至各病院充看護之役,較之前驅殺敵,實爲合宜云 .....

Note 1. *Tsi¹*, to report, to dispatch.  
*Tsi¹ hsing²*, to issue an order.

The Commander-in-Chief of the Army, General Hwang, considers it highly improper for women to join the army, and has issued a special order dissolving all their military bands. If women are truly animated by patriotic zeal, let them find employment as hospital nurses, which is certainly more suitable than going out to kill the enemy.

保護治安(39),纔穀軍人的資格(19) .....

To preserve the public peace, this is what constitutes coming up to the standard of a soldier.

山西陽高縣變亂之兵,進攻大同,今尙在該荒地駐紮,吳參謀官,接得確報,統率三營全體,及礮兵一隊,並帶山砲五尊,前往征討云.

Note 1. *Chu⁴ cha¹*, to encamp.

Note 2. *Chêng¹ t'ao³*, to subjugate.

In Shansi, Yang Kao Hsien, the mutinying soldiers made an advance, attacking the city of Ta T'ung Fu, and are still encamped on the waste lands near that place. Strategic Adviser Wu on hearing definite news of this, led out three full companies of infantry and a section of artillery, and taking along five mountain cannon, advanced upon them to subjugate them.

乃聞近日軍界警界,仍有干  
涉政治(14)之行爲,殊屬非  
是.....

It has however come to our notice, that recently the  
soldicry and the police have committed themselves in  
meddling with politics, and such is indeed improper. (Pre-  
sidential Mandate, translated by Rep. Advocate.)

軍隊名稱,軍師(即鎮),旅  
(即協),團(即標),營,連  
(即隊),排。

按前清所用鎮協標等字樣,  
純係採用綠營名目,不便  
沿用。隊字則係普通(31)稱  
呼,作爲一定部隊之名稱,  
甚多窒礙,故改爲師旅團  
連等,以正名義。○中華民  
國元年八月十九日布令  
(民國陸軍制擇要).....

The names of divisions of the army (are as follows):—  
*chün* or *shī* (i.e. *chên*), *lū* (i.e. *hsie*), *t'wan* (i.e. *piao*),  
*ying*, *lien* (i.e. *twai*), *p'ai*. The terms used by the former  
dynasty *chên*, *hsie*, *piao* &c, are all taken from the nomen-  
clature of the Green Camp<sup>4</sup>, and so not suitable to follow.  
As to the word *twai*, it is too general in its use, and to  
restrict it to a specific body of soldicry is very forced.  
Hence the names are changed to *shī*, *lū*, *t'wan*, *lien*, and  
the like, as the correct nomenclature. Order of 1st. year of  
Chinese Republic, 8th month, 19th day. (Selections from  
Republican Army Regulations).

Note 1. *Yien*<sup>2</sup>, to skirt by, to follow.

Note 2. *Chī*<sup>4</sup>, to obstruct.

Note 3. *Ming*<sup>2</sup> *i*<sup>4</sup>. Meaning, proper  
word according to meaning.

Note 4. Green Camp,—at the time of the establishment of the Manchu  
dynasty, camps were formed at important centres, to complete the  
subjugation of the Chinese. These camps were called Green Camps,  
and were recruited from local sources, but commanded by Manchu  
officers. Naturally the terms adopted by them would now be distaste-  
ful.

## LESSON IX.

### MILITARY AFFAIRS.

#### Part II. MILITARY OPERATIONS, ARMS, EQUIPMENTS, &c.

#### VOCABULARY.

- 軍政府 *Chün<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>3</sup>*. Military head-  
quarters.
- 軍人資格 *Chün<sup>1</sup> jên<sup>2</sup> tsī<sup>1</sup> kē<sup>2</sup>*. Qualification  
for military service.
- 招兵 *Chao<sup>1</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. } To recruit.
- 募兵 *Mu<sup>4</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. }
- 招募新兵 *Chao<sup>1</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. The same.
- 入伍 *Ju<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>3</sup>*. To enlist.
- 應募 *Ying<sup>4</sup> mu<sup>4</sup>*. The same, (lit. to respond  
to the call for recruits).
- 軍衣 *Chün<sup>1</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. }
- 軍裝 *Chün<sup>1</sup> chwang<sup>1</sup>*. } Soldier's uniform.
- 兵衣 *Ping<sup>1</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. }
- 行囊 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> nang<sup>2</sup>*. Knapsack, (not a sack,  
but sleeping rug, enclosing soldier's kit,  
and strapped on back).
- 肩章 *Chien<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. Epaulette.

- 袖章 *Hsiu<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. Stripes on sleeve to in-  
dicate rank.
- 領章 *Ling<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. Marks on collar for same  
purpose.
- 徽章 *Hwei<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. Cloth badge fastened to  
to the coat for purposes of identification.  
It has wearer's name, number of brigade,  
regiment, &c.
- 勳章 *Hsün<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. }
- 功牌 *Kung<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>2</sup>*. } Decoration.
- 寶星 *Pao<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>1</sup>*. }
- 餉銀 *Hsiang<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>2</sup>*. } Soldier's pay. The
- 軍款 *Chün<sup>1</sup> k'wan<sup>3</sup>*. } first term used for
- 餉項 *Hsiang<sup>3</sup> hang<sup>4</sup>*. } pay of individual, the  
last two the collective sum.
- 兵糧 *Ping<sup>1</sup> liang<sup>2</sup>*. Rations.
- 兵餉 *Ping<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. The same including  
pay.

恩給銀 *En<sup>1</sup> kei<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>2</sup>*. Pension.

獎勵金 *Chiang<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>*. } Bounty to soldiers.

賞格 *Shang<sup>3</sup> kē<sup>2</sup>*.

陸軍旗 *Lu<sup>4</sup> chün<sup>1</sup> ch'í<sup>2</sup>*. Army flag.

Note. This has red field, with black nine pointed star, having yellow tips and yellow spots at re-entrant angles, making in all eighteen spots for eighteen provinces.

海軍旗 *Hai<sup>3</sup> chün<sup>1</sup> ch'í<sup>2</sup>*. The navy flag.

Note. This flag has red ground, and in upper left hand corner a blue square bearing a white sun. The symbolism is doubtless of light. Chinese teachers say it is taken from an expression in the "Ku Wên," 光復山河, meaning the recovery of lost territory. The first two characters only are used to epitomize the Revolution,—a returning light, fitly symbolized by the sun. These characters appear in one of the names of the Revolutionary Army; and on the anniversary of the Revolution, the characters 光復紀念 sparkled on store fronts in electric light.

軍械局 *Chün<sup>1</sup> hsie<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Armory, arsenal.

軍械 *Chün<sup>1</sup> hsie<sup>4</sup>*. Arms.

來福鎗 *Lai<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>2</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. Rifle. (Transliteration).

毛瑟鎗 *Mao<sup>2</sup> sê<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. Mauser rifle. (Transliteration).

快鎗 *K'wai<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. } Magazine gun,

盒子鎗 *He<sup>2</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. } rapid firing gun.

轉輪鎗 *Chwan<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>2</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. Revolver.

刺刀 *Ts'í<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>1</sup>*. } Bayonet.

鎗刺 *Ch'iang<sup>1</sup> ts'í<sup>4</sup>*. } Bayonet scabbard or sheath.

指揮刀 *Chi<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>1</sup>*. Officer's sword, (lit. point flourish sword, because flourished in giving orders to troops).

機關砲 *Chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. Machine gun, Maxim gun.

過山砲 *Kwo<sup>3</sup> shan<sup>1</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. Mountain gun.

野戰砲 *Yie<sup>3</sup> chan<sup>4</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. Field piece.

炸砲 *Cha<sup>1</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. Mortar for firing shells.

氯氣砲 *Lu<sup>4</sup> ch'í<sup>4</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. Lyddite gun, (lit. chlorine gas gun).

火藥局 *Hwo<sup>3</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Powder magazine.

軍火 *Chün<sup>1</sup> hwo<sup>3</sup>*. } Ammunition.

彈藥 *Tan<sup>4</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*.

子彈 *Tsü<sup>3</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. } Cartridges.

子母 *Tsü<sup>3</sup> mu<sup>3</sup>*.

無子彈 *Wu<sup>2</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. Blank cartridges.

放空鎗 *Fang<sup>4</sup> k'ung<sup>1</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. To fire blank cartridges.

子彈盒 *Tsü<sup>3</sup> tan<sup>4</sup> hê<sup>2</sup>*. Cartridge box.

砲子 *P'ao<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. Cannon balls.

開花彈子 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> tan<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. Shell, bomb-shell, shrapnel.

炸彈 *Cha<sup>1</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. } Bomb, shrapnel.

炸子 *Cha<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*.

無烟藥 *Wu<sup>2</sup> yen<sup>1</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> or yao<sup>4</sup>*. Smokeless powder.

導火線 *Tao<sup>3</sup> hwo<sup>3</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. Fuse.

地雷 *Ti<sup>4</sup> lei<sup>2</sup>*. Subterranean mine.

隧道 *Swei<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. Countermine.

水雷 *Shwei<sup>3</sup> lei<sup>2</sup>*. Submarine mine, torpedo.

魚雷 *Yü<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>2</sup>*. Torpedo.

魚雷艇 *Yü<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>2</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup>*. Torpedo boat.

驅擊艦 *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Torpedo boat destroyer.

潛水船 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> shwei<sup>3</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*. Submarine boat.

鐵甲船 *T'ie<sup>3</sup> chia<sup>3</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*. Iron clad.

戰艦 *Chan<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. } Battle-ship.

砲船 *P'ao<sup>4</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*.

巡洋艦 *Hsün<sup>2</sup> yang<sup>2</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Cruiser.

兵輪 *Ping<sup>1</sup> lun<sup>2</sup>*.

運送船 *Yün<sup>4</sup> sung<sup>4</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*. } Transport.

艘 *Sao<sup>1</sup>*. Classifier of gun-boats &c.

照海燈 *Chao<sup>4</sup> hai<sup>3</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. Search light.

孔明燈 *K'ung<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. } The same.

諸葛燈 *Chu<sup>1</sup> kê<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*.

Note. So called because said to have been first used by the ingenious 諸葛亮 in his wars with Ts'ao Ts'ao, in the time of the Three Kingdoms. His name 亮, and his title 孔明 both lend themselves to this fanciful theory.

光報 *Kwang<sup>1</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. } To signal by light.

燈語 *Têng<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*.

閱兵 *Yüe<sup>4</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. } To review troops.

閱操 *Yüe<sup>4</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup>*.

偵探 *Chêng<sup>1</sup> or ch'êng<sup>1</sup> t'an<sup>4</sup>*. To reconnoitre.

調兵 *Tiao<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. To move troops.

要害 *Yao<sup>4</sup> hai<sup>4</sup>*. Strategic point.

佔據 *Chan<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Position gained.

根據 *Kên<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Position fortified.

攻擊 *Kung<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>1</sup>*. Attack.

血戰 *Hsüe<sup>4</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. Bloody battle.

鎗林彈雨 *Ch'iang<sup>1</sup> lin<sup>2</sup> tan<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*. The same, (lit. a forest of guns and rain of bullets).

調停 *T'iao<sup>2</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup>*. To intervene in the interests of peace.

停戰 *T'ing<sup>2</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. Cessation of hostilities, armistice, truce.

退伍 *T'wei<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>3</sup>*. To disband soldiers.



退伍兵 *C'wei<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>3</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. } Disbanded sold-  
散兵 *San<sup>4</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. } iers.  
逃兵 *T'ao<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. Deserters.  
兵變 *Ping<sup>1</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. } Mutiny.  
兵亂 *Ping<sup>1</sup> luan<sup>4</sup>*. }  
變兵 *Pien<sup>4</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. } Mutinying soldiers.  
反兵 *Fan<sup>3</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. }  
軍法裁判 *Chün<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup> p'an<sup>4</sup>*. Court martial.  
軍法 *Chün<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Martial law.  
軍令鎗斃 *Chün<sup>1</sup> ling<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup>*. Executed  
by martial law, i.e. shot.  
執法處 *Ch'ü<sup>2</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> ch'u<sup>4</sup>*. Military prison for  
capital crimes.  
分列式 *Fên<sup>1</sup> lie<sup>4</sup> sh'ü<sup>4</sup>*. Manœuvres.

口號 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. Order or command to  
soldiers.  
歸隊 *K'wei<sup>1</sup> t'wei<sup>4</sup>*. Fall in.  
舉手禮 *Chü<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. } Military salute.  
加額禮 *Chia<sup>1</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. }  
立正 *Li<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. Attention; halt.  
面正 *Mien<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. Eyes front.  
行注目禮 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. To stand at  
attention.  
開步走 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> tsou<sup>3</sup>*. Forward march.  
鎗放下 *Ch'iang<sup>1</sup> fang<sup>4</sup> hsia<sup>4</sup>*. Ground arms.  
舉鎗 *Chü<sup>3</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. Present arms.  
開鎗 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. Fire.  
排鎗 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. Volley.  
散隊 *San<sup>4</sup> t'wei<sup>4</sup>*. Disperse.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

山東巡防營，於十三日晚，忽爾譁變，聞其原因(26)，頗爲複雜(30)，有謂省議會，曾提議(16)將該營裁撤，事爲該軍所聞致激而生變者，有謂因該營等餉項，未經發足者，茲將當時搶劫情形，詳誌如下，十三晚九鐘，駐紮新城第六營兵丁，在戲園(27)爭鬧，旋至十鐘時，即糾合全營，同第二第四第七營，圍攻東關，警衛二三營，均隨同放鎗，攻擊勢甚猛烈，當時各城尚閉，祇有第五鎮軍隊，及三十四標，第一標，分守東西城抵禦，嗣因東城官軍彈藥漸罄，亂兵遂從東門攻進，沿途搶掠舖戶，縱火焚燒，土匪附和肆劫，周都督急飭<sup>11</sup>親軍衛隊，分投彈壓，十四早天明時，鎗聲尙如連珠，幸亂兵祇搶掠財物，既足，已向西門竄出，死傷人數，尙未詳悉，又聞附近新城軍械局，亦被搶掠，

MUTINY AT CHINAN. On the 13th the camp of the Governor (of Shantung) suddenly raised a clamor and mutinied. One hears various reasons assigned for this. Some say it was because the question of dismissing them had been discussed in the Provincial Assembly. When this fact became known to the soldiers, they were greatly exasperated and mutinied. Some say it was because these soldiers and others were in arrears for pay. The particulars are as follows.—On the 13th at 9 o'clock, the soldiers of the 6th company who were encamped in the new city, raised a disturbance on the recreation ground. Shortly after, at ten o'clock, they led the entire company in revolt, and being joined by the 2nd, 4th, and 7th companies, they invested and attacked the West East Suburb. The 2nd and 3rd companies of the constabulary also followed them, discharging their guns. The attack was very fierce. At that time the city gates were already closed. The only troops making a resistance were the thirty-fourth and the first battalions of the fifth Division, who divided their forces between the east and the west cities. Afterwards, because the government soldiers of the east city ran short of ammunition, the mutinying troops forced an entrance into the east gate, looting the stores and houses along the street as they went, and setting them on fire. Local rowdies on all sides joined in the robbing. Gov. Ch'en quickly directed his own body-guard to join in and suppress the trouble. At day-break on the 14th,



火車照常開行，德國領事署<sup>(11)</sup>，及德華銀行，均有第五營兵，協同巡警保守，城內大清銀行，已被燒燬...

Note 1. *Hu<sup>4</sup> er<sup>3</sup>*, suddenly.

Note 2. *Chi<sup>1</sup>*, excited either to gratitude or anger.

Note 3. *Tsi<sup>1</sup> chiang<sup>1</sup>*, we will now take. This phrase often precedes a detailed account, and cannot always be translated.

Note 4. *Hsiang<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*, a report of details.

Note 5. *Chiu<sup>1</sup>*, 4 to head a sedition.

Note 6. *Ti<sup>3</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*, to resist.

Note 7. *Si<sup>4</sup>*, afterwards.

Note 8. *Ch'ing<sup>4</sup>*, exhausted

國慶日袁大總統在總統府附近地，舉行閱兵式，其參預閱兵式之軍隊，人數約一萬人，茲將所行之禮節，大略如左，[一]大總統服海陸軍元帥制服<sup>(29)</sup>入場，[二]凡上將以下各長官，向大總統行軍禮，[三]各軍隊士卒向大總統立正舉鎗致敬，[四]大總統答禮，[五]軍事處長報告各軍隊演分列式，[六]大總統南向就座，國務總理及各總長左右座，[七]分列式以正南起點，至正北向大總統行注目禮，[八]分列式演畢，由陸軍總長軍事處長報告完畢，[九]各軍隊併合周會繞場一週，[軍樂同]「十」演畢呼中華民國萬歲，大總統萬歲散隊...

Note 1. *Ts'an<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*, to take part.

Note 2. This first *fu* in the clause is a verb; the second is a noun.

shots were still heard in a continuous shower, (lit, like a string of pearls). Fortunately the mutinying soldiers were satisfied with only looting property, and retreated out of the west gate. The number of killed and wounded are not yet known. It is also reported that the arsenal near the New City was also looted. The trains were running as usual. The German Consulate and the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank were protected by the soldiers of the fifth division and the constabulary. The Imperial Bank in the city was burned.

Note 9. *Yien<sup>2</sup> Pu<sup>2</sup>*, Skirting by the road.

Note 10. *Si<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*, robbing on all sides, the "four" referring to east, west, north and south.

Note 11. *Ch'i<sup>4</sup>*, to direct.

Note 12. *Hsie<sup>2</sup> Tung<sup>2</sup>*, together with.

REVIEW OF TROOPS IN PEKING. On the anniversary of the Revolution, Pres. Yuen held a review of the troops on the grounds near the Presidential mansion. Those taking part in the review were in all 10,000 men. The order of exercises was as follows.

1. The President entered the field, wearing the uniform of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy.
2. All officers below the rank of Field-Marshal gave the President the military salute.
3. Each body of troops, officers and privates, halted in front of the President, most respectfully presenting arms.
4. The President returned their salutes.
5. The officer in charge of the field gave commands to each body for the various manoeuvres.
6. The President then seated himself facing south, the Prime Minister and members of the Cabinet sitting on his left and right.
7. The manoeuvring commenced at the southernmost part as starting point, and worked around to the farthest north, where they halted in front of the President standing at attention.
8. At the close of the manoeuvres, the commanding officer of the army and the one in charge of the parade ground announced that the performance was finished.
9. All the bodies of troops in solid ranks marched around the parade ground, to the accompaniment of martial music.
10. The review closed with shouts of "Long live the Republic! Long live the President!"

## LESSON X.

## THE LAW.

## 法律

The terms to be used in law are as yet undecided, being now in process of evolution. Many of these below are taken from Presi-

dential Mandates, the English translation of the term following that of the Republican Advocate.

## VOCABULARY.

法制局 *Fa³ chī⁴ chū²*. Legislative Bureau at Peking.

控訴院 *K'ung⁴ su⁴ yüen⁴*, } Supreme  
大審院 *Ta⁴ shên³ yüen⁴*, } Court,  
大理院 *Ta⁴ lǐ³ yüen⁴*. } Appellate  
court, Court of Cassation.

高等審判廳 *Kao¹ têng³ shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing²*.  
High Court of Justice.

法庭 *Fa³ t'ing²*. } Court of Justice,  
審判廳 *Shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing²*. } Law court.

高等檢察廳 *Kao¹ têng³ chien⁴ ch'a² t'ing²*.  
High Court of Procuration. (Rep.  
Advocate trans.).

總檢察廳 *Tsung³ chien⁴ ch'a² t'ing²*. General  
Court of Procuration.

地方審判廳 *Ti⁴ fang¹ shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing²*. Local  
Court.

刑庭 *Hsing² t'ing²*. Criminal Court.

民庭 *Min² t'ing²*. Civil Court.

裁判所 *Ts'ai² p'an⁴ soā³*. Court room or house.

兩造對質 *Liang² tsao⁴ twei⁴ chī¹*. To unite  
in adjudication.

會審 *Hwei¹ shên³*. The same; Mixed Court.

高等法官 *Kao¹ têng³ fa³ kwan¹*. Judge of  
Supreme Court.

審判官 *Shên³ p'an⁴ kwan¹*. }  
司法官 *Sī¹ fa³ kwan¹*. } Judge, Justice.

法官 *Fa³ kwan¹*.

審判廳長 *Shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing² chang³*. Presiding  
Judge.

高等檢察總長 *Kao¹ têng³ chien³ ch'a² tsung³  
chang³*. Procurator general.

監督檢察官 *Chien¹ tu¹ chien³ ch'a² kwan¹*.  
Supervising Procurator.

檢事官 *Chien³ shī⁴ kwan¹*. }  
檢察官 *Chien³ ch'a² kwan¹*. } Procurator.

檢察員 *Chien³ ch'a² yüen²*.

提法司 *T'i² fa³ sī¹*. Provincial Commissioner  
of Justice.

狀師 *Chwang⁴ shī¹*. } Lawyer, barrister,

律法師 *Lü⁴ fa³ shī¹*. } solicitor at law,

大律師 *Ta⁴ lü⁴ shī¹*. } attorney-at-law,

辯護士 *Pien⁴ hu⁴ shī¹*. } counsellor-at-law.

書記官 *Shu¹ chī⁴ kwan¹*. Secretary of Court,  
Registrar.

陪審員 *P'ei² shên³ yüen²*. Jurymen.

呈法吏 *Ch'êng² fa³ lǐ⁴*. Clerks of receiving  
and dispatching office.

原告 *Yüen² kao⁴*. Plaintiff, prosecutor.

被告 *Pei⁴ kao⁴*. Defendant, respondent.

證人 *Chêng⁴ jên²*. Witness (the person).

人證 *Jên² chêng⁴*. Witness (the evidence).

檢驗員 *Chien³ yien⁴ yüen²*. Coroner.

典獄官 *Tien³ yü⁴ kwan¹*. Jailer.

掌刑者 *Chang³ hsing² choā³*. } Executioner,

劊子手 *Kwei⁴ tsī³ shou³*. } sheriff.

刑事訴訟 *Hsing² shī⁴ su⁴ sung⁴*. Criminal  
suit.

民事訴訟 *Min² shī⁴ su⁴ sung⁴*. Civil suit.

獲解 *Hwoā⁴ chie⁴*. } To arrest.

捕拿 *Pu³ na²*.

傳知 *Ch'wan² chī¹*. To summon.

傳單 *Ch'wan² tan⁴*.

傳票 *Ch'wan² p'iao⁴*. } A summons.

出庭狀 *Ch'u¹ t'ing² chwang⁴*. Writ of Habeas  
Corpus.

傳諭證人到案 *Ch'wan² yü⁴ chêng⁴ jên² tao⁴  
an⁴*. To subpoena a witness.

提訊 *T'i² hsiün²*. To call or produce,—as a  
witness.

證書 *Chêng⁴ shu¹*. Testimony, evidence.

鐵證 *T'ie³ chêng⁴*. Incontrovertible evidence.

判決 *P'an⁴ chiē²*.

斷結 *Twan⁴ chie²*. } To decide a case.

判定 *P'an⁴ ting⁴*.

裁判 *Ts'ai² p'an⁴*. } To sentence.

訴訟費 *Su⁴ sung⁴ fei⁴*. Costs.

自新所 *Tsī⁴ hsin¹ soā³*. Reformatory.

監禁 *Chien⁴ chin⁴*.

押獄 *Ya¹ yü⁴*. } To imprison.

體刑 *T'i³ hsing²*. Corporal punishment.

死刑 *Sī³ hsing²*. Capital punishment, death  
penalty.

證刑 *I⁴ hsing²*. To put to death by hanging.

機器刀 *Chī¹ ch'ī⁴ tao¹*. Guillotine.

司法會 *Sī<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Legal association.  
 上訴 *Shang<sup>4</sup> su<sup>4</sup>*. } To appeal to higher  
 上控 *Shang<sup>4</sup> k'ung<sup>4</sup>*. } court.  
 原判 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> p'an<sup>4</sup>*. Original case.  
 改判 *Kai<sup>3</sup> p'an<sup>4</sup>*. Appealed case.

原案押候 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> an<sup>4</sup> ya<sup>1</sup> hou<sup>4</sup>*. To defer a case.  
 法理 *Fa<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Legality.  
 司法制度 *Sī<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>4</sup> tu<sup>4</sup>*. Legal system.  
 私刑 *Sī<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. Lynch law.  
 本地正法 *Pên<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. The same.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

於政治, 法律, 實業(13), 教育(22), 各方面, (30), 一點也沾礙不着.....  
 It is not in the least detrimental to politics, law, industries or education.

停止執行死刑及體刑.... To abolish capital and corporal punishment.

男女平權 (14), 這個問題 (16), 是法理上一個問題, 不是政治上一個問題....  
 This question of Women's Rights is a question of legality, not of politics.

法院依法律, 審判民事訴訟, 及刑事訴訟 .....  
 The Judiciary with try all civil and criminal suits according to law.

近時中國, 前在西方留學 (22) 之法政學生, 畢業 (23) 歸國, 深知其前此法律之謬, 相與竭力組織 (39), 一司法制度務使各級法庭, 清廉公正, 洗除前清法庭之污點 (36) .....  
 The young men of China who have graduated in the law-schools of the West, and returned home, fully understand the errors of the former laws. They are now unitedly using every effort to frame a legal system which shall ensure incorruptibility and justice in every grade of law-court, and remove the stigma which rested on the law-courts of the former dynasty.

Note 1. Miu<sup>4</sup> or niu<sup>4</sup>, error.

Note 2. Hsiang<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>, in company with.

Note 3. Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> lien<sup>2</sup>, pure and (in legal matters) honest.

現聞此案, 業經審判廳斷結, 某行凶殺人, 情真罪當, 爰照中律一命償一命, 判定死刑.....  
 We now hear that this case has already been settled by the Court; that the man committed murder is satisfactorily proved and he should be punished. Hence according to the Chinese law of a life for a life, he was condemned to death.

Note 1. Yie<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>, already.

Note 2. Mou<sup>2</sup>, the individual in question.

Note 3. Yüen<sup>2</sup>, hence, therefore.

共和國家, 輿論 (14) 即為法律之母, 國是一定, 萬難再事動搖, 無論何人, 均有服從國法之義務 (32), 凱雖不敏, 願與諸公努力行之, 敬布腹心, 即希亮察, 全權袁 .....  
 Since public sentiment is the origin of law in a republic, when once the government is settled, it is not easily shaken. To every man belongs the duty of cheerfully obeying the laws of the nation. Though I (K'ai) am not gifted, still I wish to press forward with you, and respectfully lay open to you my inmost heart, trusting that you will give the subject an intelligent examination. Plenipotentiary Yüen.



袁世凱致北方各督撫各州縣電，陰歷(14)辛亥年十二月二十六日.....

Note 1. *Shi*<sup>4</sup> here used as verb, to bring about.

開庭時，原告伸訴後，得當庭質問原告及其證人，如被告對於原告及其證人，責詰其證據不充分時，應查明再行覆問原告及其證人，被告或其律師伸辯後，可將被告或其律師伸辯之理由 (26) 向法庭解釋辯駁.....

Note 1. *Chi*<sup>1</sup>, here meaning to cross-examine.

A telegram from Yüen Shī K'ai to all the governors and district magistrates of the north. Lunar calendar Hsin-hai year, 12th month, 26th day.

Note 2. For explanation of this system of reckoning years, see Mandarin Lessons, P. 333 note 31, Williams Dictionary P. 355 old, P. 82 new.

When the court is opened, after the plaintiff's case has been presented, the plaintiff and his witnesses must be examined in open court. If the defendant finds fault with the deposition of the plaintiff and his witnesses as being inadequate, the case should be investigated farther, and the plaintiff and his witnesses cross-questioned. When the plaintiff and his lawyer have finished the prosecution, the accusation, and the justice of the case as presented by the prosecuting lawyer, may be explained and rebutted.

Note 2. See lesson 33, but here not necessary to translate.

Note 3. *Tsé*<sup>2</sup> *chie*<sup>4</sup>, to blame.

地方案○日前直隸街某號，販售私土，經查烟官查獲，送呈有司罰辦一節，已誌前報，茲聞該號主某甲，擬避重就輕，堅不承認(11)後經有司撤底清查，將一切人證，傳諭到案。當堂對質，甲始俯首無辭，政廳惡其胆大妄為，從重罰洋三千元，以敬將來云.....

Note 1. 有司 *Yin*<sup>3</sup> *sī*<sup>1</sup>, an official, the *yin*<sup>3</sup> referring to the man's having or holding the office.

A few days ago there was a case of opium selling at a certain number on Chī-li Street. This has already been investigated by the Opium Commissioner, and an accusation presented to the official for trial, as has already been noted in a former issue of the paper. But now we hear that the proprietor So-and-so wishing to avoid the heavier punishment and get a lighter, persisted in pleading not guilty. Afterwards when the official investigated the case thoroughly, summoning all the witnesses, and questioning them before the court, So-and-so could only hang his head and remain speechless. The court was disgusted at his boldness in wrong-doing, and gave him the full penalty,—a fine of \$3000, as a warning for the future.

## LESSON XI.

### INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS.

國際 *Kwoā*<sup>2</sup> *chi*<sup>4</sup>. International relations.  
外交 *Wai*<sup>4</sup> *chiao*<sup>1</sup>. Foreign intercourse.  
邦交 *Pang*<sup>1</sup> *chiao*<sup>1</sup>. Friendly relations with another country.  
萬國公法 *Wan*<sup>4</sup> *kwoā*<sup>2</sup> *kung*<sup>1</sup> *fa*<sup>3</sup>. International law.  
列強 *Lie*<sup>4</sup> *ch'ianq*<sup>2</sup>. The Great Powers.

退化人羣 *T'wei*<sup>4</sup> *hwa*<sup>4</sup> *jên*<sup>2</sup> *ch'ün*<sup>2</sup>. A decadent power.  
三等野蠻 *San*<sup>1</sup> *têng*<sup>3</sup> *yic*<sup>3</sup> *man*<sup>4</sup>. A third-rate power.  
外交團 *Wai*<sup>4</sup> *chiao*<sup>4</sup> *t'wan*<sup>2</sup>. Diplomatic body.  
公使 *Kung*<sup>1</sup> *shī*<sup>3</sup>. A Diplomat, including any of the following.



大使 *Ta<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>*.  
 頭等公使 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>*.  
 外交大使 *Wai<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>*.  
 二等公使 *Er<sup>4</sup> têng<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>*. Minister Plenipotentiary.  
 三等公使 *San<sup>1</sup> têng<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>*. Minister Resident, Consul (new name).  
 領事官 *Ling<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Consul (old name).  
 全權 *Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Plenipotentiary.  
 專使 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>*. Envoy Extraordinary.  
 翻譯官 *Fan<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Interpreter.  
 隨員 *Swei<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Attachés, followers.  
 公使館 *Kung<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*.  
 使館 *Shī<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. } Legation.  
 領事署 *Ling<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>3</sup>*. Consulate.  
 照會 *Chao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To have an audience, interview or conference.  
 謁見 *Yic<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. To visit a superior.  
 租界 *Tsu<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. Foreign concession.  
 範圍 *Fan<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>2</sup>*.  
 法治 *Fa<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. } Jurisdiction.  
 勢力圈 *Shī<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>1</sup>*. Sphere of influence.  
 利益 *Li<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Privileges, advantages.  
 均勢 *Chiün<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Equal privileges as accorded by favored nation clause.  
 利益均沾 *Li<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup> chiün<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup>*. The same.  
 列強均勢 *Lie<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup> chiün<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Balance of power.  
 領土 *Ling<sup>3</sup> t'u<sup>3</sup>*. Territory of state.  
 領海 *Ling<sup>3</sup> hai<sup>3</sup>*. Inland seas and littoral.  
 海權 *Hai<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Power over same.  
 通商 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup>*. International commerce or trade.  
 中外互市 *Chung<sup>1</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. The same.  
 排外 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> wai<sup>4</sup>*. Anti-foreign.  
 抵制 *Ti<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. Boycott.  
 抵制外貨 *Ti<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>4</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> hwo<sup>4</sup>*. Boycott on foreign goods.  
 閉關自守 *Pi<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. Closed to trade.  
 海禁大開 *Hai<sup>3</sup> chin<sup>1</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> k'ai<sup>1</sup>*.  
 開放門戶 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> fang<sup>4</sup> mên<sup>2</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*.  
 門戶洞開 *Mên<sup>2</sup> hu<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> k'ai<sup>1</sup>*. } The "open door."  
 通商口岸 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup> an<sup>4</sup>*. Treaty ports.

商埠 *Shang<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Towns open to trade, whether ports or inland.  
 外債 *Wai<sup>4</sup> chai<sup>4</sup>*. Foreign loans.  
 借外債 *Chie<sup>4</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> chai<sup>4</sup>*. To negotiate a foreign loan.  
 資本團 *Tsi<sup>1</sup> pên<sup>3</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>*. Syndicate.  
 六國銀行團 *Liu<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>4</sup> yün<sup>2</sup> hang<sup>2</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>*. Sextuple syndicate for loan.  
 承認 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> jen<sup>4</sup>*. To recognize or acknowledge, as a new government; to agree to or accept, as a proposition.  
 入籍 *Ju<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. Naturalization.  
 歸化 *Kwei<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup>*. To become a Chinese citizen.  
 治外法權 *Chī<sup>4</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*.  
 不歸國籍 *Pu<sup>4</sup> kwei<sup>1</sup> kwo<sup>4</sup> hsia<sup>2</sup>*. } Extraterritoriality.  
 僑民 *Ch'iao<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup>*. Emigrants.  
 華僑 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> ch'iao<sup>2</sup>*. Chinese emigrants.  
 海僑 *Hai<sup>3</sup> ch'iao<sup>2</sup>*. Chinese emigrants beyond the seas.  
 華工 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. Chinese coolies in other countries.  
 局外 *Chü<sup>2</sup> wai<sup>4</sup>*. Not actively concerned; non-interested party.  
 局外中立 *Chü<sup>2</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Neutral; non-intervention.  
 干預 *Kan<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*.  
 干涉 *Kan<sup>1</sup> shê<sup>4</sup>*. } Intervention, to intervene.  
 條約 *T'iao<sup>2</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*. A treaty.  
 協約 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*. An alliance or international agreement on any subject.  
 聯盟 *Lien<sup>2</sup> mêng<sup>2</sup>*. Alliance offensive and defensive.  
 立約 *Li<sup>4</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*.  
 締結 *Ti<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>1</sup>*. } To make a treaty.  
 和約 *Hê<sup>2</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*. A treaty of peace.  
 賠款 *P'ei<sup>2</sup> k'wan<sup>3</sup>*. Indemnity.  
 萬國弭兵會 *Wan<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>4</sup> mi<sup>3</sup> ping<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Universal Peace Society, (lit. all countries withdraw soldiers society).  
 海牙和平會 *Hai<sup>2</sup> ya<sup>2</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. The Hague Tribunal or Conference.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

與外洋通商..... Commerce with foreign nations.

華僑要求(39)代議權 .... Chinese emigrants beyond the seas demand the right of representation in the Assembly.

各國嚴守中立..... All nations preserved strict neutrality.

你看外交團，說我們內亂遷延，派兵來中國，各自保護.....

You see the foreign diplomats say that we are having riots everywhere, and they must order soldiers to come to China, each country protecting itself.

大總統任命國務員，和外交大使公使，須得參議院的同意，(16).....

The President is to appoint Cabinet officers, ambassadors and consuls, which appointments are to be confirmed by the Assembly.

昨接東京函(25)日俄兩國政府，認為目下情形，應締結新約，協議已久，今已成立(39)，於十五日，開臨時樞密會議，十六日已經天皇裁可，此次新協約中之內容，較前次兩約，更進一步，以滿洲為日本勢力範圍，以外蒙古為俄國勢力範圍，兩國互相認定...

A letter received yesterday from Tokio says that Japan and Russia on account of present conditions, ought to make a new treaty. They have unitedly worked on this a long time, and now it is formed. On the 15th a special meeting of the Privy Council was held, and on the 16th the Emperor considered and confirmed it. The substance of this new alliance goes a step ahead of that of the two which have preceded it, in that it recognizes Manchuria as within the sphere of influence of Japan, and Outer Mongolia as within that of Russia, both nations mutually acknowledging this.

Note 1. Shu' mi<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>, Privy Council.

陸總長先往英使館謁見英使朱邇典，謂敝國與貴國邦交素厚，現敝國之改革(38)政體，組織(39)共和貴國亦極贊成(16)何以上月貴國紛紛增兵片馬，幾達五千之數，若謂保護貴國僑民，則片馬並無亂象，若謂長駐片馬，則與條約有違.....

Minister Lu went to the English Legation, and in an interview with Minister Jordan said, "The international relations between my country and yours have hitherto been friendly. Now the form of government in my country has been changed, and a Republican government formed, which is fully approved by your country. Now how does it come that last month your country greatly increased the numbers of soldiers in P'ienma, until their numbers were almost 5000. If you say this was to defend your countrymen in this place, then (I would reply that) there is not the least sign of any disturbance at P'ienma. If you wish to make P'ienma a permanent garrison, then I would reply that it is contrary to the treaty.

Note 1. P'ien<sup>4</sup> ma<sup>3</sup>, a town on the borders of Thibet.

自十八世紀(32)之後，某君首倡萬民平等主義，於是列國慕義向風，除參預政(14)權外，罔不以此主義，訂入於國際公私法，海牙平和會，更著為定案.....

At the end of the 18th century a certain man first advocated the equality of all mankind, and as a result all nations were moved by this principle as by wind. In addition to (granting) the right to take part in politics, there were none who did not embody the principle in the laws regarding international relations public and private. The Hague Conference also adopted it as a settled case.

Note 1. Wind is constantly used to typify influence upon public opinion, as in the Lun Yü, "The virtue of the prince is wind, the virtue of the people is grass blown by the wind."

國務院會議時，某總長謂各國於民國尚未承認，是否定有要求(39)之策，陸謂現在希望(19)各國承認新政府，必先組織(39)完全內閣，實行統一，(30)則各國必聯合承認，若必出以要求，恐彼亦提出種種條件(40)，於我反不利云……

按滿洲外蒙，既入日俄之勢力圈，英國宣言在西藏執自由行動，是今後之滿蒙藏，已無我國主權行使之餘地，腹地萬難獨存，願國人速泯黨爭，全國一心，以解決對外問題……

Note 1. Min<sup>3</sup>, to put an end to.

At a cabinet meeting a certain cabinet minister said, "Other countries have not yet recognized the Republic. Must we or must we or must we not plan to request them to do so?" Minister Lu replied, "There are now hopes that all nations will recognize the new government when a perfect ministry can be formed and unity secured. In that case, all nations would unitedly acknowledge the government. If we must request them to do so, it is to be feared they would bring up all sorts of conditions, which would be much to our disadvantage.

Since Manchuria and Outer Mongolia have already come within the sphere of influence of Japan and Russia, and England announces her intention to maintain liberty of action in Thibet, there will not be left any outlying territory under the control of China, and it will be impossible to maintain the integrity of the interior provinces. Oh that the men of the nation would put an end to party strife, and with one heart settle all questions relating to foreign nations!

## LESSON XII.

### MEDICINE, THE PRACTICE OR PROFESSION.

#### A FEW TERMS IN POPULAR USE.

(See Preface.)

#### VOCABULARY.

醫道 *I<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. The practice of medicine, the Medical profession.

醫學 *I<sup>1</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. The science of medicine or healing.

衛生 *Wei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Hygiene.

有礙衛生 *Yü<sup>3</sup> ai<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Unsanitary.

衛生局 *Wei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Board of Health.

衛生隊 *Wei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. Sanitary inspectors.

防疫隊 *Fang<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. The same in time of pestilence.

衛生術 *Wei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Sanitation.

穢 *Miao<sup>3</sup>*.

微蟲 *Wei<sup>1</sup> ch'ung<sup>2</sup>*.

微生物 *Wei<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*.

Note. The first is the character manufactured for the purpose by the committee of physicians; the others are popular terms.

傳染病 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> jan<sup>3</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. Infectious disease.

消毒藥 *Chie<sup>3</sup> tu<sup>2</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> or yüe<sup>4</sup>*. } Disinfect.

消毒藥 *Hsiao<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>2</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> or yüe<sup>4</sup>*. } ant.

防腐劑 *Fang<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Antiseptic.

牛痘 *Niu<sup>2</sup> tou<sup>4</sup>*. Vaccine virus (bovine).

鼠疫 *Shu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*.

老鼠疫 *Lao<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. } The Plague.

黑死病 *Hei<sup>1</sup> sî<sup>3</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>*. The Black Death.

核子病 *Hê<sup>2</sup> tsî<sup>3</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>*. } The Bubonic Plague.

核疫 *Hê<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*.

肺疫 *Fei<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. The Pneumonic Plague.

時災 *Shî<sup>2</sup> tsai<sup>1</sup>*. Epidemic.

精神病 *Ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>*. A mental or or nervous disorder.

外科醫生 *Wai<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup> i<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Surgeon.

看護婦 *K'an<sup>1</sup> hu<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. Hospital matron, sick nurse.

剖驗 *P'ou<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>4</sup>*. Inquest, autopsy.

剖解 *P'ou<sup>1</sup> ch'ê<sup>3</sup>*. To dissect.

補品 *Pu<sup>3</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Tonic.

醫生寒暑表 *I<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> han<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>3</sup> piao<sup>3</sup>*. Clinical thermometer.



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

辮髮實屬有礙衛生..... The queue is certainly unsanitary.

陸軍第一病院，原僱有看護婦十三名..... The first military hospital originally engaged the services of thirteen women nurses.

甯神丸○此丸最能養心血，益腦志，壯精神，培元氣，健脾胃，美顏色，強身體，定驚恐，暢四肢，爲滋補藥丸中之最純和，最甘旨者，早晚常服，厥功甚偉，辦事勤勞者，日服一二丸，精神加倍，永不傷身.... (Advertisement). NERVINE PILLS. These pills are very efficacious for toning up the heart and blood, improving the will-power, strengthening the nerves, refreshing the spirits, invigorating the stomach, beautifying the complexion, improving the physical condition, allaying fears, and exhilarating the members. Among all tonic pills, these are the mildest and the most delicious. If habitually used night and morning, their efficacy is very great. If those who are engaged in strenuous toil take one or two pills a day, their vigor will be constantly renewed, and the body remain uninjured.

Note 1. Ch'ang<sup>4</sup>, joyous, exhilarating, here used as verb.

Note 2. Tsi' pu<sup>3</sup>, to strengthen, as a tonic.

Note 3. Chüe<sup>2</sup>. Wên-li personal pronoun, third person.

服藥宜慎○醫家用藥，如同用兵，用兵沒有紀律，一定荼毒生民，用藥沒有節制，一定傷人性命，病家不敢亂吃中國藥，可真敢亂吃外國藥，對於中國藥的寒熱溫涼，分兩多少，必加十分慎重，對於外國藥的丸散藥水，不問寒熱溫涼，分兩多少，可是拿過來就吃，官府考試醫生，考中醫，不考西醫，官府化驗藥品，驗中藥，不驗西藥，嗎啡，硫磺，薄荷冰，隨便攪合配藥，官府不敢過問 (39)，吃藥的人吃的日子長了，不是頭疼眼澀，就是口乾咯<sup>2</sup>血，咳嗽，喘，牙黑，筋骨疼，腰腿酸軟，還是舉國若狂的照舊吃..... CARE REQUIRED IN TAKING MEDICINE. The use of medicine by doctors is like the use of soldiers; if no system is used in directing soldiers, men will certainly be wantonly killed; if no moderation is exercised in using medicine, men's lives will certainly be sacrificed. Patients do not dare to take Chinese medicine recklessly, but they dare to take foreign medicine recklessly. They take great pains with regard to the temperature and amount of Chinese medicine, but without asking with regard to the temperature and amount of foreign medicine, they just take it and eat it. Magistrates in examining doctors examine Chinese, but not foreign doctors. In analyzing drugs, they analyze Chinese, but not foreign drugs:—morphia, sulphur, menthol, compound them as you will, magistrates do not dare to make any examinations. If the man who takes the medicine does not on the same day develop headache or granulated eyelids (rough eyes), then it is a dry mouth, spitting of blood, cough, asthma, black teeth, rheumatism, weak legs and back. Still the whole nation eats it like mad all the same.

Note 1. Crystallized peppermint, i.e. menthol.

Note 2. Koä<sup>4</sup> or kē, to cough, to spit.

吸紙烟之害○近年據生理學(23)家考究，紙烟內的烟 THE EVILS OF CIGARETTE SMOKING. According to examinations made by biologists this year, the tobacco of cigarettes

草，所含最要緊的性質，有四樣兒，是炭酸，安母尼亞，炭素，尼可點，這幾樣含在烟草內，吸之另有一種的香味耐人，且吸之日久，能使人有癮，所考究的炭酸，能使人昏昏欲睡，多吸時或頭疼，安母尼亞，能傷吸煙的舌頭，并能衝動唾線使口內乾燥，尼可點更是極毒之物，能直射於血中，若淨尼可點，吸之必可致人於死，凡人乍吸紙煙之時，身體尚無大碍，日久尼可點之毒，已浸滿了全體，故常有頭疼眩暈，或發嘔吐，吸之時，日久其害更烈，其毒早伏在肺臟腎臟，及肝胃之中，然吸煙人如強壯，受害或小，若身體虛弱，受害更深，勞動之人受害少，久坐之人受害多，因所吸的煙氣，不良消化，故此或頭疼，或不睡，且有癱瘓等病，吸紙煙年代愈久，遺害能及於子孫，神經虛弱，尼可點最能害人，能壞人的腦力，人的思想，無論什麼事情，全仗着腦力，(19)若腦筋虧弱，如機器已不靈動，便不能思想了，而且善忘，雖有公輸子之巧，也難成功，天生的靈機，因吸紙煙沒了知覺，您說可惜不可惜，人既生於社會(18)之上，沒有不想建功立業的，且愛惜自己身體，既愛惜自己的身體，必然講究衛生，必與所吸紙煙反對，(33)現在處此優勝劣敗競爭(23)的時候，雖然鐵鑄的

contains four component parts,—carbonic acid, ammonia, carbon and nicotine. These are all found in tobacco. In addition there is a kind of fragrant substance which is added to make it more agreeable, but which if used continually creates a craving. The carbonic acid makes a man dull and drowsy, and used constantly causes headache. Ammonia injures the tongue of the smoker, and excites the salivary nerves (ducts?), causing the mouth to become parched. Nicotine is a still more poisonous thing, being directly absorbed into the blood. If pure nicotine were taken, it would cause death. On first smoking cigarettes, the body suffers no great injury; but in time the nicotine permeates the whole body, and causes continual headaches and dizziness or nausea. A continued use causes still greater injury, the poison lurking in lungs kidneys and liver.

If the smoker is strong, the injury is less; if weak, it is greater. Men engaged in active pursuits suffer less; those of sedentary habits more, because the smoke is not dissipated, hence they have headaches, insomnia, numbness &c. If cigarettes are continually used, the evil becomes hereditary, the weak nervous system being transmitted to future generations. The greatest harm of nicotine is that it impairs brain-power and thought. All we do is dependent on brain-power. If the nerves suffer, it is like a machine that will not work, and one cannot think, and forgets very easily. Though one were clever as Kung Shu-tsī, yet one could not succeed. If this heaven-made spiritual machine loses its sensitiveness through smoking, tell me, is this not a pity! Since men are born members of society, there is no one who does not wish to make a name and a fortune, and to spare his own body. But if he wishes to spare his own body, he must regard the fact that Hygiene is directly opposed to smoking. We who live in these days of the survival of the fittest and the struggle for life, though one had cast-iron brains and a cast-brass

腦子 銅鑄的身子，尙怕不能對待 (33)，何況五臟受傷，腦筋有病的一般國民，豈能站立在地球之上，與人競爭呢..... in this struggle for life?

Note 1. Ma<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>, numbness.

Note 2. Kung<sup>1</sup> Shu<sup>1</sup>-tsi<sup>3</sup>. A workman whose cleverness lives through a line of Mencius, 公輸子之巧，不以規矩不能成方圓，"If Kung Shu-tsi did not use the square and the compass, he could not make right angles and circles."

## LESSON XIII.

## TRADE OR COMMERCE.

## VOCABULARY.

商務 Shang<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>. Trade or commerce.  
 商辦 Shang<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>. Trade.  
 商會 Shang<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. } Board  
 商務總會 Shang<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. } of  
 Trade, Chamber of Commerce (the association).  
 商務公所 Shang<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> kuang<sup>1</sup> soā<sup>4</sup>. Chamber of Commerce (the building).  
 業公會 Yie<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Trade union; guild, used after name of trade as 商業公會.  
 實業團 Shi<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>. The same, used alone.  
 公司 Kung<sup>1</sup> si<sup>1</sup>. A company for transacting business of any kind.  
 有限公司 Yiu<sup>3</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> si<sup>1</sup>. A limited company.  
 合股經商 Hê<sup>2</sup> ku<sup>3</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup>. Stock company.  
 資本團 Tsi<sup>1</sup> pên<sup>3</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>. (Syndicate).  
 債團 Chai<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>. Syndicate for loan.  
 商界 Shang<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. The commercial world.  
 勞動家 Lao<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>. Laborer; labor, in phrase "capital and labor."  
 資本家 Tsi<sup>1</sup> pên<sup>3</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>. Capitalist, financier; capital.  
 股東 Ku<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>1</sup>. Capitalist, share-holder.  
 股友 Ku<sup>3</sup> yiu<sup>3</sup>. Share-holder, stock-holder.  
 生利者 Shêng<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> choā<sup>3</sup>. Producers.  
 分利者 Fên<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> choā<sup>3</sup>. Consumers.  
 經理人 Ching<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>. Manager.  
 媒介 Mei<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Agent.  
 負販 Fu<sup>4</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>. Pedlars.  
 公事房 Kung<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>. } Office.  
 事務所 Shi<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> soā<sup>3</sup>. }

製造局 Chi<sup>4</sup> tsao<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>. } Manufactory,  
 工藝廠 Kung<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>. } factory, workshop.  
 銀行 Yin<sup>2</sup> hang<sup>2</sup>. Bank.  
 錢莊 Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> chwang<sup>1</sup>. Bank, exchange, money-changer's shop.  
 金融機關 Chin<sup>1</sup> jung<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>. Circulation of money.  
 基本金 Chi<sup>1</sup> pên<sup>3</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>. Subscribed capital for business, endowment of college, &c.  
 客股 K'ê<sup>4</sup> ku<sup>3</sup>. Subscribed capital for stock concern.  
 股分 Ku<sup>3</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>. Stock.  
 股利 Ku<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>. Dividend.  
 歲入 Swei<sup>4</sup> ju<sup>4</sup>. Yearly income, revenue.  
 歲出 Swei<sup>4</sup> ch'u<sup>1</sup>. Yearly expenditure.  
 餘款 Yü<sup>2</sup> k'wan<sup>3</sup>. } Unexpended balance.  
 底款 Ti<sup>3</sup> k'wan<sup>3</sup>. }  
 收條 Shou<sup>1</sup> t'iao<sup>2</sup>. Receipt.  
 借債之抵押品 Chie<sup>1</sup> chai<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> ya<sup>1</sup> p'iu<sup>3</sup>. Security for loan.  
 折扣 Chê<sup>2</sup> k'ou<sup>4</sup>. Discount.  
 扣色 K'ou<sup>4</sup> sê<sup>4</sup>. Rebate or discount on account of "touch" of silver.  
 低色 Ti<sup>1</sup> sê<sup>4</sup>. } Depreciation of silver.  
 毛色 Mao<sup>2</sup> sê<sup>4</sup>. }  
 抵押 Ti<sup>3</sup> ya<sup>1</sup>. } To mortgage.  
 抵典 Ti<sup>3</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>. }  
 抵質 Ti<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>. }  
 經濟困難 Ching<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> k'un<sup>4</sup> uau<sup>4</sup>. Financial stringency.  
 買空賣空 Mai<sup>3</sup> k'ung<sup>1</sup> mai<sup>4</sup> k'ung<sup>1</sup>. To speculate; speculation.  
 津貼 Ching<sup>1</sup> t'ie<sup>1</sup>. To subsidize, to supply a deficit.  
 抽分 Ch'ou<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>. To take a percentage.



生利 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> lí<sup>4</sup>*. Profit, to make money.  
 分利 *Fên<sup>1</sup> lí<sup>4</sup>*. To consume, consumption.  
 入口貨 *Ju<sup>4</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. Imports.  
 出口貨 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. Exports.  
 輸入 *Shu<sup>1</sup> ju<sup>4</sup>*. To import.  
 輸出 *Shu<sup>1</sup> ch'u<sup>1</sup>*. To export.  
 工業 *Kung<sup>1</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Industries, manufactures.  
 事業 *Shih<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Industries, business.  
 原料 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> liau<sup>4</sup>*. Raw materials.  
 製品 *Chih<sup>4</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Manufactured goods.  
 銷路 *Hsiao<sup>1</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Market for goods, consumption, demand.  
 專利 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> lí<sup>4</sup>*.  
 專賣權 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> mai<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. } Patent.  
 專賣 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> mai<sup>4</sup>*.  
 專賣事業 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> mai<sup>4</sup> shih<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. } Monopoly.

商戰 *Shang<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. Competition in trade.  
 罷工 *Pa<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. A strike, to strike.  
 齊行罷工 *Ch'i<sup>2</sup> hang<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. Entire establishment off on a strike.  
 國貨 *Kwoä<sup>2</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. Native goods.  
 維持國貨 *Wei<sup>2</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup> kwoä<sup>2</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. To encourage home production or manufacture.  
 商標 *Shang<sup>1</sup> piao<sup>1</sup>*. Trade mark.  
 招牌 *Chao<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Sign board.  
 牌 *P'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Brand of goods.  
 印花稅 *Yin<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> shwei<sup>4</sup>*. Stamp duty.  
 理財學 *Li<sup>3</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. Economics.  
 經濟政策 *Ching<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> ts'ê<sup>4</sup>*. } Political  
 富國策 *Fu<sup>4</sup> kwoä<sup>2</sup> ts'ê<sup>4</sup>*. } Economy.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

生利的多就富，分利的多就貧

When producers are many, prosperity follows; when consumers are many, poverty follows.

外貨任外人輸入來，我們也不能抵制

Let foreigners import their foreign goods; we cannot prevent it.

洋商喜買空賣空，情形與賭博一樣

Foreign merchants are given to speculation, which in its nature is just gambling.

原料貴，價值又不能增，所以這商務不發達

If raw material is dear, the price (of the finished article) cannot rise, and hence this business cannot prosper.

不差甚麼的人，都說經濟困難

Almost everybody says the times are very hard.

既然剪髮的人多，今夏帽子的銷路必廣

Since such a large number of men have cut their hair, the demand for hats this summer will be great.

革命既興，各省獨立，互斷關係，財政因而紛亂，因中國非中央革命，而地方革命，影響及於全國金融機關

When the Revolution arose, each province became independent, cutting off mutual relations; hence finance was disturbed, and because the Revolution in China was not of the central government but local, it affected the circulation of money throughout the nation.

(熊總長在參議院演說詞) 最妙方法，由國家專賣

The best plan would be to make it (opium) a government monopoly.

白禮氏製造蠟燭，有兩千多樣貨色，其內有大有名船牌蠟燭

(Advertisement). Price makes over two thousand different grades of candles, of which the most famous is the Ship Brand.

按工業一事，不但織紡，就是他種工業，絕沒有專恃外國原料，以謀己國工業

Speaking of manufactures, not only in weaving and spinning, but in other manufactures, it is impossible to depend solely on foreign countries for raw materials, and yet plan to ad-

發達的，您看德國工業，他的原料，都仗著美國輸入，若是美國禁輸出，德國的工業，可就不得支持啦...

借款的這個問題，(16)財政總長熊希齡，與銀行團迭次的會議，銀行團要求着，監督中國的鹽政，熊堅不認可，(37)銀行團就甚不滿意呢.....

招商局虧空之由，全由濫用私人，虛糜款項所致，若非責成原有股東，切實整理，另由政府補助之，則中國一線之航權，亦無有矣。

Note 1. Tsê² ch'êng², to reprove.

梁卓如先生演說，(27)，畧謂戰爭之事，以商戰為最，兵戰以礮火，商戰以貨物，現在各國商戰甚烈，二十年前，各國商戰競爭，只在國內，自瓦特發明(37)汽機之後，商業情形一變...

四 洞開門戶，輸入外資，以興辦鐵路，礦產，創設鋼鐵等廠，以裨益民間實業，冀其日漸發達.....

五 興辦津貼工藝事業，從農業，森林，製造，商務入手。

Note 1. Pei¹ i², to assist.

國可富也，然不免智欺愚，強劫弱，而為貧富懸絕，資本家與勞動家，血戰之慘劇² 則奈何³.....

Note 1. Hsüen² chüē², great difference.

Note 2. Ts'an³ chi⁴, a sad play, i.e. a tragedy.

Note 3. Tsê² nai³ hê, "and what then," seldom translatable.

vance the manufactures of one's own country. Look at the manufactures of Germany. They are all dependent on raw material brought from America. But suppose America should prohibit the export, Germany could not maintain her manufactures.

The Secretary of the Treasury, Hsiung Hsi Ling, has had several conferences with the Syndicate regarding the loan. The Syndicate demands the control of the salt gabelle, but Hsiung would not hear to this, at which the Syndicate were not at all pleased.

The reason of the deficit in the China Merchants Co., is that they are too much given to using their personal friends, and that they have squandered the funds of the company. If the original stockholders are not reprov'd and thoroughly reorganized, and if help is not received from the government, then China will not have the least maritime power.

Mr. Liang Choā-ju in a lecture said, "Of all competitions, competition in trade is the most important. Martial competition is with cannon, but competition in trade is with commodities. At this time, competition in trade is very lively in all countries. Twenty years ago, this struggle in each country was confined to its own limits. Since Watt discovered the steam engine, the nature of competition in trade has been changed.

(Policy agreed upon between Yuen Shī K'ai, Sen Yat Sen and others). 4. To open the door for the admission of foreign capital in order to start railways and mining, and to establish steel and iron factories, by this means advancing industries among the people, with the hope that they will daily increase.

5. To subsidize industries, commencing with agriculture, forestry, manufactures and commerce.

"We can be financially strong, and yet fail to avoid the intelligent taking advantage of the ignorant, the strong robbing the weak, class distinctions between rich and poor, the sorry spectacle of blood-struggles between capital and labor"

*Dr. J. L. Stuart's translation of paper by Ts'ai Yuen Pei. (Chinese Recorder).*

(

## LESSON XIV.

## REFORM.

變法 *Pien<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. REFORM.

革命 *Kê<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. Revolution.

起義 *Ch'i<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. To start a revolution.

新國民 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup>*. Citizens of the new Republic.

民權 *Min<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE OR CITIZENS.

言論自由 *Yien<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Freedom of speech.

出版自由 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>3</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. } Freedom of

報館自由 *Pao<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. } the press.

集會自由 *Chi<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Right to hold public meetings.

結社自由 *Chie<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Right to convene societies.

男女平權 *Nan<sup>2</sup> nü<sup>3</sup> p'ing<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Equal rights of sexes.

女權 *Nü<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Women's rights.

獨立 *Tu<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. } Independent.

自立 *Tsü<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. }

參政 *Ts'an<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. To participate in politics.

選舉 *Hsüen<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. To vote.

投票 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup>*. Ballot; to cast a vote.

投票櫃 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup> kwei<sup>4</sup>*. } Ballot box.

投票匣 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup> kwei<sup>3</sup>*. }

投票之權 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Right to vote, elective franchise.

選舉權 *Hsüen<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. The same.

自治 *Tsü<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Self-government, either political or individual; self-control.

地方自治 *Ti<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Local self-government.

公權 *Kung<sup>1</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. RIGHTS OF THE PUBLIC.

輿論 *Yü<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*.

大眾公論 *Ta<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. } Public opinion.

社會公論 *Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. }

輿情 *Yü<sup>2</sup> ch'ing<sup>2</sup>*. } Public sentiment.

民氣 *Min<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. }

公見 *Kung<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Consensus of opinion.

公心 *Kung<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Public spirit.

公益 *Kung<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Public good.

公德 *Kung<sup>1</sup> tê<sup>2</sup>*. Regard for public good, virtue.

治安 *Chi<sup>4</sup> an<sup>1</sup>*. Public peace.

種族革命 *Chung<sup>3</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup> kê<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. RACIAL REVOLUTION.

平等 *P'ing<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>3</sup>*. Equality.

五族聯合 *Wu<sup>3</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup> lien<sup>2</sup> hê<sup>2</sup>*. Union of the five races.

滿漢融洽 *Man<sup>3</sup> han<sup>2</sup> jung<sup>2</sup> hsia<sup>4</sup>*. Amalgamation of Manchu and Chinese.

家庭革命 *Chia<sup>1</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup> kê<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. DOMESTIC REVOLUTION.

結婚自由 *Chie<sup>2</sup> hun<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Right to make one's own betrothal.

改良社會 *Kai<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To reform society.

思想自由 *Sü<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. FREEDOM OF THOUGHT.

宗教自由 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Freedom of religious belief.

信仰自由 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>3</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. The same.

愛國志士 *'Ai<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>4</sup>*. PATRIOTS.

烈士 *Lie<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>4</sup>*. Patriots who have laid down their lives for their country.

祖國 *Tsu<sup>2</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup>*. The Fatherland.

同胞 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> p'ao<sup>1</sup>*. Fellow-countrymen, (lit. sons of one mother, but now "all within the four seas are brethren").

犧牲 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> sheng<sup>1</sup>*. Sacrificial victim,—a patriot ready to give his life for his country,—a martyr, a vicarious sacrifice; to make a sacrifice, to sacrifice.

犧牲資財 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>1</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>*. To sacrifice money.

犧牲性命 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. To sacrifice life; self sacrifice.

敢死隊 *Kan<sup>3</sup> sî<sup>3</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>*. The Dare-to-die Society.

敢死隊 *Kan<sup>3</sup> sî<sup>3</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. The same, a military organization.

決死隊 *Chiue<sup>2</sup> sî<sup>3</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. The Determined-to-die Society, ready for desperate ventures, in which one usually loses one's life, as by throwing bombs.

鐵血會 *T'ie<sup>3</sup> hsiue<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. The Blood and Iron Society, like the above, confined however to assassination.

已死隊 *I<sup>3</sup> sî<sup>3</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. The Already-dead-Society, the members of which take a slow poison. In the interval before death, they sell their lives as dearly as possible.

革新 *Kê<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. INNOVATION.

趨時 *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup> shî<sup>2</sup>*. To keep up with the times.

剪髮 *Chien<sup>3</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. To cut the hair, to cut off the queue.

易服 *I<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. To change the national costume.



洋裝 *Yang<sup>2</sup> chwang<sup>1</sup>*. Foreign dress.  
 新曆 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. New calendar.  
 陽曆 *Yang<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. The same, solar calendar.  
 西曆 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. The same, Western calendar.  
 陰曆 *Yin<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Old or lunar calendar.  
 中曆 *Chung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. The same, Chinese calendar.  
 星期 *Hsing<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>1</sup>*. Week.

Note. The Chinese divide the Zodiac into twenty eight constellations, which govern the days, as the sun and moon do the year and month. These twenty eight were again divided into four, each period of seven days, which were governed by the constellation commencing the period. When a weekly rest day was adopted in the Government schools, Chinese

scholars were not satisfied with the 禮拜日, Worship, 禮拜一 Worship one, 禮拜二 Worship two, &c. for Sunday, Monday, Tuesday &c., and 星期日 was substituted for Sunday, 星期一 for Monday, 星期二 for Tuesday &c.

來復日 *Lai<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> jü<sup>4</sup>*. Sunday, the Sabbath, (Other days on the same pattern).

Note. This nomenclature is founded on a phrase in the Book of Changes, 七日來復, a period of renovation every seven days. This terminology is but little used, but 星期 is evidently a permanent asset of the language.

耳目一新 *Er<sup>3</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> i<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. All new, (lit. ears and eyes all new).

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

- 提倡(37)言論之自由 . . . . . To advocate freedom of speech.  
 華僑熱心愛祖國 . . . . . Chinese emigrants abroad zealously love their fatherland.  
 專制國無民權 . . . . . Under an absolute monarchy the people have no rights.  
 改專制爲共和, 合五族爲一家 . . . . . To change despotism into Republicanism, and to unite the five races into one family.  
 世界在太古乍有人類的時候, 人人各自獨立 . . . . . In the primeval ages, when man first appeared on the earth, each man was severally independent.  
 但知尊古, 不知趨時 . . . . . They only know how to reverence the past, but do not know how to keep up with the times.  
 雖犧牲性命, 亦不足惜 . . . . . Though I should lay down my life, I would not regret it.  
 有以下所列各種資格的, 得有選舉權云云 . . . . . Whoever has the following qualifications may receive the elective franchise, &c., &c.  
 自共和成立(39), 人人俱貪天功, 遂有一班僞志士, 以革命兩字爲美名詞, 子弟不尊父兄, 婦女不從父夫, 美其名曰家庭革命 . . . . . Since the establishment of the Republic, everyone is hoping to attain exalted merit. Hence there is a class of pseudo-heroes who think "Revolution" is a good motto,—sons and younger brothers not reverencing fathers and elder brothers, wives and daughters not obeying fathers and husbands. Their good motto is "Family Revolution."  
 民國成立, 已宣佈(39)改裝易服, 以示一律, 清隆裕太后, 以爲五族共和, 皇室不宜獨異, 擬命清皇帝剪髮, 以示從同, 皇室官吏, 亦可廢去翎頂, 改用民國禮服, 俾一國之中, 不致有兩種制度云 . . . . . When the Republic was established, change of costume was proclaimed in order to show that all followed the same law. The Empress Lung Yü, thinking that if the five races were all Republican, the royal family ought not to be the only exceptions, commanded that the hair of the Emperor be cut, in order to show that he followed the custom. The royal family and the officials were also to lay aside their plumes and (official cap) buttons, and to wear the ceremonial dress of the Republic, in order that there might not be two kinds of regulations in the one nation.

Note 1. *Pei<sup>1</sup>*, so that, to cause.

中國近年以來，革黨之建樹<sup>1</sup>義旗，圖謀舉事者，已非一次矣，然卒<sup>2</sup>以事機不密，爲官吏偵知，拘拿正法，大好頭顱，犧牲無數……

Note 1. Chien<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>, to set up, to raise.

Note 2. Tsu<sup>2</sup>, to die, in the end.

前清時代，若要說幾句公道話，必是革命黨<sup>(15)</sup>民國成立，若要說幾句公道話，不是漢奸，就是宗社黨<sup>(15)</sup>，共和成立，業已半年，富國的事，借債，籌款，勒派<sup>1</sup>捐，利是的事，結黨，集會，剪辮子，餘外如來去自由<sup>(官場)</sup>，止學自由<sup>(學生)</sup>，結婚自由<sup>(色鬼)</sup>，吹牛<sup>2</sup>自由<sup>(演說)</sup>，吸煙自由<sup>(煙鬼)</sup>，幸福<sup>(32)</sup>的事太多，三天也說不完，或曰，你說這些貧話，你不怕有人罵你滿奴漢奸宗社黨嗎，(不怕不怕，我也有我的自由，)挨罵是我自找，誰教我不隨聲附和，這就是挨罵自由……

Note 1. Lei<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>, an enforced command, compulsory.

Note 2. Ch'ui<sup>1</sup> niu<sup>2</sup>, to exaggerate, braggadocio, "hot air," (lit. to talk as if one had the lung-power of an ox. Slang).

During the past few years the Revolutionary party have more than once raised the righteous standard, and planned to commence operations; but finally because the plot was not kept secret, it was ferreted out by the officials, who arrested and executed them, and good heads without number fell as a sacrifice.

In the days of Manchu dynasty, if one should say a few honest words, he was (called) a Revolutionary. When the Republic was established, if one said a few honest words, if he was not (called) a recreant son of Han, then he was a Royalist. The Republic has now been established half a year, (and we have) as concerns national prosperity,—loans, levying of money, compulsory contributions; as concerns advantages,—the formation of parties, the convening of meetings, the cutting of the queue; and some others in addition, as liberty to come and go (for officials), liberty to go to school, (for scholars), liberty to make one's own betrothal (for rakes), liberty to talk bunkom (for lecturers), liberty to smoke (for opium sots). Too much happiness! More than one could tell of in three days! If one should say, "With all this pessimistic talk of yours, are you not afraid that you will reviled as the slave of the Manchus,—a recreant son of Han, a Royalist?" (Never mind! I also have my liberty). I have called down this reviling on myself. Why did I not chime in with the rest? This is liberty to get reviled. (*Specimen of freedom of the press*).

## LESSON XV.

### POLITICAL PARTIES.

The Chinese have fully availed themselves of their new "liberty to convene societies." This power they exercised secretly even before the Revolution; in fact one might say that the success of the Revolution was owing to the previous work of certain political societies. The founding of the Republic removed all restraint, and political parties sprang up on all sides. It is impossible to

name them all; in fact many are being merged together in the effort to reduce the number to the two or three common in the countries of the West. Some of those named below have existence only as schools of thought, without organization.

For a detailed account of the platform and backing of the principal parties existing at that time, see the National Review, August 17th, 1912.

## VOCABULARY.

- 黨派 *Tang<sup>3</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Parties.  
 政黨 *Chêng<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Political parties.  
 革命黨 *Kê<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Revolutionary party, (lit. throw off command party).  
 同盟會 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> mêng<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Leagued Society, (formed many years ago by Sen Yat Sen).  
 共和黨 *Kung<sup>1</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Republican Party.  
 國民黨 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Nationalists.  
 民主黨 *Min<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Democratic Party.  
 統一黨 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> i<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Union Party.  
 統一共和黨 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> i<sup>1</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. United Republican Party.  
 國民公黨 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Democratic Party.  
 國民共進會 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Progressive Democratic Society.  
 國民協會 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. National Association.  
 共和建設討論會 *Kung<sup>1</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> chien<sup>4</sup> shê<sup>4</sup> t'ao<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Society for Discussion of Foundation of Republic.  
 民黨 *Min<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. People's Party.  
 社會黨 *Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Socialists.  
 均富黨 *Chün<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Socialists, Communists.  
 守舊黨 *Shou<sup>3</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Conservative Party.
- 維新黨 *Wei<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Reform Party.  
 頑固派 *W'an<sup>2</sup> ku<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Reactionaries.  
 急進派 *Chi<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. } Progressives.  
 進步黨 *Chiu<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 騎牆黨 *Ch'i<sup>2</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Independent, Mugwump, (lit. sitter on the fence).  
 排漢 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> hau<sup>2</sup>*. Anti-Chinese.  
 排滿 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> mam<sup>3</sup>*. Anti-Manchu.  
 排蒙 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> mêng<sup>3</sup>*. Anti-Mongol.  
 宗社黨 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> shê<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Manchu Party.  
 保皇黨 *Pao<sup>3</sup> hwang<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Pro-dynastic, Monarchical, Royalist.  
 憲政黨 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Constitutional Party.  
 自由黨 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Liberty party.  
 工黨 *Kung<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Labor Party.  
 黨員 *Tang<sup>3</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Member of party.  
 黨見 *Tang<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Party idea.  
 黨爭 *Tang<sup>3</sup> chêng<sup>1</sup>*. Party strife.  
 兩黨合併 *Liang<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>3</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>*. Amalgamation.  
 機關報 *Chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. Party newspaper.  
 本黨機關部 *Pên<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Headquarters of party.  
 本黨支部 *Pên<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Branch organization of party.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

吾國民各抱愛國之心，欲痛除從前腐敗政治之餘習，其中分爲急進漸進兩派，正與英美各國之政黨相同也。各國人或疑吾國黨見劇烈(35)，恐生危險。不知吾國人富於和平性質，苟非有異常之刺激(33)，無不顧念同胞.....

(Anniversary Pronunciamento of Pres. Yuen—Written for and translated by China Press).

八，竭力融和黨見，保存治安，此爲各國承認中華民國之必要.....

(Agreement between Yuen, Sen, Li and Hwang), China Press).

The people of the nation are unanimous in their patriotism, and in their desire to rid the country of all traces of the corruption of the former government. It is true that there are Radicals and Conservatives, but these two classes correspond to the political parties of Great Britain, the United States and other countries. There exists among the people of foreign nations a suspicion that in our country the party idea is one apt to find too strong an expression, and that from this source future danger may arise; but they are unaware of the fact that our nation is blessed with a disposition essentially peaceable. It is only under the most extraordinary incitement that the people fail to keep in mind their fraternities.

VIII. As the *sine qua non* of recognition of the Republic by other nations, efforts will be made to reconcile party differences, and to preserve peace and order.



本報對於中國，持同情主義，對於中國政黨，持不偏不倚態度(36).....

歐洲各國，所以能強國者，就在衆人視國事如同家事，有許多有政治學問的人，組織(39)政黨，人家是純粹的政黨，決沒有絲毫利己的心，時時以國利民福爲前提(26).....

Note 1. *Chün² ts'wei⁴*, pure, (lit. unadulterated silk and unmixed rice).

奉省都督府，日前得活佛致內蒙古各王歸順勸告文，茲將原文大意，譯錄於左，革命黨顛覆滿政府，改國體爲共和，泯滅種界，業經宣告五族一體，然是不過漢人籠絡手段(40)，他日國基奠定，必發生排滿排蒙之舉.....

Note 1. *⁴Lung² lo⁴*, crafty, (lit. a cage and a rope net).

昨日午後三時，國民黨在湖北會館，開成立大會，中山先生到會演說(27)，贊成(16)六黨聯合，謂民國初立，黨派滋生，此非彼是，遺誤良多，今既六黨聯合，文喜出望外，自茲以往，當無黨派之紛爭矣.....

Note 1. The six parties were as follows:

同盟會，統一共和黨，國民公黨，國民共進會，共和實進會，全國聯合進行會。

日昨黑龍江都督，電至教育部，近日各學堂學生，大半趨於政治思想，若縱之使入政黨，將來必易起風潮，是否准其入黨，請即電覆云云.....

This paper (China Press) maintains a cordial feeling to China, and an attitude of impartiality to her political parties.

The strength of European nations lies in the fact that all regard the affairs of the nation as they do their own family affairs. There are many skilled politicians who establish political parties; all upright men, without the least particle of disinterested motive, always holding the good of the nation and the happiness of the people as of the highest importance.

A few days ago, the Governor of Fêng T'ien got hold of a communication from the Living Buddha to the princes of Inner Mongolia, a translation of which is given below. "The Revolutionists overthrew the Manchu dynasty, and changed the government to the Republican form, abolishing racial distinctions by proclaiming the unity of the five races. But this is only a crafty trick of the Chinese. In the future, when the government is well established, then they will begin to drive out the Manchus and the Mongols."

Note 2. *Tien⁴*, fixed; *tien⁴ ting⁴*, the country quiet.

Yesterday at 3 P.M., the Nationalist Party held a great inauguration meeting at the Hupei guild-hall. (Sen) Chung Hsien attended, and made a speech advocating the amalgamation of the six parties. (He said) "When the Republic was first established, numbers of political parties arose, and in their differences of opinion each with the other, too many errors were passed by unnoticed. To-day, now that the six parties are amalgamated, (I, Sen) Wen, rejoice beyond my highest hopes. In future there should be no party strife."

Yesterday the Governor of Hei Lung Chiang telegraphed to the Minister of Education as follows: "At present in all schools, the large majority of the scholars are possessed with political notions. If they are allowed to join political parties, it will be a fruitful source of disturbance. Should they be permitted to join such organizations? Please wire me immediately.

## LESSON XVI.

## SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

## Part I. TRANSACTION OF BUSINESS.

社會 *Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Society in general; a class of society; an organized society.

會 *Hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Society, club, guild.

俱樂部 *Chü<sup>1</sup> loä<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Club.

本部 *Pên<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Central organization.

支部 *Chü<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. } Branch organization.

支會 *Chü<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. }

自立會 *T'si<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Independent society.

總機關 *Tsung<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Head-quarters.

聯合會 *Lien<sup>2</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. General convention.

談判 *T'an<sup>2</sup> p'an<sup>4</sup>*. An unorganized conference, a discussion; to confer.

會議 *Hwei<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. A conference to discuss a question.

開幕 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> mu<sup>4</sup>*. To open for the first time, — applied to any undertaking, (lit. the curtain rises).

開會 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To open a society.

開成立大會 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To hold an opening meeting, to inaugurate a society.

振鈴 *Chên<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Bell-tap to open meeting.

肅會 *Su<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To call a meeting to order.

升座 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> tsə<sup>4</sup>*. To take the chair.

組織 *Tsu<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>1</sup>*. To organize, to found, to establish, to systematize.

組合 *Tsu<sup>3</sup> hê<sup>2</sup>*. Organization.

重組 *Ch'ung<sup>2</sup> tsu<sup>3</sup>*. To reorganize.

重行組織 *Ch'ung<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup> tsu<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>1</sup>*. The same.

章程 *Chang<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. } Constitution of a

典章 *Tien<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*. } society.

附則 *Fu<sup>4</sup> ts'è<sup>4</sup>*. } By-laws.

附例 *Fu<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. }

記錄 *Chi<sup>4</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Minutes.

堂 *T'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Session.

臨時會 *Lin<sup>2</sup> shí<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Extra session.

唱名 *Ch'ang<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*. To call the roll.

失伍 *Shí<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>3</sup>*. Absent from roll-call.

出席總數 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Total attendance.

薦舉 *Chien<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. To nominate.

選舉 *Hsüen<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. To elect.

推舉 *T'wei<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. The same, more honorable.

立選 *Li<sup>4</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. To elect by rising vote.

舉手選 *Chü<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. } To elect by

手選 *Shou<sup>3</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. } show of hands.

票選 *P'iao<sup>4</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. } To elect

投票選舉 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. } by ballot.

正選 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. To vote for.

反選 *Fan<sup>3</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. To vote against.

選定 *Hsüen<sup>3</sup> ting<sup>4</sup>*. Elected.

公舉 *Kung<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. Elected.

連任 *Lien<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>4</sup>*. Reelected.

議端 *I<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup>*. } A motion, question under

議案 *I<sup>4</sup> an<sup>4</sup>*. } discussion, a bill.

舉意 *Chü<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. } To make a motion; to

舉端 *Chü<sup>3</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup>*. } move.

提議人 *T'i<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. The mover.

助 *Chu<sup>4</sup>*. } To second.

贊成 *Tsan<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. }

舉助 *Chü<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>*. Moved and seconded.

贊助 *Tsan<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>*. To approve, to acquiesce, to help forward, to further.

反對 *Fan<sup>3</sup> t'wei<sup>4</sup>*. Contrary minded; to take the negative side, to oppose.

問題 *Wên<sup>4</sup> t'i<sup>2</sup>*. The question under discussion, theme, topic, subject, problem.

提交 *T'i<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup>*. To submit a question to another person or body for discussion.

提議 *T'i<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. To open a question for discussion.

討論 *T'ao<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. To discuss a question.

出席 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup>*. To take the floor.

原議案 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup> an<sup>4</sup>*. Original motion.

取銷 *Ch'ü<sup>3</sup> hsiao<sup>1</sup>*. To withdraw a motion; to abolish, to cancel, to do away with.

消除 *Hsiao<sup>1</sup> ch'u<sup>2</sup>*. To delete, to eliminate, to remove.

修正案 *Hsiu<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> an<sup>4</sup>*. Amendment.

修正議案 *Hsiu<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup> an<sup>4</sup>*. Motion as amended.

解決 *Chieh<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. } To confirm by vote after

議決 *I<sup>4</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. } discussion, to determine, to decide.

助 *Chu<sup>4</sup>*. Aye.

同意 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. } Affirmative

正表決 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> piao<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>3</sup>*. } vote.

不助 *Pu<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>*. No.

不同意 *Pu<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. } Negative vote.

反表決 *Fan<sup>3</sup> piao<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. }

起立表決 *Ch'ü<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> piao<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. Rising vote.

多數 *Toä<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Majority.

少數 *Shao<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Minority.

議端成 *I<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. }

通過 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> k'woä<sup>4</sup>*. } Motion

公決 *Kung<sup>1</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. } passed.

公認 *Kung<sup>1</sup> jên<sup>4</sup>*. }

全體 <i>Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> t'í<sup>3</sup></i> . Unanimous.	覆議 <i>Fu<sup>2</sup> í<sup>4</sup></i> . To reconsider.
全體贊成 <i>Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> t'í<sup>3</sup> tsan<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup></i> . Unanimously approved.	否決 <i>Fou<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup></i> . To decide against.
議端作廢 <i>I<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup> tsoā<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>4</sup></i> . } Motion lost.	否認 <i>Fou<sup>3</sup> jên<sup>4</sup></i> . Veto.
議端不成 <i>I<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup></i> . }	閉會 <i>Pi<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . To close a session.
決議 <i>Chiie<sup>2</sup> í<sup>4</sup></i> . A decision; to decide.	解散 <i>Chie<sup>3</sup> san<sup>4</sup></i> . To disband, to dissolve a society; to disperse.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

大總統得制定官制官規，  
但須提交參議院議決 ...

The President is to fix the rules and regulations regarding officials, but is to submit the same to Parliament for confirmation.

當時全體起立贊成 ...

At this point the entire body rose to express assent.

女子參政權這箇問題，要  
解決起來，必先要解決這  
男女平權的界限 ...

Before deciding the question of the participation of women in politics, the question of the demarkation of women's rights must first be settled.

將來蒙事似可望和平解  
決 ...

There are hopes that in future Mongolian affairs may be amicably settled.

贊成的多，反對的少，贊成  
的十有八九，反對的十之  
一二 ...

Those taking the affirmative were many, the negative few; eight or nine out of ten approving, to one or two disapproving.

京函云，陸總理以所提出  
之國務員六人，既一致未  
能通過，且以演說之故，發  
生不信任總理問題，現已  
決意辭職，聞於今日或明  
日，即將提出辭表 ...

Our Peking correspondent says that Minister Lu has decided to resign, because the six men nominated by him for the Cabinet were all turned down, and because a lack of confidence in him was manifested on account of his speeches. It is said he will present his resignation either to-day or to-morrow.

趙秉鈞國務總理問題，已  
提交參議院，前日投票，計  
到院議員，共七十一人，得  
同意票數六十九票，不同  
意者僅二票，聞議員等，先  
期宣言，謂國勢頻危，無論  
以何人提交，均予通過，何  
況趙智庵乎，故未投票以  
前，外間即預知其必通過  
云 ...

The question of appointing Chao Ping Chün as Premier was submitted to the National Assembly, and the voting took place a few days ago. There were 71 members present, of whom 69 voted in the affirmative, and only two in the negative. It is said that at the previous session the members of the session had announced that on account of the national crisis, no matter who might be nominated, they would vote for him; how much more, then, since it was Chao Chī An. Hence, even before the balloting, it was known outside how the voting would go.

前日國務員名單，提交參  
議院後，議員有主張 (37)  
即時投票者，甲某謂今日

Yesterday after the list of Cabinet Ministers had been submitted to the Assembly, the members advocated proceeding immediately to ballot for them. But Mr. A. said they ought



不能投票,乙某反對之,指  
甲某曰,你已經發言四次,  
請議長懲罰,甲某大怒,拍  
案跳起,罵曰,你是什麼東  
西,敢管我的閒事,乙某亦  
怒曰,作議員如何罵人,於  
是丙某等,皆拍案大怒,議  
場秩序大亂,甲某與乙某  
欲出席角鬪,經衆人苦勸  
方止,全場亂如鼎沸,議長  
竭力維持 (37),始歸鎮靜。

not to vote that day. Mr. B. opposed this and pointing at Mr. A. said, "You have already spoken four times. Will the President of the Assembly please call the member to order?" Mr. A. was much enraged, and rapping on the table reviled him saying, "What kind of a thing is this that presumes to meddle with my business?" Mr. B. also got into a passion and said, "Can a Member of the Assembly revile?" Whereupon Mr. C. and others pounded on their tables in great rage, and the Assembly was all in confusion, A. and B. wanted to stand up and fight, and it was with difficulty that they could be stopped. The whole Assembly was like a boiling pot, and the President had to exert himself to the utmost before order could be restored.

## LESSON XVII.

## SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

## Part II. OFFICERS, MEMBERS, AND VARIOUS NAMES OF SOCIETIES.

## VOCABULARY.

職員 *Chī² yüen²*. An official.

義務職員 *I⁴ wu⁴ chī² yüen²*. Unsalariated officers.

幹事 *Kan¹ shī⁴*. Executive Secretary, as of Y.M.C.A.; President of Society.

主任幹事 *Chu³ jên¹ kan¹ shī⁴*. President of Society, (lit. the executive who has power to appoint).

專務幹事 *Chwan¹ wu⁴ kan¹ shī⁴*. Departmental Secretary, as in Y.M.C.A.

會長 *Hwei⁴ chang³*. President of Society, (usual name).

副會長 *Fu⁴ hwei⁴ chang³*. Vice-president.

代理會長 *Tai⁴ lí³ hwei⁴ chang³*. Acting President.

名譽會長 *Ming² yü⁴ hwei⁴ chang³*. Honorary President.

主席 *Chu³ hsi²*. } Chairman, presiding officer,

司會 *Sī¹ hwei⁴*. } leader of meeting.

書記 *Shu¹ chī⁴*. Recording Secretary, clerk.

書啓 *Shu¹ ch'í³*. Corresponding Secretary.

會計 *Hwei⁴ chī⁴*. } Treasurer.

司庫 *Sī¹ k'u⁴*. }

會友 *Hwei⁴ yü³*. } Member.

會員 *Hwei⁴ yüen²*. }

會侶 *Hwei⁴ lí³*. Associate Member.

經常會員 *Ching¹ ch'ang² hwei⁴ yüen²*. The same.

同志會友 *T'ung² chī⁴ hwei⁴ yü³*. The same.

贊成員 *Tsan⁴ ch'êng² yüen²*. Auxiliary Member  
名譽會員 *Ming² yü⁴ hwei⁴ yüen²*. Honorary Member.

義務會員 *I⁴ wu⁴ hwei⁴ yüen²*. } Active Mem-  
幹事員 *Kan¹ shī⁴ yüen²*. } ber.

全體大會 *Ch'üên² t'í³ ta⁴ hwei⁴*. Full session.

成會額數 *Ch'êng² hwei⁴ ê² shu⁴*. Quorum.

委辦 *Wei³ pan⁴*. Committee (to act).

委酌 *Wei³ cho⁴*. Committee to deliberate or discuss a subject.

執行委辦 *Chī² hsing² wei³ pan⁴*. Executive Committee.

招待員 *Chao¹ tai⁴ yüen²*. Usher.

共濟會 *Kung¹ chī⁴ hwei⁴*. } Aid Society.

救濟會 *Chiu⁴ chī⁴ hwei⁴*. }

天足會 *T'ien¹ tsu² hwei⁴*. Anti-foot-binding Society, (lit. natural foot society).

體育會 *T'í³ yü⁴ hwei⁴*. Athletic Club.

大刀會 *Ta⁴ tao¹ hwei⁴*. } Boxers, (lit. Big

義和拳 *I⁴ hê² ch'üên²*. } Knife or Sword Society, or Righteous Harmony Fists).

童子軍 *T'ung² tsí³ chün¹*. } Boy

偵探童子 *Ch'êng¹ t'an¹ t'ung² tsí³*. } Scouts.

女革命軍 *Nü³ kê² ming⁴ chün¹*. Chinese Amazons.

睦誼會 *Mu⁴ í² hwei⁴*. Chinese Anglo-American Friendship Association.

同鄉會 *T'ung² hsiang¹ hwei⁴*. Civic or Provincial Guild, (as Cantonese Guild in Shanghai).

華洋義賑會 <i>Hwa<sup>2</sup> yang<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup> chên<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Famine Relief Committee.	紅十字會 <i>Hung<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Red Cross Society.
萬國改良會 <i>Wan<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup> kai<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . International Reform Society.	改良會 <i>Kai<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Reform Society.
演說團 <i>Yien<sup>3</sup> shwo<sup>2</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup></i> . Lecture Bureau.	亞西亞協會 <i>Ya<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup> ya<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Royal Asiatic Society.
文學會 <i>Wên<sup>2</sup> hsü<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Literary Society.	秘密會 <i>Mi<sup>4</sup> mi<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Secret society.
忠義軍 <i>Chung<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup> chün<sup>1</sup></i> . Loyal Temperance Legion.	精神研究會 <i>Ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>2</sup> chiu<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Society for Psychic Research.
自強社 <i>Tsi<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>4</sup></i> . National Development Society.	女子參政團 <i>Nü<sup>3</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup> ts'an<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup></i> . Suffragettes, Woman Suffrage Party.
平和會 <i>P'ing<sup>2</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . }	女基督徒節制會 <i>Nü<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>1</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Woman's Christian Temperance Union.
議和會 <i>I<sup>4</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . }	
閱報社 <i>Yü<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>4</sup> shê<sup>4</sup></i> . Reading Club, (Newspapers).	
拓殖會 <i>T'oa<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . Reclamation Society, (lit. to bear up and make prosperous).	保和會 <i>Pao<sup>3</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . }
	弭兵會 <i>Mi<sup>4</sup> (remove) ping<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup></i> . }
	Universal Peace Society.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

長老執事(21)爲義務職員。

Elders and deacons are unsalaried officers.

有人欲組織一演說團，仿效日本救世軍(20)的舉動。

There are those who wish to establish a lecture bureau, on the model of the operations of the Salvation Army in Japan.

樂安延家集，今春公立女子小學校一所，開學伊始<sup>1</sup>，即由紳學界，創立(37)天足會，到會者百六十餘人，凡入女子學校者，皆天足會中人也。

This Spring a public school for girls was established in the village of Yien-Chia-Chi, in Lo-an County. When the school was first established, the gentry and literati founded an Anti-foot-binding Society. Over one hundred and sixty persons attended this meeting, and all girls joining the school are members of this society.

Note 1. I<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>3</sup>, this commencement.

前天實業共濟會，在安徽會館開成立大會，並選舉職員，當經投票舉定甲某爲正會長，乙丙二人爲副會長，並推舉孫中山黃克強兩先生，爲名譽正副會長。

Yesterday the Tradesman's Aid Society held its opening meeting in the An-hui Guild Hall, and elected officers. At that time they elected Mr. A. as President, and Messrs. B. and C. as Vice-Presidents. They also elected Messrs. Sen Chung Shan (Sen Yat Sen) and Hwang K'ê Ch'iang (Hwang Hsing) as Honorary President and Vice-President.

前日大總統代表顧維鈞，到萬國改良會演說，謂今爲貴會開三年成立大會，大總統對此美舉，深表同意，爰<sup>1</sup>派維鈞代表到會，並申祝頌，貴會以改良風俗爲宗旨，自成立以來，已屆<sup>2</sup>時三年，凡此期內，能實力行其所抱之宗旨，成效卓著<sup>3</sup>，大總統聞之，深爲欣悅。

TRIENNIAL OF THE INTERNATIONAL REFORM SOCIETY.

Yesterday Mr. Ku Wei Chün, the deputy of the President, delivered a lecture before the International Reform Society. He said, "To-day is the third anniversary of the founding of your honorable Society. The President has the heartiest sympathy with your good work, and has deputed me to attend this meeting, and convey to you his congratulations. Your society has as its aim the reform of bad customs and habits. During the entire time from its foundation until now, a period of three years, it has strenuously carried out this purpose, with conspicuously fine results. The President is deeply gratified to learn of this."

Note 1. Yüen<sup>2</sup>, thereupon: and so.

Note 2. Chie<sup>4</sup>, to arrive at, limit.

Note 3. Cho<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>, eminent and conspicuous.

青年會之設也，徧於全球，所持宗旨(26)三大端，曰德育，智育，體育，(22)青年會之名義，似頗注重(39)於少年，然會中不乏<sup>1</sup>年齒較長者，殆亦同受其益，蓋以德育智育而言，其造詣<sup>3</sup>之淺深，似不以年歲之長幼爲判，至於體育一端，尤爲吾人共同之必要，青年會造就國民爲社會之模範，今諸君代表各省，實即各省之模範，所望奮發精神，增進經驗，爲我國民倡<sup>5</sup>...

Note 1. Fa<sup>2</sup>, to be in want of.

Note 2. Tai<sup>4</sup>, nearly.

SIXTH NATIONAL CONVENTION OF Y.M.C.A. *From opening speech of President Yuen Shih Ka'i.*

The Y.M.C.A. is an organization established in all parts of the world. Its object is three-fold, namely; moral, intellectual and physical training. From the name Young Men's Christian Association, it is manifest that special attention is given to young men; but as a matter of fact, there are in the Association not a few men of riper years, who also share the same advantages. With regard to moral and intellectual culture, the proficiency attained is not determined by the age of a man; while physical training is still more necessary to all. The Y.M.C.A. is training the citizens of the Republic to become model members of society. You to-day come as representatives from every province, and you are each examples and patterns for the province you represent. We hope that with renewed energy, and ever-increasing experience, you will become leaders of the nation.

Note 3. I<sup>4</sup>, to reach a place; tsao<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>, proficiency attained.

Note 4. Tsao<sup>4</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup>, to accomplish, to develop.

Note 5. Ch'ang<sup>4</sup>, a leader.

## LESSON XVIII.

### SOCIOLOGY.

社會學 Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> hsüè<sup>2</sup>.  
羣學 Ch'ün<sup>2</sup> hsüè<sup>2</sup>. } SOCIOLOGY.

人羣 Jên<sup>2</sup> ch'ün<sup>2</sup>. Society.

社會 Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. The same, but also used in sense of a society, (see lesson XVI).

文明 Wên<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>. Civilized, enlightened; up-to-date, now often used in advertisements for "western style," as, 文明剪髮處, "Foreign-style Barber Shop."

進化 Chin<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>. Progress of civilization; advance; evolution.

退化 T'wei<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>. Decadence or decline of civilization.

半開化國 Pan<sup>4</sup> k'ai<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup>. Semicivilized country.

風氣未開 Fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> k'ai<sup>1</sup>. Unenlightened.

羣化 Ch'ün<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>. Social reform.

社會政策 Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> ts'ê<sup>4</sup>. Socialism as a political platform.

社會主義 Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. Socialism as a theory.

民生主義 Min<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. ECONOMICS.

均富 Chün<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>. Communism as regards property.

共產主義 Kung<sup>1</sup> ch'an<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. The same.

財產 Ts'ai<sup>2</sup> ch'an<sup>3</sup>. Property.

不動產 Pu<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> ch'an<sup>3</sup>. Real estate.

生涯 Shêng<sup>1</sup> yai<sup>2</sup>. Mode of life, livelihood.

生計 Shêng<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>. Means of livelihood

謀生 Mou<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>. To devise means of livelihood.

養生要素 Yang<sup>3</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> su<sup>4</sup>. Necessaries of life.

出生率 Ch'u<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> shwai<sup>4</sup>. Birth-rate.

人滿爲患 Jên<sup>2</sup> man<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>2</sup> hwan<sup>4</sup>. Over-population.

移民墾荒 I<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> k'ên<sup>3</sup> hwang<sup>2</sup>. Settling waste lands, colonization, (lit. move people and break wilderness).

殖民策 Ch'ü<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> ts'ê<sup>4</sup>. Same, (as a policy.)

殖民地 Ch'ü<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup> tî<sup>4</sup>. Colony.

義農會 I<sup>4</sup> nung<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Colonization Association.

公民 Kung<sup>1</sup> min<sup>2</sup>. The public.

農界 Nung<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Farmers, the farming class, the agricultural world.

工界 Kung<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Laborers, the laboring class.

商界 Shang<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Merchants, the commercial world.

學界 Hsüè<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Educational circles, including both teachers and pupils.

女界 Nü<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Woman's sphere or world, the female sex.

社會階級 Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>. Caste, social rank, (lit. society ladder steps).

上流社會 Shang<sup>4</sup> liu<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Upperclasses.

下流社會 Hsia<sup>4</sup> liu<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Lower classes, the submerged tenth.



紳界 *Shên<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. The gentry.

游惰的 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> toä<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Tramps.

人種 *Jên<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. } RACE.

種族 *Chung<sup>3</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup>*. }

分種界 *Fên<sup>1</sup> chung<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. Race distinctions.

人種偏見 *Jên<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>3</sup> p'ien<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Race prejudice.

五族 *Wu<sup>3</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup>*. The five races, viz: 漢, 滿, 蒙, 回, 藏; Chinese, Manchus, Mongols, Mohammedans (including tribes on west, as in Chinese Turkestan), Tibetans.

黃種 *Hwang<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. Mongolian race, including all five.

白種 *Pai<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. Caucasian race.

歐亞種 *Ou<sup>1</sup> ya<sup>3</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. Eurasians, half-castes.

異種 *I<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. Alien race.

外僑 *Wai<sup>4</sup> ch'iao<sup>2</sup>*. Foreign settlers.

同種之國 *Tung<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>1</sup> kwoä<sup>2</sup>*. Countries of kindred race.

黃禍 *Hwang<sup>2</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. "Yellow peril."

保種 *Pao<sup>3</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. Preservation of race.

亡種 *Wang<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. } Race extinction.

滅種 *Mie<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. }

亡國 *Wang<sup>2</sup> kwoä<sup>2</sup>*. National extinction; unpatriotic.

亡國奴 *Wang<sup>2</sup> kwoä<sup>2</sup> nu<sup>2</sup>*. Vassal, a man without a country, (said of Koreans).

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

黃白兩種人，聚於一堂...

Chinese and foreigners held a united session.

反對這問題的，竟在上流

Those who oppose this question all belong to the upper class.

社會 .....

我看你仍不脫野蠻國民的

I see you have not yet cast aside the behavior of an uncivilized people.

行爲 .....

不善用外債，足以亡國滅

If the foreign loan is improperly expended, it will be enough to destroy the nation and annihilate the race.

種 .....

就是大總統，也是合咱們

That the President is of the same rank as we subjects, is indeed a great step in advance in civilization.

老百姓一樣平等，真是文

明的一大進步，(38) .....

而今の中國，彷彿是愛皮西

If a Chinese of the present day does not know his A.B.C's, he counts as uncivilized; if he does not wear foreign clothes and leather shoes, he counts as putting on no style at all.

的，沒他不算文明，更彷彿

西裝革履<sup>1</sup>，缺他不算做闊。

Note 1. Lü<sup>3</sup>, shoes.

即進而達社會主義家所謂

But to pass on to what Socialists describe as the Golden Age of the Future, when every one lives as he should, and has what he needs, this also is limited to earthly happiness. (Ts'ai Yuen Pei—Dr. Stuart tr.).

未來之黃金時代，人各盡

其所能，而各得其所，要

亦不外乎現世之幸福，(32)

今我祖國大好山河，亦將

The fair land of our forefathers is about to fall prey to foreign barbarians;—to be given into the ruthless hands of Russia;—our brothers are about to become the successors of (those of), India and Poland;—the basest of mongrel vassal slaves!

淪於夷狄<sup>1</sup>，斷送於暴俄之

手，使我同胞，將淪印度波

蘭之續，將爲亡國最下等

雜種之奴隸 .....

Note 1. I<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>. Two savage tribes of antiquity.

教育公平，足以啓發下流

Impartial education will fully dispel the ignorance of the lower classes.

社會之蒙昧 .....

宗旨○本會宗旨，在招選貧民，酌給費用，開墾無用荒地，並教以改良農事，及樹藝<sup>1</sup>之法.....

Note 1. Shu<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>, forestry.

分地法○本會之地，按照生產力之強弱，距<sup>1</sup>城市之遠近，以及轉運之是否便利<sup>(31)</sup>，分配各戶承種，務使該戶等生計滿足.....

租地法○租戶應將該地原價，分期歸還本會，本會祇給租契<sup>1</sup>於租戶，俾租戶可以如法耕種，而租戶亦須照常付租.....

模範農業場○本會凡於開墾地中央，留地約二百畝，由本會辦理農事，以爲模範場.....

宗旨○一贊同<sup>(37)</sup>共和。一融化種界。一改良法律。尊重個人。一破除世襲遺產制度。一組織公共<sup>(30)</sup>機關，普及<sup>(22)</sup>平民教育。一振興直接<sup>(31)</sup>生利之事業，獎勵勞動家。一專徵地稅，罷免一切稅。一限制<sup>(35)</sup>軍備，併力軍備以外之競爭.....

Note 1. Chiang<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>, to reward.

事務○組織公共之產科醫院，蒙養院，小學，中學，破除家庭制度，籌畫遺產歸公之方策等等.....

經費○黨員每月納經常費無定數，約接所收入百分之五.....

人道主義，四海兄弟，社會黨本無國界，尤不應於國內更分種界.....

#### EXTRACTS FROM CONSTITUTION OF THE COLONIZATION ASSOCIATION OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA.

OBJECT. The object of the Association is to put the destitute poor on vacant land by supporting them while they break up the lands, and to teach them improved methods of farming and forestry.

DIVISION OF LAND. The amount rented to each family will depend upon the productiveness of the land, and the proximity to a good market, and facilities of transportation. In all cases the object in view will be to give each family sufficient land on which to produce a livelihood.

Note 1. Chū<sup>4</sup>, distant from.

LAND TENURE. Each colonist must return by instalments his share of the original price of the land. They will receive a lease which will entitle them to the use of the land so long as they keep their land under proper cultivation and pay rent.

Note 1. Tsu' ch'i<sup>4</sup>, a contract of lease.

MODEL FARM. In the middle of each colony about 200 mou (35 English acres) will be told off for a model farm.

#### REGULATIONS OF THE ASSOCIATION OF CHINESE SOCIALISTS.

GENERAL OBJECTS. 1. To promote the common weal, 2. To do away with racial differences. 3. To reform the laws, respecting the rights of the individual. 4. To abolish the hereditary system as regards estate. 5. To organize a general system of education among the common people. 6. To promote directly productive labor, and encourage the laboring classes. 7. To levy land taxes only, abolishing all other taxes. 8. To limit armaments, and concentrate energy on competition in other matters.

BUSINESS. To organize public Maternity Hospitals, Kindergartens, Elementary and Middle Schools, &c., in order to abolish the family system....To plan methods of appropriating inherited estate for public uses....&c.

FUNDS. There is no fixed amount for monthly subscriptions, but members are expected to contribute about five per cent of their income....&c.

*Explanation of objects under 2.* (Our watch-words are) Humanity, fraternity! Socialism knows no distinction of nation, still less of race, &c.

資本公諸社會，而勞動普及個人.....

(Under 3, see Chap. XIX) Under 6. Capital is to be the common property of the state, and labor is to be the common lot of the individual.

凡人力所生者，皆不應徵稅以困之，宜專徵惟一之地稅，以殺富豪兼併之勢，而開游惰歸農之途.....

Under 7. No taxes should be levied on products of human industry, but a single tax on land, to diminish the power of the plutocracy, and open a way for the tramp to become a farmer.

Note 1. Sī<sup>4</sup> hai<sup>3</sup> hsiung<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>, all are brothers, an allusion to the familiar line of the Lün Yü, 四海之內皆兄弟也, all within the four seas are brothers.

節錄北京法政白話報 ○ 昨天所說的國家社會政策，就是要剷去貧富的階級的箇法子，所有全國的田地路礦，以及各種的產業，都是國家所有，不能讓那些資本家獨自享受，可是歸爲國有，不是官有，因爲國家是國民的，所以國有就是民有了

EXTRACT FROM PEKING LEGAL NEWS (Colloquial). CONCERNING COMMUNISM. What has already been said concerning a National Socialistic policy, is a method of obliterating caste distinctions between rich and poor. All land, roads, mines and every kind of property all belong to the state; so capitalists are not allowed the exclusive enjoyment of them. Thus all this becomes the property of the state and not of officials, for the state is the people, hence the property of the state is the property of the people.

Note 1. Ch'an<sup>3</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>, to shovel away, hence to obliterate.

## LESSON XIX.

### THE INDIVIDUAL.

#### VOCABULARY.

個人 Kê<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>. THE INDIVIDUAL.  
 個體 Kê<sup>4</sup> t'î<sup>3</sup>. The same, to distinguish from 團體, an organized body.  
 品格 P'in<sup>3</sup> kê<sup>2</sup>. } Character.  
 品德 P'in<sup>3</sup> tê<sup>2</sup>. }  
 性格 Hsing<sup>4</sup> kê<sup>2</sup>. } Temperament, disposition, characteristics.  
 性質 Hsing<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>. }  
 天資 T'ien<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>1</sup>. } Natural or hereditary  
 天性 T'ien<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>. } disposition.  
 人格 Jên<sup>2</sup> kê<sup>2</sup>. Ability, natural qualities up to the standard, talents.  
 不穀人格 Pu<sup>2</sup> kou<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup> kê<sup>2</sup>. Not up to the standard of a man.  
 天才 T'ien<sup>1</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>. Talent, genius.  
 資格 Tsü<sup>1</sup> kê<sup>2</sup>. Measure of ability, character, qualifications.  
 素因 Su<sup>4</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>. Predisposition.  
 傾向 Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>. Tendency, (lit. inclining towards).  
 特性 T'ê<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>. Distinguishing characteristics, individuality.  
 特別性質 T'ê<sup>4</sup> pie<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>. The same.

特質 T'ê<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>. Idiosyncrasy.  
 離奇 Li<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>2</sup>. Eccentricity.  
 素行 Su<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>. General behavior, conduct.  
 屬性 Shu<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>. ATTRIBUTES, qualities.  
 樂觀 Lo<sup>4</sup> t'ien<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>. } Optimism.  
 樂觀主義 Lo<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. }  
 悲觀主義 Pei<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. } Pessimism.  
 哀觀主義 Ai<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. }  
 厭世觀 Yien<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>. Asceticism from standpoint of wishing to leave the world, world-weariness, disgusted with life.  
 制欲主義 Ch'ü<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>. Asceticism from standpoint of curbing desire.  
 希望 Hsi<sup>1</sup> wang<sup>4</sup>. Hope, ambition.  
 競爭心 Ching<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>. } Ambition.  
 好勝思想 Hao<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup> sî<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>. }  
 欲望 Yü<sup>4</sup> wang<sup>4</sup>. Desire.  
 激烈 Chi<sup>1</sup> lie<sup>4</sup>. Violent.  
 熱誠 Jê<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>. Zealons, earnest, ardent, eager; zeal.



冒險性質 *Mao<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup> chū<sup>4</sup>*. Foolhardy disposition.

探險 *T'an<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>3</sup>*. Adventurous, venturesome.

體格 *T'ī<sup>3</sup> kē<sup>2</sup>*. } PHYSIQUE.

身段 *Shên<sup>1</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup>*. }

體裁 *T'ī<sup>3</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>*. The same; also outline of an essay, (lit. out of the body).

魄力 *P'ōa<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Physical vigor.

感覺 *Kan<sup>3</sup> chüē<sup>2</sup>*. Sensation.

感官 *Kan<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Sense-perception.

精神 *Ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. MIND, soul, spirit, energies.

腦網 *Nao<sup>3</sup> wang<sup>3</sup>*. } Brains, as the organ of

腦海 *Nao<sup>3</sup> hai<sup>3</sup>*. } the mind.

Note. The mental powers are now placed higher up in the anatomy of a man than formerly. An up-to-date man would no longer aspire to have it said of him, 滿肚子裏有學問.

腦力 *Nao<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Brain power, intellectual vigor.

智能 *Chī<sup>4</sup> nêng<sup>2</sup>*. Intelligence.

推理 *T'wei<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Reasoning.

空想 *K'ung<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Fancy.

想像 *Hsiang<sup>3</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Imagination.

設想 *Shê<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. To imagine or conceive, to picture to oneself, to form a conception of.

意會 *I<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To conceive, to picture to oneself.

靜觀 *Ching<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Contemplation.

注意 *Chu<sup>4</sup> t'ī<sup>4</sup>*. Attention, (see also les. 39).

不注意 *Pu<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup> t'ī<sup>4</sup>*. Inattention.

好奇心 *Hao<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Curiosity.

觀察 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> ch'a<sup>2</sup>*. Observation.

識力 *Shī<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Discernment.

常識 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Common sense.

經歷 *Ching<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Experience.

實際之經驗 *Shī<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>4</sup> chī<sup>1</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>4</sup>*. Practical experience.

普通知識 *P'u<sup>3</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. General information, all-round attainments, (seems as if it meant common sense, but used of acquired as well as natural ability).

情緒 *Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. }

感情 *Kan<sup>3</sup> ch'ing<sup>2</sup>*. } THE SENSIBILITIES.

情感 *Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> kan<sup>3</sup>*. }

美感 *Mei<sup>3</sup> kan<sup>3</sup>*. }

美術思想 *Mei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> sī<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. } Taste.

汗顏 *Han<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>*. Shame.

意志 *I<sup>4</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. THE WILL, volition.

強硬 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> ying<sup>4</sup>*. Determined.

毅力 *I<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Strong purpose, intrepid.

奴隸性 *Nu<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. } Dependent nature;

倚賴性 *I<sup>3</sup> lai<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. } parasitic.

靈性 *Ling<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. SPIRITUAL NATURE.

人品 *Jên<sup>2</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Moral qualities.

價值 *Chia<sup>4</sup> chī<sup>2</sup>*. Worth; now used as a noun and applied to character.

劣根 *Lie<sup>4</sup> kên<sup>1</sup>*. Innate depravity.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

世上不論男女，都要掃除了倚賴性，發生(39)自強自立的性質。.....

雖由愛國熱誠所致，其實若非各都督提倡(27)於前，難以收此效果(26)於後..

世人皆是父母所生，人受父母所生之身體髮膚，秉造物所賦之靈性，有身體，有靈性，此之謂人，既是個人，就比萬物高尚，既比萬物高尚，就得想所以高於萬物的道理，這個道理，凡是我們頭圓趾方的人，就該時時研究，刻刻注意(39)，萬不可與世俗共浮沉，隨波逐浪的鬼混..

Every one, whether man or woman, ought to put aside a parasitic nature, and develop a self-reliant independent disposition.

Though the outcome of true patriotic zeal, yet if all the Republican Governors had not led the van, these results would never have followed.

All men are born of father and mother, and all receive their bodies from father and mother, and their souls from the Creator. To have a body and a soul, this is what constitutes a man. Since one is a man, one is superior to all creation; and since one is superior to all creation, one should consider what is the reason of this superiority. All we who have the form of man ought hour by hour to inquire into this reason, moment by moment to ponder over it. On no account must one (be content to) sink or swim with the world, the sport of every wave and ripple.

Note 1. Tsao<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>, *wên-li* abbreviation of 造物主, the Creator.

Note 2. T'ou<sup>2</sup> yüēn<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>3</sup> fang<sup>1</sup>, round head and square feet, i.e. a man.

決死部報名者，一百餘人，  
率<sup>1</sup>皆愛國健兒(40)熱心志  
士，年在三十以下，體格強  
壯者。.....

Over a hundred Dare-to-dies have put down their names  
(wanting to fight Russia). They are mostly patriotic braves,  
zealous enthusiasts, under thirty, and of robust physique.

Note 1. Shuai<sup>4</sup> here means for the most part.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WORLD-WEARINESS AND PESSIMISM. *From Peking 大自由報*.

厭世思想與悲觀的思想，  
其性質(26)大不相同，蓋  
悲觀而猶執著夫人生者<sup>1</sup>  
不可謂之厭世，厭世者，必  
一瞬<sup>2</sup>目不復回而後可，今  
人動<sup>3</sup>云厭世，而一瞬長往  
而不復回者無人，此何足  
稱為厭世哉，亦不過悲觀  
而已矣。.....

Note 1. Choā<sup>3</sup>, here a relative governing the entire phrase.

Note 2. Ming<sup>3</sup>, to close the eyes, dim.

Note 3. Tung<sup>4</sup>, contraction of 動不  
動, constantly.

General note. This accords with the  
distinction made by the 新爾雅,  
which in defining world-weariness  
says, 以人生之欲望, 不能滿足, 苦

識力有限, 毅力不足....

德育併有意志情感二方面,  
普通知識, 非盡由生而知,  
是從學而得.....

女子所以不能生利, 並不  
是生的像殘廢一樣, 是習  
慣上養成了這種不能生利  
的資格.....

女子生計的能力, 既然充  
足, 獨立的資格, 就能完全,  
獨立的資格, 既然完全, 平  
權的基礎,(36)就能鞏固(31),

不侵權利, 便合共和程度,  
即成完全人格.....

World-weariness and pessimism differ greatly in nature, for  
the pessimist still holds to life, and so cannot be called  
weary of life; but the world-weary, to justify the name, must  
close his eyes and not return. Men of today are always say-  
ing, "I am weary of life"; but there is not a man of them who  
closes his eyes and goes to the "bourne from which no travel-  
ler returns". It is only this that can be called weariness of  
life; so in the end it is nothing but pessimism.

情常續不斷, 因而否定(42)世界之生存者, 謂之厭世主義.

"World-weariness consists in holding that the desires of human life  
can never be gratified, and in taking a melancholy view of its  
prolongation, and hence deciding in the negative the question of  
to be or not to be." Pessimism is thus defined: 以世人之舉動, 皆  
無意識(26), 而陷於苦境者, 謂之悲觀主義 "Pessimism consists  
in holding that the affairs of men are managed with utter lack of  
judgment, and hence falling into despondency regarding them."

His discernment was limited, and his fortitude was not up to  
the mark.

Moral training involves both the will and the sensibilities.

All-round wisdom is not only innate, but also comes from  
education. (Woman's Educational Daily.)

The reason why women cannot earn their living is not be-  
cause they by birth belong to the defective classes, but be-  
cause by habit they have wonted themselves to this state of  
ineptitude.

Woman's capacity for earning her own living being ample,  
her qualifications for independence can be perfect; her quali-  
fications for independence being perfect, the foundations for  
her obtaining equal rights can be firmly laid.

Not to usurp rights, that is the standard of Republicanism.  
that is the attaining to model manhood.

AMPLIFICATION OF ART. 3, OF GENERAL OBJECTS OF SOCIALISTIC ASSOCIATION.

舊法律恒以國家或家族為  
主位, 而於個人自由, 多所

The old laws always regarded the kingdom or the family as  
sovereign, and the liberty of the individual was largely sac-

犧牲。宜徹底改良，認個人  
為社會之單純分子 (30)，認  
社會為個人之直接團體，  
凡為保障國家或家族，而  
妨害個人之條件 (40)，悉革  
除之。.....

rified. These laws should be wholly set aside and reformed, acknowledging the individual as the unit of society, and society as directly composed of an aggregation of individuals. All regulations safeguarding the state or the family at the expense of the individual, should be entirely abolished.

Note 1. Pao<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>, a defense; to defend.

## LESSON XX.

## RELIGION.

## Part I. ORGANIZATION AND FORMS OF BELIEF AND UNBELIEF.

## VOCABULARY.

宗教 Tsung<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Religion.  
一神教 I<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Monotheism.  
羣神教 Ch'in<sup>2</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Polytheism.  
無神派 Wu<sup>2</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>. Atheists.  
懷疑派 Hwai<sup>2</sup> i<sup>2</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>. Skeptics.  
實驗哲學 Shih<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>4</sup> ch'ê<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>. Positivism.  
唯理論 Wei<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>. Rationalism.  
唯物論 Wei<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>. Materialism.  
招魂黨 Chao<sup>1</sup> hun<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>. Spiritualists.  
純一神會 Ch'un<sup>2</sup> i<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Unitarianism.  
普救道會 P'u<sup>3</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Universalism.  
神秘教 Shên<sup>2</sup> mi<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Mysticism.  
宿命論 Su<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>. Fatalism.  
孔教會 K'ung<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Confucian church.  
黃教 Hwang<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Lamaism, Buddhism.  
清真教 Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> chên<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Mohammedanism.  
異教 I<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Heathenism.  
拜物教 Pai<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. } Fetishism.  
物神教 Wu<sup>4</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. }  
正統派 Chêng<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>. Orthodoxy.  
耶教 Yie<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Christianity.  
國教 Kwo<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. State church.  
差會 Ch'ai<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Mission Board, home base.  
佈道會 Pu<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Mission Board, foreign missionaries.  
佈道團 Pu<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> tw'an<sup>2</sup>. Missionary Society, Auxiliary in school or college.  
會界 Hwei<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>. Sects, denominations.  
Note. With one or two exceptions, the following names cannot be called new; but they may be convenient to some.  
來復會 Lai<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Advent Christian Mission.  
公理會 Kung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. American Board, Congregational Church or Mission.

浸禮會 Chin<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Baptist Church or Mission.  
浸信傳道部 Chin<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>. Baptist Mission U.S. (south).  
巴色會 Pa<sup>1</sup> sê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Basel Mission.  
信義堂 Hsin<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>. Berlin Missionary Society.  
內地會 Nei<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. China Inland Mission.  
宣道會 Hsüen<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Christian and Missionary Alliance.  
基督徒公會 Chi<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>1</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Christian Mission.  
蘇格蘭福音堂 Su<sup>1</sup> kê<sup>2</sup> lan<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>1</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>. Church of Scotland Mission.  
基督教會 Chi<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Foreign Christian Missionary Society.  
循理會 Hsün<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Free Methodist Mission.  
貴格會 Kwei<sup>4</sup> kê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Friends' Mission, (transliteration of Quaker).  
公誼會 Kung<sup>1</sup> i<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Friends' Foreign Mission.  
同善會 T'ung<sup>2</sup> shan<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. General Protestant Mission of Germany.  
鴻恩會 Hung<sup>2</sup> ên<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Hauge's Synodes Mission.  
中華聖公會 Chung<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Holy Catholic Church in China, (made up of Church of England Mission or Anglican, Canadian Church Mission and American Church Mission).  
倫敦會 Lun<sup>2</sup> tun<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. London Mission.  
路得會 Lu<sup>4</sup> tê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Lutheran Mission or Church.  
美以美會 Mei<sup>3</sup> i<sup>3</sup> mei<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Methodist Episcopal Church or Mission.  
監理公會 Chien<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. The same, —South



英美會 *Ying<sup>1</sup> mei<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Canadian Methodist Mission.  
 信義會 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Norwegian Missionary Society.  
 使徒信心會 *Shi<sup>3</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Pentecostal Mission.  
 長老會 *Chang<sup>3</sup> lao<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Presbyterian Church or Mission.  
 歸正教 *Kwei<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. Reformed Church (American).  
 復初會 *Fu<sup>4</sup> ch'u<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. The same (U.S.).  
 約老會 *Yüe<sup>4</sup> lao<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Reformed Presbyterian Mission.  
 禮賢會 *Li<sup>3</sup> hsien<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Rhenish Mission.  
 天主教 *T'ien<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. Roman Catholic Church.  
 協同會 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Scandinavian Alliance Mission.  
 安息會 *An<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Seventh Day Adventist Mission.  
 福音會 *Fu<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. South Chihli Mission.  
 浸信會 *Chin<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Swedish Baptist Mission.  
 瑞典會 *Shui<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Swedish Mission.  
 行道會 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Swedish American Missionary Society.  
 遵道會 *Tsun<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. United Evangelical Church Mission.  
 同寅會 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. United Brethren in Christ.

偕我公會 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> wo<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. United Methodist Church Mission.  
 循道會 *Hsin<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Wesleyan Missionary Society.  
 女公會 *Nü<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Woman's Union Mission.  
 聖經會 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. American Bible Society.  
 聖書公會 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. British and Foreign Bible Society.  
 廣學會 *Kwang<sup>3</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Christian Literature Society.  
 福音同盟 *Fu<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup> mêng<sup>2</sup>*. Evangelical Alliance.  
 聖教書局 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Religious Tract Society, (Central and West China).  
 華北書會 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> pei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. The same, (North China).  
 救世軍 *Chiu<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> chün<sup>1</sup>*. Salvation Army.  
 義勇佈道團 *I<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup>*. Student Volunteers (for ministry).  
 青年會 *Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> nien<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Young Men's Christian Association.  
 婦女青年會 *Fu<sup>4</sup> nü<sup>3</sup> ch'ing<sup>1</sup> nien<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Young Women's Christian Association.  
 宗教聯合會 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> lien<sup>2</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Universal Religion Society.  
 中國主日學合會 *Chung<sup>1</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> jü<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hê<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. China Sunday School Union.  
 勉勵會 *Mien<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Christian Endeavor Society.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Reform, organization and federation, the new ideas controlling the thought of the nation, have had their influence even in the sphere of religion. It is impossible in the limits of this chapter to more than hint, in the extracts, of the way these new ideas affect

the three religions of China. Passages relating to religions founded on the worship of God will be given in the next chapter, irrespective of whether they contain any characters found in the lesson.

參議院之討論宗教問題○  
 鄭萬瞻問中國應用何種宗教，是否另訂一條，有一委員答曰，五族共和，而蒙回藏各有宗教，蓋宗教分積極消極(31)，日俄之戰，日本受佛教益，屬蒙回藏之教，既不能取消，宜益之以愛國思想，此非教育不可，鄭萬瞻曰，政府之

DISCUSSION IN THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY REGARDING RELIGION. Chêng Wan Chan asked what should be the religion of China, and whether a law should be framed regulating it. A member of the committee replied saying, "The five races are united, but Mongolia, the Mohammedan tribes and Thibet each have religions of their own. Now religions are either positive or negative. At the time of the Russo-Japanese war, Japan was (positively) helped by the Buddhist religion. Since we cannot exterminate the religions of Mongolia, the Mohammedan tribes and Thibet, these same ought to be advantageous in the advancement of patriotism; but

意，是否重佛教，委員曰，五族平等，信教自由，就各教之信仰<sup>(21)</sup>，輸入以國家思想。.....

現在共和成立，五族一家，前達賴喇嘛，誠心內嚮<sup>1</sup>，從前誤解，自應捐釋<sup>2</sup>，應即復封爲誠順贊化西天大善自在<sup>3</sup>佛，以期<sup>4</sup>維持黃教，贊翊<sup>5</sup>民國，同我太平，此令.....

Note 1. Hsiang<sup>4</sup>, to incline to.

Note 2. Chüen<sup>1</sup>, to renounce, shí<sup>4</sup> to explain.

Note 3. Tsí<sup>4</sup> tsai<sup>4</sup> might equally

this cannot be attained without education." Chéng Wan Chan said, "Is it the idea of the Government to support Buddhism?" The member of the Committee said, "The five races are equal: there is religious liberty; but into each form of religion should be instilled ideas of patriotism."

PRESIDENTIAL MANDATE. Now that the Republic is established, Five Families are in one household. Since the ex-Dalai Lama gives his true-hearted allegiance to us, former misunderstandings should, of course, be obliterated. We hereby restore and confer upon him the title of "the Good Happy Buddha of West Heaven, (the Paradise of the Buddhists), in order to maintain the religion of Buddhism, to render assistance to the Republic, and to extend the enjoyment of our peace. (*North China Daily News tr.*)

well be translated self-existent (see Williams Dictionary under 自).

Note 4. Ch'i<sup>2</sup>, here not a fixed time, but to aim at.

Note 5. I<sup>4</sup>, to assist.

我教現處西山日暮之時，非廣結團體，力圖自立不可。 (*From Lessons in Wên-li by F. W. Baller, Copied by permission.*)

FROM SPEECH AT MASS MEETING OF BUDDHISTS. "Our religion is now at the time of the going down of the sun (on the decline), and nothing but organization on a wide scale, and strenuous efforts will be of any avail."

#### SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE DOCTRINES OF CONFUCIUS AND MENCIOUS.

孔孟正學會○，孔孟以來，二千餘年，其道有名無實，得其僞<sup>1</sup>，失其真，孔孟復生，必曰非吾徒也...本會推舉總理一人，擬公同推舉衍<sup>2</sup>聖公孔令貽<sup>3</sup>先生爲總理...民國成立，政體共和，其君臣一綱，已歸消滅，至五倫，則擬<sup>4</sup>以天人代君臣，如此更定，則五倫<sup>5</sup>仍存...如社會黨之主張，吾儕不必詆<sup>6</sup>毀，他如耶回釋道各教，亦勿妄加誹謗

Note 1. Wei<sup>3</sup>, false, counterfeit.

Note 2. Yien<sup>3</sup>, superfluous, abundant.

Note 3. I<sup>2</sup>, to bequeath. K'ung Ling I, lineal descendant of Confucius.

Note 4. I<sup>3</sup>, to decide upon.

Note 5. The five Relationships 君臣，父子，兄弟，夫婦，朋友，Monarch and Minister, father and son, elder

Since the days of Confucius and Mencius, two thousand years ago, their doctrines have lived in name, but not in reality; we have the counterfeit, but not the true....If Confucius and Mencius were to arise from the dead, they would say, "These are not my disciples." (Here follows account of formation of society).....The society has unanimously decided to elect as President the Most Holy Duke K'ung Ling I.....Now that a Republican form of government has been established, the relationship of Monarch and Minister has been abolished, but it has been decided that the relationship of Heaven and Man takes its place in the "Five Human Relationships," and this being the case, the Five Relationships still remain.....As regards the principles advocated by the Socialists, we do not need to attack them; nor do we need to recklessly defame other religions, as the Christian, the Mohammedan, the Buddhist and the Taoist.

and younger brother, husband and wife, friend and friend. These, handed down from the time of Yao, were at the time of Confucius hoary with an antiquity of nearly a millenium and a half of years. It is noteworthy that this change in the Five Relationships is the same as that proposed by the Christian Sage, Dr. Martin, his Evidences of Christianity.

Note 6. Tí<sup>3</sup>, to calumniate.

Note 7. Fei<sup>3</sup>, to slander, to defame.

孔教會發起人 (37) 王人文等, 呈司法部并簡章 (42) 各件, 請核<sup>1</sup>辦等因<sup>2</sup>, 業<sup>3</sup>由該部准予<sup>4</sup>立案<sup>5</sup>. . . . .

Note 1. Hê<sup>2</sup>, here meaning to examine into.

Note 2. Têng<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>, often used in legal and other documents to sum up what has gone before,—all things

孔教會開辦簡章 ○ 一定名, ○ 本會定名為孔教會, 二宗旨, ○ 本會以昌明孔教救濟社會為宗旨. . . . .

五會員, ○ 凡誠心信奉孔教之人, 無論何教何種何國, 皆得填具願書<sup>1</sup>, 由介紹人介紹 (34) 入會. . . . .

六會務, ○ 本會會務, 分講習與推行兩部 (甲) 講習部內分四類, [子]<sup>2</sup>經學 [丑] 理學, (23), [寅] 政學, [卯] 文學 (乙) 推行部內分四類, [子] 敷<sup>3</sup>教 (講道化民), [丑] 養正 (拜聖讀經), [寅] 執禮 (考禮正<sup>4</sup>俗), [卯] 濟眾 (仁民愛物). . . . .

Note 1. T'ien<sup>2</sup>, to fill up; chü<sup>4</sup>, to place in order; yüen<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>, paper with printed vow, to be filled in with name of person.

Note 2. The characters of the 12 branches, tzi<sup>3</sup>, ch'ou<sup>3</sup>, yin<sup>2</sup>, mao<sup>3</sup> &c.

The promoters of the Confucian Church, Wang Jer Wên and others, have unitedly presented to the Board of Justice their regulations, requesting them to examine them and act upon the matter; and that Board has already given a decision authorizing its foundation.

having a common source.

Note 3. Yic<sup>4</sup>, already.

Note 4. Yü<sup>2</sup> here used in the sense of 與 yü<sup>3</sup> to give.

Note 5. Li<sup>4</sup> an<sup>4</sup>, to come to a decision, to settle terms.

#### REGULATIONS OF THE CONFUCIAN CHURCH.

1. Name. This society is called the Confucian Church.

2. Object. Its object is to advance the Confucian religion and regenerate society.

5. Members. Whoever believes in the Confucian teaching, no matter what his religion, race or country, may receive and fill out a blank for recording his wish, and on being recommended may join the society.

6. Business. The business of the society shall embrace two departments;—instruction and practical work. i. Instruction is divided into four branches;—*a.* Classics, *b.* Science, *c.* Government, *d.* Literature. ii. Practical work is divided into four branches:—*a.* imparting instruction, (preaching the doctrine to elevate mankind). *b.* cultivating correct principles (worshipping the Holy, and reciting Classics). *c.* encouraging decorum (examining into the subject of decorum and reforming customs). *d.* benefitting the masses, (exercising benevolence to man and kindness to beast).

are used to indicate subdivisions, as the more commonly used ten stems, chia<sup>3</sup>, i<sup>3</sup> &c., indicate divisions.

Note 3. Fu<sup>1</sup>, to announce, to diffuse.

Note 4. Chêng<sup>4</sup> is here used as a verb, to rectify.

### LESSON XXI.

#### RELIGION.

#### Part II. OFFICIALS ORDINANCES &C.

#### VOCABULARY.

主教 Chu<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. Bishop.

牧師 Mu<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>1</sup>. } Minister over Christian

教士 Chiao<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>. } church, pastor.

執事 Chī<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>. Deacon.

女會吏 Nü<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>3</sup>. Deaconess.

傳道先生 Ch'wan<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>. Evangelist.

傳道女士 Ch'wan<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> nü<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>. Bible woman.

長老 Chang<sup>3</sup> lao<sup>3</sup>. Elder.

素人 Su<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>. Layman.

基督徒 Chi<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>1</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>. Christian.

記名的 Chi<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>. Probationer.

教友 Chiao<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>3</sup>. Church member.

詠詩班 Yung<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>. } Choir.

音樂班 Yin<sup>1</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>. }

支會 Chi<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>. Individual church.



督會 *Tu<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Session.  
 中會 *Chung<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Presbytery.  
 大會 *Ta<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Synod  
 總會 *Tsung<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. General Assembly (Pres. Church); General Conference (M. E. Church).  
 靈界 *Ling<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. SPIRITUAL MATTERS.  
 靈育 *Ling<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Spiritual culture.  
 諸信 *Chu<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup>*. The faith.  
 教會問答 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>2</sup>*. Catechism.  
 信條 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> t'iao<sup>2</sup>*. Creed.  
 信經 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>1</sup>*. Confession of faith.  
 信仰 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>3</sup>*. Faith, belief, respect, confidence.  
 神道學 *Shên<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. } Theology.  
 神學 *Shên<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 寬門 *K'wan<sup>1</sup> mên<sup>2</sup>*. Broad or liberal as in Theology or belief.  
 窄門 *Chai<sup>3</sup> mên<sup>2</sup>*. Narrow in the same sense.  
 迷信 *Mi<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup>*. Superstition.  
 密禱 *Mi<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>3</sup>*. } Private devotions.  
 默禱 *Mo<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 靜時 *Ching<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>*. Quiet hour.

守晨更 *Shou<sup>3</sup> ch'en<sup>2</sup> kêng<sup>1</sup>*. To keep the Morning Watch, (early devotions).  
 拜神儀式 *Pai<sup>4</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> i<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. Ceremony, cult.  
 按手禮 *An<sup>1</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Ordination.  
 堅信禮 *Chien<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Confirmation.  
 浸禮 *Chin<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Immersion in distinction from 洗禮, baptism by sprinkling or pouring.  
 勸化論 *Ch'üen<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. } Sermon.  
 解經論 *Chie<sup>3</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 題目 *T'i<sup>2</sup> mu<sup>4</sup>*. Text.  
 祝福 *Chu<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. Benediction; to pronounce a benediction.  
 主日學 *Chu<sup>3</sup> jī<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. Sunday School.  
 查經班 *Ch'a<sup>2</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>*. Bible class.  
 聖經研究會 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. The same.  
 禱告會 *Tao<sup>3</sup> kao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. } Prayer Meeting.  
 祈禱會 *Ch'i<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 公祈 *Kung<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 奮興會 *Fên<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. } Revival Meeting.  
 復興會 *Fu<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 復活節 *Fu<sup>4</sup> hwo<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. Easter.  
 聖誕 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. Christmas.  
 煉獄 *Lien<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Purgatory.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

大同新佛教簡章○釋迦<sup>1</sup>傳自印度, 耶穌, 天主, 基督<sup>2</sup>, 清真, 來自歐東西, 我國固無國教, 今國政既可取法<sup>3</sup>而變更之, 宗教獨不可改革而進化耶<sup>4</sup>, 況吾國固有儒教, 不過世人多以誠信神道者為宗教, 儒教不言神道, 自不能為完全之宗教, 今不論儒教是非宗教, 亦不論何教來自何國, 但以時勢變更, 人文<sup>5</sup>進化, 物理<sup>(23)</sup>闡明, 政治改革而論, 而宗教亦不能不隨時勢有所變更而改革之, 又以吾國人多數所信仰

REGULATIONS OF THE GREAT UNITED NEW BUDDHIST CHURCH. The Buddhist religion came from India; the Protestant, Catholic, Christian and Mohammedan from eastern and western Europe. Our nation has originally no state religion. In matters of government we can change to accord with accepted practice. Is it only in matters of religion that we are not to have revolution and progress? Furthermore, China has from of old the Confucian religion; but since men only recognize that as a religion which holds some theology, Confucianism, which makes no mention of theology, cannot claim to be a perfect religion. But setting aside the question as to whether or no Confucianism is a religion, as well as the question of the origin of each religion, and speaking only of adaptation to changing conditions, there is advance in civilization, there is enlargement in physical science, there is revolution in government, and religion also cannot but adapt itself to circumstances and change with the rest.

Note 1. Shī<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>, an abbreviation of 釋迦牟尼 shī<sup>4</sup>-chia<sup>1</sup>-mu<sup>2</sup>-ni<sup>2</sup> or Sak-yamuni, the founder of Buddhism.

Note 2. This Chi-tu in distinction from the Ye-su, refers to the new "Christian Church in China".

Note 3. Fa<sup>3</sup>, abbreviation of 效法.

Note 4. Yie<sup>2</sup>, here used in wên-li sense, as a interrogative particle implying a negative answer.

Note 5. Jên<sup>2</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>, abbreviation of 人羣的文化.

Note 6. Shan<sup>3</sup>, to expand, to make plain.

者。儒釋道三教而已。三教既爲吾多數國人所信仰。即以此三教之立法行道。合而併之。變而更之。立名曰大同新佛教。以五大洲諸聖神覺悟之道德爲體。以五大洲諸聖神苦心之教化。普通之規則。以爲用。所有一切舊時之僧道尼。彼等亦必棄舊更新。與人爲善。如此國家即得無數新教徒。分担教化之責。此實爲五族共和七教合併。新國家之新光榮。節錄北京新報。 . . . . .

世界宗教會暫定簡章○  
一命名。本會定名世界宗教會。 . . . . .

二宗旨。聯合各教。研究至理。涵養道德。利濟生民。 . . . . .

三會務。(甲)設各教演講會。(乙)設宗教學堂。(丙)設圖書館<sup>1</sup>。(丁)設各教經典流通所<sup>2</sup>。 . . . . .

四會員。凡有宗教知識及思想。或信仰宗教者。不分教界。由會員介紹。職員認可。即得入會。 . . . . .

Note 1. T'u<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>, may be either a place for collecting illustrated books, or a library.

中華民國基督教會現行簡章。 . . . . .

一名稱。某處基督教會。 . . . . .

二宗旨。遵依上帝之言。宣傳救世福音。 . . . . .

Then again, speaking only of the three religions held by the majority of the nation, from the ordinances and codes of these three religions, by combination and adaption, a new religion should be formed, called the Great Union New Buddhist religion, which in form should be the embodiment of all the sacred conceptions of the five continents, and in practice should employ the disciplined refinement and universal usage of the five continents. As to the old order of Buddhist and Taoist priests and nuns, they also must put off the old and put on the new; and uniting with the rest of mankind, must practice good works. Thus the nation gaining a countless number of those belonging to religious orders, will divide with them the burdens of civilization. This would in very deed be the amalgamation of the five races, the union of the seven religions, a new glory to the new nation.

#### REGULATIONS OF THE UNIVERSAL RELIGION.

1. Name. The name of this church is the Universal Religion Church.

2. Objects. To unite all religions, to seek for ultimate truth, to cultivate virtue, and to improve the economic condition of the people.

3. Work. *a.* To establish lecture bureaus. *b.* To found religious schools. *c.* To establish libraries. *d.* To establish a bureau of intercommunication between all religions.

4. Members. Whoever has religious knowledge and ideas, or whoever has a religious belief, without distinction of sect, may become a member of the church on being introduced by a member and acknowledged by an officer of the church.

Note 2. Ching<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup> liu<sup>2</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup> soā<sup>3</sup>, a place through which scriptures and canons flow.

EXTRACTS FROM REGULATIONS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN CHINA (fixed by representatives meeting in Peking. As this church, composed of the evangelical Christians in China, is not yet fully organized, some changes may be made later.)

Name. The Christian Church of a given place.

Object. To fulfil the command of God to preach the gospel of salvation.

四教徒，篤信主道，確無嗜好<sup>1</sup>，慕道記名後，考受洗禮者，認為教徒 . . . . .

Note 1. Shi<sup>4</sup> to have an appetite for, sensual, hao<sup>4</sup>, to desire.

北京函云，自新正月一號，天壇開放十日，各教會所組織之佈道團，趁此善機，借祈年殿<sup>1</sup>，宣傳福音 . . .

Note 1. Ch'i<sup>2</sup> nien<sup>2</sup> tien<sup>4</sup>, Temple of Prayer for a Prosperous Year, the temple with blue-tiled circular roof,

Members. Those who truly believe in the doctrine of the Lord, and are not addicted to any vice, after entering their names as those loving the doctrine, and being examined and baptized, will be acknowledged as members.

#### PREACHING THE GOSPEL IN THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN.

A Peking correspondent says that from the first of the first month, the Altar of Heaven was open for ten days, and that Student Volunteers of all denominations embraced this golden opportunity to preach the Gospel at the Temple of Heaven.

called by foreigners the Temple of Heaven.

### LESSON XXII.

#### EDUCATION.

##### Part I. GENERAL PLAN.

##### COURSES OF STUDY, PLANT, PERSONELLE,

教育 Chiao<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. EDUCATION.

家庭教育 Chia<sup>1</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Domestic education.

社會教育 Shê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Social education.

學校教育 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. School education.

强迫教育 Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> p'ô<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Compulsory education.

普及教育 Pu<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Universal education.

普通教育 Pu<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. All-round education.

智育 Chi<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Intellectual culture or training.

體育 Ti<sup>3</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Physical culture or training.

德育 Tê<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Moral culture or training.

學校 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. School.

公立學校 Kung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Public school.

省立學校 Shêng<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Provincial school.

縣立學校 Hsien<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. County school.

鄉立學校 Hsiang<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. District school.

私立學校 Si<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Private school, (new lines).

私塾 Si<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>2</sup>. Private school, one teacher (old lines).

改良私塾 Kai<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>2</sup> si<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>2</sup>. Same, modernized.

盲啞學校 Mang<sup>2</sup> ya<sup>3</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. School for blind and deaf.

半日學校 Pan<sup>4</sup> jî<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. School with half-day session.

半夜學校 Pan<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Night school.

幼稚園 Yiu<sup>4</sup> cnî<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>. Kindergarten.

蒙養園 Mêng<sup>2</sup> yang<sup>3</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>. Same; Primary school.

初等小學校 Ch'u<sup>1</sup> têng<sup>3</sup> hsiao<sup>3</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Primary school.

高等小學校 Kao<sup>1</sup> têng<sup>3</sup> hsiao<sup>3</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Intermediate school.

中學校 Chung<sup>1</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Middle or High School, Academy.

師範學校 Shi<sup>1</sup> fan<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. Normal School.

實業學校 Shi<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. School of Technology.

工業學校 Kung<sup>1</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. The same, Industrial School.

高等學校 Kao<sup>1</sup> têng<sup>3</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>. College.

大學 Ta<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>. University.

大學院 Ta<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>. Post-graduate course.

學科 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>4</sup>. DEPARTMENT OR COURSE.

通俗教育 Tung<sup>1</sup> su<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>. Simple instruction for adult beginners.

補習科 Pu<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>. Class for making up studies.

插班生 Ch'a<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>. Scholars entering class already formed.

選科 Hsüen<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>. Elective course.

別科 Pie<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>.  
校外科 Hsiao<sup>4</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup> } Special course—  
studies outside regular course.



速成科 *Su<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. } Special course—to  
速成班 *Su<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>*. } complete curricu-  
lum quickly.

預科 *Yü<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Preparatory course (in University).

本科 *Pên<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Regular course.

文科 *W'ên<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Literary or Arts course.

理科 *Li<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Scientific course.

法科 *Fa<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Legal course.

醫科 *I<sup>1</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Medical course.

商科 *Shang<sup>1</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Commercial course.

農科 *Nung<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Agricultural course.

工科 *Kung<sup>1</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Industrial or Technical course.

礦科 *Kung<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Mining course.

路科 *Lu<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Civil engineering course.

美術科 *Mei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Art course.

音樂科 *Yin<sup>1</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Music course.

電學科 *Tien<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Course in Electricity.

外國語科 *Wai<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Course in foreign languages.

All the above names of special courses may be changed into the name of the school or college where the work is performed, by dropping the 科, and adding the characters 專門學校 or 學校. In that case 法 becomes 法政, 學 is added to 醫, and 業 is added to 農, 工 and 商. Thus we have 法政專門學校 &c., Sometimes two may be combined as 路礦學校, School of Engineering and Mining.

學校園 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. School yard or court.

體操場 *T'ü<sup>3</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. Drill-ground, parade ground.

學舍 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> shê<sup>4</sup>*. School-house.

教室 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. } Recitation or class room.  
課堂 *K'ê<sup>1</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>*. }

實驗室 *Shi<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. Laboratory.

禮堂 *Li<sup>3</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Assembly hall, chapel.

參考文庫 *Ts'an<sup>1</sup> k'ao<sup>3</sup> wên<sup>2</sup> k'u<sup>4</sup>*. Reference library.

自習室 *Tsü<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. } Study room.  
自修室 *Tsü<sup>4</sup> hsiu<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. }

食堂 *Shi<sup>2</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>*. } Refectory, dining room.  
膳廳 *Shan<sup>4</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup>*. }

寄宿舍 *Chi<sup>4</sup> su<sup>4</sup> shê<sup>4</sup>*. } Dormitories.  
寢室 *Ch'in<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. }

教育會 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Education in province, town &c.

董事部 *Tung<sup>3</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of Managers.

校長 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Rector, Chancellor or President of University.

學長 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Dean of department.

教授 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>4</sup>*. } Professor, teacher.  
教員 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. }

助教授 *Chu<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>4</sup>*. Tutor.

講師 *Chiang<sup>3</sup> shi<sup>1</sup>*. Lecturer in any department.

名譽 *Ming<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. (used before word for professor), emeritus, nominal.

評議會 *P'ing<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Senate of University.

教授會 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Faculty.

講座 *Chiang<sup>3</sup> tso<sup>4</sup>*. Professorship, "chair" of any branch.

學員 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Scholars, pupils, students.

膳宿生 *Shan<sup>4</sup> su<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. } Boarding pupils or  
居食生 *Chi<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. } students.

走讀生 *Tsou<sup>3</sup> tu<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Day pupils.

肄業生 *I<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Undergraduates.

畢業生 *Pi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Graduates.

留學 *Liu<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. Students who go abroad to study.

大學院生 *Ta<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Fellow of University.

學額 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> ê<sup>2</sup>*. Enrollment.

招生 *Chao<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. To summon scholars.

招募新生 *Chao<sup>1</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. The same.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

跑到日本, 不拘何種學堂, They are off for Japan, and take a six months special course  
入六個月速成班, 就算東 in any kind of a school. Then they count as graduates from  
洋留學畢業. . . . . Japan.

普及教育, 促進文明之程 To extend education will quickly raise the standard of civ-  
度. . . . . ilization.

Note 1. Ts'u<sup>4</sup>, urgent.

女子與男子, 自高等專門 In everything below advanced special courses, women should  
以下, 應該施平等的教育 receive the same instruction as men.

## PEKING WOMEN'S LAW SCHOOL-NOTICE OF SPECIAL ENTRANCE EXAMINATION.

京師女子法政學校招考插班生廣告○本校開學已歷一學期<sup>(23)</sup>，惟人數尚未足額，現擬招考插班生若干名。

教育部令○教育爲神聖<sup>(31)</sup>之事業，乃國家生命之所存。.....

This institution has been running now for one term, but the number of scholars not being complete, it is decided to hold an examination for those wishing to join the classes.

EXTRACTS FROM REGULATIONS OF BOARD OF EDUCATION. Teaching is a sacred profession; the life of the nation depends upon it.

小學校四年畢業，爲義務<sup>1</sup>教育，畢業後，得入高等小學校，或實業學校，高等小學校三年畢業，畢業後，得入中學校，或師範學校，或實業學校，小學校，及高等小學校，設補習班，爲畢業生欲升他校者，補習學課，兼爲職業<sup>(40)</sup>上之預備，均二年畢業，中學校四年畢業，畢業後，得入大學校，或專門學校，或高等師範學校。.....

Note 1. I<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>,—service voluntarily rendered in the line of

COURSE OF INSTRUCTION. The course in the Primary School is for four years, and the instruction is free. After finishing this, the pupil enters either the Intermediate School or the School of Technology, for a three years course. After graduating from this, he enters the Middle (High) School or the Normal School; or (goes on in) the School of Technology. The Primary and Intermediate courses also provide a class for making up studies, so that those graduating from these courses may make up deficiencies if wishing to enter another department, or may prepare for a calling; either course occupying two years. The Middle School course is for four years, after which graduates may enter the University, or a Specialized course, or the higher Normal School.

education, hence free.

教育部特訂大學令二十二條○第二條大學分爲文科，理科，法科，商科，醫科，農科，工科。○第三條大學以文理二科爲主，須合於左列各款之一，方得名爲大學，(一)文理二科並設者，(二)文科兼法商二科者，(三)理科兼醫農工三科或二科一科者。○第四條大學設預科。○第六條大學爲研究學術之蘊奧<sup>1</sup>，設大學院。○第七條大學院生入院之資格，爲各科畢業生，或經試驗<sup>(23)</sup>有同等學力<sup>(23)</sup>者。○第八條大學各科之修業<sup>(23)</sup>年限，三年或四年，預科三年，大學

THE UNIVERSITY. [Art. 22] (2) The University is divided into the Literary, Scientific, Legal, Commercial, Medical, Agricultural and Industrial Departments. (3) The University regards the Literary and the Scientific as the leading departments, and they must be combined according to one of the following methods, in order that the institution may rank as a University. (a) Both Literary and Scientific departments. (b) Literary with Legal and Commercial departments. (c) Scientific with one or two of the following:—Medical, Agricultural or Industrial. (4) The University is to provide a Preparatory department..... (6) The University is to establish a Post-graduate course for the purpose of searching into the more abstruse secrets of learning and art. (7) The qualifications for entering the Post-graduate course are graduation from any of the departments, or an examination showing a similar grade of scholarship. (8) The course in each department of the University is three or four years, in the Preparatory three years, while no time limit is fixed for the Post-graduate course. (12) The University is to have a

院不設年限，○第十二條大學設校長一人，總轄大學全部事務，各科設學長一人，主持<sup>2</sup>一科事務○第十四條大學遇必要時，得延聘<sup>3</sup>講師。○第十八條大學各科各設教授會，以教授為會員.....

臨時教育之重要問題第二○西洋學校，均拜耶穌，中國學校，均拜孔子，日本則取無宗教主義，中國學校，是否須注重<sup>(39)</sup>宗教，或專敬孔子，均為國民精神上之大問題，亦待此回與海內教育家，共同研究，折衷至當<sup>1</sup>.....

Note 1. Chê<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>1</sup>, split in the

President to direct all the affairs of the University, and each department is to have a Dean who will manage the affairs of the department. (14) When the number of professors is insufficient, tutors or lecturers may be used to lighten the burdens of the professorship. (18) Each department is to hold faculty meetings composed of the professors.

Note 1. Yün<sup>4</sup> ao<sup>4</sup>, abstruse mysteries.

Note 2. Chu<sup>3</sup> ch'ī<sup>2</sup>, to control.

Note 3. Yien<sup>2</sup> p'in<sup>4</sup>, to invite.

#### IMPORTANT TOPICS BEFORE THE BOARD OF EDUCATION.

Schools in foreign countries all worship Jesus; those in China worship Confucius; while in Japan there is no religious predilection. Should the schools of China pay attention to matters of religion, or should they worship Confucius exclusively? These are questions regarding the spirit of Republicanism, which must now be investigated by all the educators of the nation, in order to arrive at the Golden Mean.

Note 1. Chê<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>1</sup>, split in the middle, to weigh exactly, to take the average, chī<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>1</sup>, just exactly.

### LESSON XXIII.

#### EDUCATION.

##### Part II. PRACTICAL WORK.

##### EXPENSES, TERMS OF STUDY, GRADES, TEXT-BOOKS,

##### SCIENTIFIC TERMS IN COMMON USE.

經費 Ching<sup>1</sup> fei<sup>4</sup>. Running expenses.  
 薪金 Hsin<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>.  
 薪水 Hsin<sup>1</sup> shuei<sup>3</sup>. } Teacher's salary, (lit.  
 月薪 Yüe<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>. } fuel money).  
 學費 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> fei<sup>4</sup>. Tuition fees.  
 膳宿費 Shan<sup>4</sup> su<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>4</sup>. Charge for board and lodgings.  
 學齡期 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> ling<sup>2</sup> ch'ī<sup>4</sup>. School age.  
 學期 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> ch'ī<sup>4</sup>. School term.  
 學年 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> nien<sup>2</sup>. School year.  
 休業 Hsiu<sup>1</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>. Holidays.  
 試驗 Shī<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>4</sup>. } Examinations.  
 考試 K'ao<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>. }  
 筆述 Pi<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>. Written method; to write from dictation.  
 口述 K'ou<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>. Oral method.  
 學力 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>. Scholarship, attainments.  
 學業 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>. Scholarship, proficiency.  
 學識 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>. Knowledge derived from study.

操行 Ts'ao<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>. Deportment.  
 成績 Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>1</sup>. Grade of advancement, marks for same; used in connection with two above, average in; results.  
 分數 Fên<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>. The same, confined to marks.  
 升級 Shêng<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>2</sup>. } To be promoted.  
 升班 Shêng<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>. }  
 轉學 Chwan<sup>3</sup> hsiue<sup>2</sup>. To be transferred from one school to another.  
 退學 T'wei<sup>4</sup> hsiue<sup>2</sup>. To be dismissed.  
 停班 T'ing<sup>2</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>. To be suspended.  
 革除 Kê<sup>2</sup> ch'u<sup>2</sup>. To be expelled.  
 獎勵 Chiang<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>. Prizes.  
 畢業 Pi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>. To graduate.  
 畢業式 Pi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>. Graduation exercises.  
 畢業證書 Pi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>. } Diploma.  
 畢業文憑 Pi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>2</sup> p'ing<sup>2</sup>. }  
 學位 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>. }  
 學士位 Hsüe<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>. } Literary degrees.



法律業士學位 *Fa³ lü⁴ yie⁴ shī⁴ hsüē² wei⁴*.  
Degree of Bachelor of Laws.

Note. Graduates in other courses receive degrees made on the same pattern.

學士 *Hsüē² shī⁴*. Bachelor, as of Arts, B.A. &c.

碩士 *Shī⁴ shī⁴*. Master of Arts, M.A.

博士 *Poä² shī⁴*. Doctor as of Divinity, D.D., &c.

Note. This and the two preceding may follow a surname as B.A., A.M. or D.D. does in English; e.g. J. Mott, D.D. 穆德博士. The distinctive degrees, as M.D., L.L.D., Ph.D. &c. may be made, if desired, by prefixing to degree words indicating the specialty in question.

學校精神 *Hsüē² hsiao⁴ ching¹ shên²*. College spirit.

科學 *K'ê¹ hsüē²*. BRANCHES OF LEARNING, science.

理學 *Li³ hsüē²*. Science.

精祕科學 *Ching¹ mi⁴ k'ê¹ hsüē²*. The exact sciences.

博物學 *Poä² wu⁴ hsüē²*. The natural sciences.

課本 *K'ê⁴ pên³*. Text books.

課程 *K'ê⁴ ch'êng²*. Curriculum.

科目 *K'ê⁴ mu⁴*. Studies of curriculum or course.

課表 *K'ê⁴ piao³*. Recitation schedule.

聲學 *Shêng¹ hsüē²*. Acoustics.

美學 *Mei³ hsüē²*.

審美學 *Shên³ mei³ hsüē²*. } Aesthetics.

代數 *Tai⁴ shu⁴*. Algebra.

天文 *T'ien¹ wên²*. Astronomy.

生物學 *Shêng¹ wu⁴ hsüē²*. } Biology.

活物學 *Hwoä² wu⁴ hsüē²*. }

植物學 *Chī² wu⁴ hsüē²*. Botany.

化學 *Hwa⁴ hsüē²*. Chemistry.

電學 *Tien¹ hsüē²*. Electricity, (as a science).

世界語 *Shī⁴ chie⁴ yü³*. Esperanto.

地輿 *Ti⁴ yü²*. Geography, (second character also meaning earth in this connection).

地質學 *Ti⁴ chī⁴ hsüē²*. Geology.

歷史 *Li⁴ shī³*. History.

國際公法 *Kwoä² chi⁴ kung¹ fa³*. International Law.

國文 *Kwoä² wên²*. Language or Literature.

算學 *Suan⁴ hsüē²*. Mathematics.

礦物學 *Kung³ wu⁴ hsüē²*. Mineralogy.

光學 *Kwang¹ hsüē²*. Optics.

教育學 *Chiao⁴ yü⁴ hsüē²*. } Pedagogy.

教授學 *Chiao⁴ shou⁴ hsüē²*. }

Philosophy, see Les. xxvi.

物理學 *Wu⁴ li³ hsüē²*. Physics, Physical Science.

體學 *T'ī³ hsüē²*. Anatomy.

生理學 *Shêng¹ li³ hsüē²*. Physiology.

定性分析化學 *Ting⁴ hsing⁴ fên¹ hsi¹ hwa⁴ hsüē²*. Qualitative Analysis.

定量分析化學 *Ting¹ liang⁴ fên¹ hsi¹ hwa⁴ hsüē²*. Quantitative Analysis.

美辭學 *Mei³ ts'ī² hsüē²*. } Rhetoric.

修辭 *Hsin¹ ts'ī²*. }

動物學 *Tung¹ wu⁴ hsüē²*. Zoology.

學語 *Hsüē² yü³*. TECHNICAL TERMS, terminology.

精神界 *Ching¹ shên² chie²*. Animate creation.

質點 *Chi⁴ tien³*. Atom.

吸力 *Hsi¹ li⁴*. Attraction.

燭光 *Chu¹ kwang¹*. Candle power.

原質 *Yüē² chī⁴*. Element.

微氣 *Wei¹ ch'ī⁴*. } Ether.

以脫 *I³ t'ōä¹*. }

絕種 *Chüē² chung³*. Extinct..

天演進化 *T'ien¹ yien³ chin⁴ hwa⁴*. Evolution, development theory.

物質 *Wu⁴ chī⁴*. Matter.

合點 *Hê² tien³*. Molecule.

物競天擇 *Wu⁴ ching¹ tien¹ chai²*. } Natural

優勝劣敗 *Yiu¹ shêng⁴ liē⁴ pai⁴*. } selection.

無機 *Wu² chī¹*. Inorganic.

有機 *Yiu³ chī¹*. Organic.

物種原始 *Wu⁴ chung³ yüē² shī³*. Origin of species.

器官 *Ch'ī⁴ kwan¹*. Physical organ.

競存 *Ching⁴ ts'un²*. Struggle for existence.

適者生存 *Shī⁴ choä³ shêng¹ ts'un²*. Survival of the fittest.

儀器 *I² ch'ī⁴*. PHILOSOPHICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Note. During the reign of Hsien T'ung this first character was written 儀, because his name was 溥儀. The first character of this name was common to all of his generation, but the second, being his distinctive name, was tabooed when he became emperor, and in common writing deprived of a stroke. On the abolition of the dynasty, it was restored to its original form.

天文臺 *T'ien¹ wên² t'ai²*. } Observatory.

觀星臺 *Kwan¹ hsing¹ t'ai²*. }

窺遠鏡 *K'wei² yüē³ ching⁴*. } Telescope.

遠鏡 *Yüē³ ching⁴*. }

顯微鏡 *Hsien³ wei¹ ching⁴*. Microscope.

磁條 *Ts'ī² t'iao²*. } Magnet.

吸鐵 *Hsi¹ t'ie³*. }

AGE LIMIT 兒童滿六週歲之次日起，至滿十四歲止，凡八年，爲學齡期。

TERMS 各學校以八月一日爲學年之始，○一學年分爲三學期，○暑假休業日，定爲三十日以上，五十日以下，其起止日期，視地方氣候，由各校自定之。

GRADES 學生學業之成績，分爲平時成績、試驗成績，○平時成績，由教員查察學生勤惰，與其學業之優劣，隨時判定，○試驗分學期試驗、學年試驗、畢業試驗三種，前項三種試驗外，又有入學及編級試驗，於招募學生及收受轉學學生時行之，○在未屆畢業以前，遇有一科目教授完竣時，得先行試驗，屆畢業時，即以所試驗之分數，爲該科目之畢業試驗分數，○評定成績，分甲乙丙丁四等，甲八十分以上，乙七十分以上，丙六十分以上，丁不滿六十分，前項丙等以上爲及格，丁爲不及格，及格者畢業或升級，不及格者留級，留級兩次，仍不及格者，命其退學，○本學年各學科之學年成績，總分數，以學科數除之，得平均數，爲總學科之學年成績。

DEGREES 大學各科學生，修業期滿，試驗及格，授以畢業證書，得稱學士，○大學院生，在院研究，有新發明(37)之學理，或重要之著述，經大學評議會及該生所屬某科之教授會，認爲合格者，得遵照學位令，授以學位。

## NOTES.

The half way point being now reached, fuller notes will take the place of translations.

1. *Er<sup>2</sup>-tung<sup>2</sup>*, a child.
2. *Chou<sup>1</sup>-wei<sup>4</sup>*, full year of life, counted from birthday, not from New Year.
3. *Ts'ia<sup>1</sup> ji<sup>4</sup>*, next day, i.e. day after sixth birthday.
4. *Ch'ia<sup>1</sup>-hou<sup>4</sup>*, climate, temperature.
5. *Ch'a<sup>2</sup>-ch'a<sup>2</sup>*, examine. This and the 8th note illustrate how occasionally the *wên-li* uses two characters of the same meaning forming one dissyllabic word. But in the *wên-li*, it is not for the object of additional clearness, as would be the case in Mandarin, but to complete enphony or balance of sentence; a thing in *wên-li* more desirable than perspicuity. In these two cases, only one character would be used in Mandarin.
6. *Yiu<sup>1</sup>-lie<sup>4</sup>*, good or bad, i.e. quality.
7. *Pien<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*, the formation of classes. In this combination, the metaphorical sense of the characters is consistently carried out,—to braid together threads arranged in order.

8. See note 5.
9. *Chic<sup>4</sup>*, ended, finished.
10. *Chün<sup>4</sup>*, finished.
11. *Chi<sup>2</sup> ké<sup>2</sup>*, up to required standard.
12. *Lin<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*, to remain in the same grade, without being promoted.
13. *I<sup>3</sup> . . . ch'u<sup>2</sup> ch'i<sup>1</sup>* divide by, *hsüe<sup>2</sup>-k'ê<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>* the number of studies, *tê<sup>2</sup> p'ing<sup>2</sup>-chün<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>* to get the general average.
14. *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*, scientific principle.
15. *Chu<sup>4</sup>* to make books; *shu<sup>4</sup>*, to translate books. The two combined may refer to either.
16. *Ching<sup>1</sup>*, here verb, being passed upon by. The idea is completed by 認爲, and found or declared to be.
17. *Tê<sup>2</sup>* may, *tsun<sup>1</sup> chao<sup>4</sup>* in accordance with, *hsüe<sup>2</sup>-wei<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>4</sup>*, the decree regarding degrees, *shou<sup>4</sup> i<sup>3</sup>*, confer upon (him), *hsüe<sup>2</sup>-wei<sup>4</sup>* a literary degree of higher order, the degree of Doctor.

## EXAMINATION OF LAWYERS OF THE OLD SCHOOL 探聞司

法部以法院編制<sup>(37)</sup>法及施行法<sup>1</sup>已經擬訂其中規定<sup>2</sup>法官資格甚嚴而現在已經成立之審判廳內各項法官不合資格者甚多若概與<sup>3</sup>取消恐惹起司法界之恐慌特訂一舊法官特別考試法<sup>5</sup>其內容<sup>(36)</sup>係於京師<sup>7</sup>及各省各設一考試委員會以員長一人委員四人組織<sup>10</sup>之其考試方法係用筆述口述兩種其考試門類<sup>11</sup>係臨時約法暫行刑律民法商法等凡舊法官不合編制法中法定資格者不論曾充推事檢察等官<sup>12</sup>非經委員會考試及格者不得留用

SCHOOL FOR BLIND 北京設立盲啞學校○今有王鶴年君糾合同志<sup>13</sup>擬在北京地方創立一處盲啞學校專招盲啞學生依照西洋教法用凸字<sup>15</sup>課本讀書識字並授各種工藝以為謀生之預備<sup>16</sup>

SCHOOL FOR ESPERANTO 世界語一門為統一全球語言不二法門<sup>17</sup>曾經蔡前總長提議擬於中央地方設一世界語大學校將一切科學書籍全用世界語教授迨蔡前總長辭職<sup>19</sup>此主張遂中止刻范總長擬繼蔡氏之志先於中小學內以及男女師範學校添世界語一科<sup>23</sup>俟通曉是語者人數增多再為設立專門大學云

## NOTES.

1. *Pien<sup>1</sup>-chī<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>* the composition method (last word need not appear in translation), *shī<sup>1</sup>-hsing<sup>2</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>* and workings, *fa<sup>3</sup>-yūen<sup>2</sup>* of the Court.
2. *Kuei<sup>1</sup> ting<sup>1</sup>* differs from the mandarin *ting<sup>1</sup>-kwei<sup>1</sup>* in that more stress is laid on the *kuei<sup>1</sup>*, i.e. decided according to *kuei<sup>1</sup>* or careful plan.
3. *Kai<sup>4</sup>* i.e. 一概 the whole lot, *yū<sup>2</sup>* causative, like Mandarin 給, and need not be translated.
4. *Sī<sup>1</sup>-fa<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*, the legal profession.
5. *K'ao<sup>3</sup>-shī<sup>3</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*, method of examination.
6. 係 *Hsi<sup>4</sup>, uēn-li* equivalent of the mandarin substantive verb 是, to be.
7. *Shī<sup>1</sup>* here means metropolis, and need not be translated, coalescing with *ching<sup>1</sup>*.
8. *Shēng<sup>3</sup>* here means provincial capital.
9. 委員 *Wei<sup>3</sup> yūen<sup>2</sup>*, Deputy; Commissioner.
10. 13. . . . *tsu<sup>3</sup>-chī<sup>1</sup>, i<sup>3</sup>* here used to indicate make-up, as our word "of" after a verb "composed of," *Tsu<sup>3</sup>-chī<sup>1</sup>* like 編綴 in note 7, shows a consistent metaphor, 組 strands of silk, 織 woven together, i.e. composed of.
11. *Mén<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*, branches, condensed from 分門別類.
12. *Kwan<sup>1</sup>* coalesces with all three, —*l'wei<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*, Judge, *chien<sup>4</sup> ch'a<sup>2</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*, Procurator, *tēng<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*, or similar official.
13. 糾 *Chiu<sup>3</sup>* to combine, *chiu<sup>3</sup>-hē<sup>2</sup>* uniting with, *l'ung<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>* those of like purpose.
14. *Fang<sup>3</sup> chao<sup>4</sup>*, after the model of.
15. *Ku<sup>3</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Raised or embossed type.
16. *I<sup>3</sup> wei<sup>2</sup>*, not to consider as, but to serve as, *yū<sup>4</sup>-pei<sup>4</sup>* a preparation, *chi<sup>1</sup>* for, *mou<sup>2</sup> shēng<sup>1</sup>* earning a livelihood.
17. *T'ung<sup>3</sup> i<sup>1</sup> . . . pu<sup>2</sup> er<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> mén<sup>2</sup>*, the one and only method.
18. *Ts'ai<sup>4</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup>-chang<sup>3</sup>*, the former Minister *Ts'ai*.
19. *Ts'ī<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>2</sup>*, laid down office.
20. *Chu<sup>3</sup>-chang<sup>1</sup>* here used as a noun, project or scheme.
21. *Suei<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>3</sup>*, forthwith stopped in the middle, i.e. came to naught.
22. *K'ē<sup>4</sup> fan<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup>-chang<sup>3</sup> nī<sup>4</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*, the present Minister *Fan* has decided to carry out.
23. 俟 *Sī<sup>4</sup>*, to wait.
24. *T'ung<sup>1</sup>-hsiao<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*, understand this.



## LESSON XXIV.

## LANGUAGE.

## VOCABULARY.

綴字法 *Chwei<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>4</sup>*. Orthography, spelling.

元音 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Vowel, considered as sound. When considered as letter rather than a sound, 字 is added to this, as also to the word for consonant.

母音 *Mu<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. The same.

僕音 *P'u<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. } Consonant.

子音 *Tsī<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. }

大楷 *Ta<sup>4</sup> ch'ie<sup>3</sup>*. } Capital

延首字體 *Kwan<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup> t'ī<sup>3</sup>*. } letter.

節奏 *Chie<sup>2</sup> tseu<sup>4</sup>*. Rhythm.

音節 *Yin<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. Syllable.

音調 *Yin<sup>1</sup> tia<sup>4</sup>*. Accent.

強勢 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Emphasis.

語源論 *Yü<sup>3</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>1</sup>*. Etymology.

語根 *Yü<sup>3</sup> kên<sup>1</sup>*. Root.

表音法 *Piao<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Phonetic.

通俗語 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> su<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*. Colloquial speech.

通話態 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> t'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Colloquialism.

慣用語法 *Kwan<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>3</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Idiom.

廢字 *Fci<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Obsolete word.

代詞 *Tai<sup>4</sup> ts'ī<sup>2</sup>*. } Synonym.

異字同義 *I<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. }

文字學 *Wên<sup>2</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup>*. } GRAMMAR.

文法 *Wên<sup>2</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. }

單字類 *Tan<sup>1</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. Part of speech.

Note. The following grammatical terms are not taken from the papers, but from two text-books. Where two Chinese equivalents are given, the first is that used by Rev. G. G. Warren, in his "Grammatical Definitions." The second is from the Commercial Press "Language Lessons."

The terms are not yet settled.

名目字 *Ming<sup>2</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. } Noun.

名物字 *Ming<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. }

定名目字 *Ting<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. } Adjective.

區別字 *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup> pie<sup>2</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. }

代名目字 *Tai<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. } Pronoun.

稱代字 *Ch'êng<sup>1</sup> tai<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. }

活字 *Hwo<sup>2</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. } Verb.

云謂字 *Yün<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. }

定活字 *Ting<sup>4</sup> hwo<sup>2</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. } Adverb.

疏狀字 *Shu<sup>1</sup> chwang<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. }

關係字 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. } Preposition.

介系字 *Chie<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. }

連句字 *Lien<sup>2</sup> chiü<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Conjunction.

口氣字 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> ch'ī<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Interjection.

變動形 *Pien<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> hsiung<sup>2</sup>*. Conjugation, inflection.

部法 *Pu<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. } Case.

位 *Wei<sup>4</sup>*. }

本部 *Pên<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. }

主名之位 *Chu<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> ch'ī<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. } Nominative

末部 *Mo<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. } Objective or

受事之位 *Shou<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. } accusative

主部 *Chu<sup>3</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. } Possessive

主物之位 *Chu<sup>3</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. } case.

第一二三位 *Ti<sup>4</sup> i<sup>1</sup> er<sup>4</sup> san<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. } First, second

第一二三身 *Ti<sup>4</sup> i<sup>1</sup> er<sup>4</sup> san<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*. } or third

生性法 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> hsiung<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. } Gender.

三屬 *San<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>3</sup>*. }

公生類 *Kung<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. } Masculine.

陽屬 *Yang<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>3</sup>*. }

母生類 *Mu<sup>3</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. } Feminine.

陰屬 *Yin<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>3</sup>*. }

無生類 *Wu<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. } Neuter.

罔兩屬 *Wang<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>3</sup>*. }

單數 *Tan<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Singular number.

多數 *To<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. } Plural number.

衆數 *Chung<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. }

層次法 *Ts'êng<sup>2</sup> ts'ī<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. } Com-

等級之比較 *Têng<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>2</sup> ch'ī<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. } parison.

無比層次 *Wu<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> ts'êng<sup>2</sup> ts'ī<sup>4</sup>*. } Positive.

尋常級 *Hsün<sup>2</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. }

比較層次 *Pi<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> ts'êng<sup>2</sup> ts'ī<sup>4</sup>*. } Comparative.

較勝級 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. }

至盡層次 *Ch'ī<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>4</sup> ts'êng<sup>2</sup> ts'ī<sup>4</sup>*. } Superlative.

尤最級 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> tswei<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. }

有定指件 *Yiu<sup>3</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Definite article.

無定指件 *Wu<sup>2</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Indefinite

article.

有定例 *Yiu<sup>3</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Regular.

無定例 *Wu<sup>2</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Irregular.

主要云謂字 *Chu<sup>3</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> yün<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Prin-

cipal verb.

助謂字 *Chu<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Auxiliary.

顯 *Hsien<sup>3</sup>*. Expressed.

隱 *Yin<sup>3</sup>*. Understood.

及物之云謂字 *Chi<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>1</sup> yün<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Transitive.

不及物之云謂字 *Pu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> ch'ī<sup>1</sup> yün<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Intransitive.

式樣法 *Shī<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Voice.

行式樣 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>4</sup>*. } Active voice.  
 剛聲 *Kang<sup>1</sup> shēng<sup>1</sup>*.  
 受式樣 *Shou<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>4</sup>*. } Passive voice.  
 柔聲 *Jou<sup>2</sup> shēng<sup>1</sup>*.  
 說法 *Shwoā<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Mood.  
 準定說法 *Chun<sup>3</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> shwoā<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Indicative mood.  
 未定說法 *Wei<sup>4</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> shwoā<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Subjunctive mood.  
 使令說法 *Shī<sup>3</sup> ling<sup>4</sup> shwoā<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Imperative mood.  
 無限說法 *Wu<sup>2</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup> shwoā<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. } Infinitive  
 無定式 *Wu<sup>2</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. } mood.  
 時類法 *Shī<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Tense.  
 今時類 *Chin<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 現在式 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> tsai<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. } Present.

先時類 *Hsien<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. } Past.  
 過去式 *K'woā<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*.  
 後時類 *Hou<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>2</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. } Future.  
 將來式 *Chiang<sup>1</sup> lai<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*.  
 既事式 *Chi<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Perfect.  
 過去既事式 *K'woā<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Plu-perfect.  
 將來既事式 *Chiang<sup>1</sup> lai<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Future perfect.  
 活定名目字 *Hwoā<sup>2</sup> ting<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> mu<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>4</sup>*. Participle.  
 兩用式 *Liang<sup>3</sup> yung<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. The same.  
 引號 *Yin<sup>3</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. Quotation marks.  
 括弧 *K'woā<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>2</sup>*. Parentheses, brackets.  
 句主 *Chü<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup>*. Subject of sentence.  
 賓位 *Pin<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. Predicate.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Since the terms in this chapter are taken from text-books rather than papers, the illustrations will not contain any of these terms, but are selected to show the various styles of punctuation, and other grammatical signs.

To one accustomed only to books printed at foreign presses, with dot for comma, and circle for period, the presence of so many circles as one sometimes finds cannot but be confusing; and one asks, "What do they mean?" The answer to this question would not always be the same. In the old days, when all the text-books were block type editions of the classics, punctuated by the teacher, circles were to call attention to important passages, or peculiar beauties of style, as we would use italics or capitals. When circles are used down almost the whole line, of course this

is no more distinctive than Morgina's chalk. But if one examines pages printed after this method, one sees occasional gaps. This absence of circles is similar to the use of the circle in other papers, and indicates punctuation; the character which has no circle beginning a new clause. Mandarin papers usually adopt the way of dividing the clauses by vacant spaces, while the higher style papers do not indicate punctuation at all.

In some papers, the catch-words of an article are in bold large type, but not, as in English, set in another line. The characters in smaller type, in this case, usually receive a compensating circle or dot.

Various modifications of these methods will be found below, all pointed exactly as they appeared in their original form.

(30) 時。界。以。舉。有。自。投。(31) 且。既。所。但。威。(法。政。選。舉。人。不。爲。威。武。所。屈。不。爲。金。錢。所。誘。但。凡。是。我。心。目。中。所。佩。服。所。欽。仰。的。人。而。且。這。個。人。既。有。政。治。法。律。的。知。識。而。且。還。得。有。歷。史。上。的。經。驗。(31) 跟。那。愛。國。的。熱。誠。我。便。投。票。選。舉。這。個。人。這。就。是。自。由。意。思。但。是。天。下。的。事。有。一。利。必。有。一。弊。按。着。選。舉。原。理。(26) 而。論。國。民。應。當。以。自。由。意。思。選。舉。然。而。世。界。無。論。何。國。到。了。選。舉。之。時。仍。是。短。不。了。金。錢。運。動。與。勢。力。威。迫。<sup>3</sup>

(大自由報) 外交  
 界消息緩交庚子<sup>(32)</sup>賠款  
 問題十國公使俱已贊成  
 惟俄使一人極力反對  
 WHOM TO VOTE FOR.  
 (法政淺說報) 選舉人不爲  
 威武所屈。不爲金錢所誘。  
 但凡是。我心目中所佩服  
 所欽仰的人。而且這個人  
 既有政治法律的知識。而  
 且還得有歷史上的經驗。  
 (31) 跟那愛國的熱誠。我便  
 投票選舉這個人。這就是  
 自由意思。但是天下的事  
 有一利必有一弊。按着選  
 舉原理。(26) 而論國民應當  
 以自由意思選舉。然而世  
 界無論何國。到了選舉之  
 時。仍是短不了金錢運動。  
 與勢力威迫。<sup>3</sup>

## NOTES.

1. *Hsiao<sup>1</sup>-hsi<sup>2</sup>*. Report.  
 2. *U<sup>1</sup>.n<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>3</sup>*, to respect.

3. *Wei<sup>1</sup>-p'oa<sup>4</sup>*, to intimidate.

其例也

六年俄以七百二十萬弗賣亞拉斯加於北美合衆國是  
家爲公益上起見<sup>(41)</sup>亦不能絕無買賣之事如千八百十  
的根據則雖君主不能與人以尺寸之地况買賣乎然國  
主對於土地之權利實爲統治權而非所有權非有法律  
家之財產可任意買賣至十六世紀法律思想發達以君  
中古<sup>12</sup>以所有權<sup>(42)</sup>與統治權<sup>(42)</sup>混同故君主視領土爲一

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OWNERSHIP AND CONTROL.

我。法門。

反。到。說。我。不。聽。那。套。我。就。知。道。率。由。舊。章。守。  
背。打。爲。前。提。<sup>(26)</sup>使。學。生。有。厭。學。之。心。他。老。先。生。一。聽。

說。教。授。小。學。生。應。當。以。循。循。善。誘。爲。宗。旨。不。可。以。念。

罰。跪。重。則。敲。打。比。官。府。審。賊。還。要。利。害。你。要。對。他。

氣。冲。斗。牛。好。像。同。學。生。有。不。共。戴。天。之。仇。是。的。輕。則。

背。的。稍。微。不。熟。您。就。瞧。這。位。教。書。匠。的。神。色。吧。立。刻。

道。與。學。生。背。幾。回。書。認。幾。個。字。<sup>(這。還。不。錯。)</sup>書。要。是。

些。散。館。的。老。先。生。們。可。就。糟。的。不。可。提。啦。每。日。只。知。

THE OLD-TIME SCHOOL. (羣強報) 要。說。到。開。子。日。鋪。這。

死。樂。勿。求。生。辱。寧。可。斷。頭。而。志。不。可。屈。身。可。碎。而。心。不。可。

死。堂。堂。七。尺。之。軀。勿。作。兒。女。情。長。英。雄。氣。短。之。態。也。

WHO WOULD BE A COWARD SLAVE? 吾。將。警。告。吾。同。胞。須。求。

死。樂。勿。求。生。辱。寧。可。斷。頭。而。志。不。可。屈。身。可。碎。而。心。不。可。

# NOTES.

1. *Ching3-ka04*. Caution, advise.

2. *T'ang2-t'ang2 ch'i1 ch'is1 ch'i1 ch'ü1*, since you have the body of a man, *T'ang2* here means large, and the seven feet are evidently not according to the measure of to-day, but of the time of the Classics, when five feet referred to childish height, and seven feet to manly stature. *Ch'ü1*, body.

3. Here the antithesis is between a high regard for family, and very little of the heroic spirit (love of country).

4. *Tsü4-yü4 p'u4*. Almost every verse in the Analects commences, "*Tsü3-yü4*"—the sage said. In the old-fashioned school, each scholar memorized his individual lesson aloud, with the fresh force of each breath iterating "*Tsü3-yü4*," What wonder that Chinese should call it a *Tsü3-yü4* shop," and foreigners be reminded of a bee-hive.

5. *San4-kwan3*, day-school.

6. *Tsao1*, dregs, i.e. worthless, no good.

7. *Shén2-sé4*, expression.

8. *Ch'i4 ch'ung1 niu2 tou3*. Anger would crash against the Herdsman's constellation and the Great Dipper, that is, mount up to the heavens.

9. *Kung1 tai4 t'ien1*, live under the same sky, (lit. in common wear the same heaven on their heads).

10. *Hsün2-hsün2 shan4 yü4*, employ moral suasion, a quotation from the Analects.

11. *Shwai4-yü2 chiu3 chang4*, follow the old statutes, a quotation from the Book of Odes.

12. *Chung1 ku3*, the middle Ages.

13. *Yü3* here means give.

14. *K'wang4*, i.e. 况且, much less.



(To illustrate parentheticals)  
HOW MOHAMMEDANS CAN BECOME A NEGIGIBLE QUANTITY. 清真教造就(37)廢物的法子(愛國報)

清真教的人 都愁道路窄 道路窄 故此窮人多 一般執迷不悟的大鄉老 一心要得回賜 想進天堂 專以鼓勵廢人爲慈善 於是回回造就廢物的門路 可就日日發達了○頭一個法子 是不教子弟讀書 教他天天在禮拜寺裏 學一嘴貧而且厭的教門話 當作了流口折 甚麼恩典哪 秦客低雷兒呀 份利兒呀 賽拜布呀 貧嘴貧舌 說得津津有味 除此之外 是一無所能○第四個法子 是有了事 多請老師傅無論紅事白事 老是請全位 大鄉老們 憑着這個吉慶的賽拜布 到了阿哈賴台的日子 一定準進天堂啦○第五個法子 是多說消極的臥兒足 多勸人不必進步(38)勸人混吃等死 勸人多出散 勸人各顧自己 勸窮人守時候禮拜 每七天如此提倡一次 提倡他個千兒八百年的 一輩一輩往下傳 一定要見大效驗的

註 (秦客低雷兒 前定也) (份利兒 命定也) (賽拜布 因由也) (老師傅以念經爲業者也) (阿哈賴台日子 即世界塌壞之後 公道判斷之日也) (臥兒足即演說也)

(To illustrate brackets)  
A CONFUCIANIST TEACHER WITH ALL THE MODERN IMPROVEMENTS. (青島白話報) 至所聘教員

皆是有道碩儒 品志高潔 [非是坐過一蹬海船 竟敢倡廢孔子之輩] 兼曾研究新學 確有心得之人 [亦非抱守死書 兩眼如墨者流]

(To illustrate quotation marks and ellipsis)  
A PROSPEROUS COUNTRY AND A HAPPY PEOPLE. (愛國報) 國利民福 冷眼

自去年冬天至今 全國報紙上的字 就屬「國利民福」這四個字爲最多 據各處排字的工人說 當初專制時代 國利民福這四個字 有幾十個就成 現在有幾百個亦不够用的 足見國利民福是日見發達的了 昨天在某飯館聽見隔座有幾位閒談 心理

## NOTES.

1. *Chi² m² pu² iou⁴*, blindly superstitious.
2. *Huei² ts'²*, the favor of the Mohammedans.
3. *Ts'² shan⁴*, a meritorious deed.
4. *Li³-pai⁴-si⁴*, Mosque.
5. *Lin² k'ou³ ch²*, phrases always on one's tongue's end. For explanation of these phrases, see explanatory note at end of selection.
6. *Ching¹ ching¹ yiu³ wei⁴*,—like our expression "a sweet morsel under the tongue."
7. *Shi⁴* or *shuo⁴*, great.
8. In the two bracketed sentences the *fei¹* at the beginning refers to the words 輩 and 流 at the end,—not that class of people who &c.
9. *Ch'ang⁴* for 提倡, advocate.
10. *Hsin¹ t²*, heart attainments, i.e. moral.
11. *Liang³ yien³ ju² mo⁴*, eyes like ink, that is dark, not able to see anything.

就不一樣 有的說 報紙上空印著國利  
民福 實際上未必真有國利民福 又有  
說 咱們表面(36)上 雖未享著幸福 暗  
含著已竟享上幸福了 彼時我在旁邊吃  
飯 細細的留神看他們 有一人說道  
我們盟兄 竭力的給□□□運動(37)□□  
省的都督 □□□ 許給我盟兄提□使  
倫或運動成了 我們同類的一班人  
都跟著享幸福的 又一人說道 現在我  
晝夜盼禱大借款借成了 只要這筆款一  
下來 咱們哥兒們 就沒個窮啦 只見  
又有一位 從腰裡掏出幾十張條子來  
對那人道 這都是託我謀印花稅事情的  
但求祈 印花稅早日實行(39) 咱們可  
真都快享幸福啦 又見一位問道 聽說  
鹽斤加價 亦快實行啦 煩你見見□□  
給我們老三弄個分局(28) 差使 那人說  
成 成 可是你們享幸福吃飽飯  
的時候 可別忘了我呀 那個說 那是  
自然

1. Mark of ellipsis, like a blank, or row of dots in English.

## LESSON XXV.

## THE PRESS.

報界 *Pao<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. The Press,—those engaged in making newspapers.

印書館 *Yin<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. Press, printing office, (general name).

印刷所 *Yin<sup>4</sup> shwa<sup>3</sup> so<sup>3</sup>*, (after name of firm) The... Press works, in distinction from 發行所, the publishing house, for the sale of publications.

報館 *Pao<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. The same, for printing newspapers.

報紙 *Pao<sup>4</sup> chī<sup>3</sup>* } Press, newspapers.

報章 *Pao<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>* }

報 *Pao<sup>4</sup>*. Magazine, newspaper, periodical, used with some qualifying word before it, as 日 Daily or Journal, 星期 Weekly, 月 Monthly, 畫 Illustrated, 女 Women's, &c.

期 *Ch'i<sup>1</sup>*, a volume, complete issue for a certain period.

號 *Hao<sup>4</sup>*, a number.

目次 *Mu<sup>4</sup> ts'z<sup>4</sup>*. Table of contents.

內容 *Nei<sup>4</sup> jung<sup>2</sup>*. The same, but more general.

欄 *Lan<sup>2</sup>*. Department of paper.

Note. This word is not used alone, but after any name of department, as those given below. The character means a railing, and is often marked by a distinctive design on either side the name of the department, or in magazines by colored paper.

論說 *Lun<sup>4</sup> shwo<sup>4</sup>*. } Leading article,  
演說 *Yien<sup>3</sup> shwo<sup>4</sup>*. } editorial.

Note. In papers supposed to be colloquial, the characters 白話 are often prefixed to the above, and the article is sometimes the only colloquial part of the paper, the presidential mandates and the telegrams being of necessity in *wên-li*.

社論 *Shê<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. The same, usually sociological in its character, hence the name.

時事 *Shi<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. The news, current events.

新聞 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>*.

近聞 *Chin<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>*. } Latest news.

近事 *Chin<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. }

Note. As heading for the most important news, the characters 緊要 are prefixed to the above, and the news itself is usually printed in large type at the top of the paper.

The news is also usually classified by words prefixed to indicate the source, as 本埠 Local, 本省 Provincial, 中央 from the capital, 各省 or 國內 National, 國外 or 世界 from the world at large.

萃錄 *Ts'wei<sup>4</sup> (collection) lu<sup>4</sup>* } Items.  
(to copy).

專件 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*.

電報 *Tien<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. Telegrams.

Note. These are usually classified after the same manner as the news.

路透電 *Lu<sup>4</sup> t'ou<sup>4</sup> ticn<sup>4</sup>*. Reuter's telegrams.  
 投函 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> han<sup>2</sup>*. } Correspondence.  
 來函 *Lai<sup>2</sup> han<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 通信 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup>*. The same, from regular correspondent.  
 來稿 *Lai<sup>2</sup> kao<sup>3</sup>*. Contributed articles.  
 無名稿 *Wu<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> kao<sup>3</sup>*. } Anonymous  
 匿名稿 *Ni<sup>4</sup> (secret) ming<sup>2</sup> kao<sup>3</sup>*. } articles.  
 隱名 *Yin<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*. Nom de plume.  
 轉載 *Chwan<sup>3</sup> tsai<sup>3</sup>*. } Excerpts, clippings.  
 照錄 *Chao<sup>4</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 云 or 云云 *Yün<sup>2</sup>*. And so on,—at end of excerpt the whole of which is not given.  
 時評 *Shi<sup>2</sup> p'ing<sup>2</sup>*. Comments or criticisms on current events.  
 詞苑 *Ts'ü<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>* (collection) } Literary  
 文苑 *Wên<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. } department.  
 譯論 *I<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. Translation.  
 小說 *Hsiao<sup>3</sup> shwoä<sup>1</sup>*. Story, novel.  
 Note. These are usually colloquial in style, with no new terms, and are generally serials. They are often printed on small supplementary sheets, paged for being stitched together as a book when concluded.  
 未完 *Wei<sup>4</sup> wan<sup>2</sup>*. To be continued, (at end of a article).  
 續登 *Hsü<sup>4</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. Continued from last, (at beginning).  
 已完 *I<sup>3</sup> wan<sup>2</sup>*. Concluded, (at end).  
 圖畫 *T'u<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. } Illustrations.  
 插畫 *Ch'a<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 畫史 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>1</sup>*. Cartoon.  
 滑稽畫 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. Caricatures, (lit. raillery pictures).  
 笑林 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> lin<sup>2</sup>*. Funny column, amusing anecdotes, in lighter vein.  
 新 *Hsin<sup>1</sup>* .... (followed by name of some classic), Parody on....

雜錄 *Tsa<sup>2</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. } Miscellanea.  
 雜俎 *Tsa<sup>2</sup> tsu<sup>3</sup>* (dish) }  
 雜誌 *Tsa<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. The same; also magazine made of extracts, usually monthly,—a digest of the papers of the month.  
 市聲 *Shi<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. } Prices current,—the  
 商情 *Shang<sup>1</sup> ch'ing<sup>2</sup>*. } market.  
 告白 *Kao<sup>4</sup> pai<sup>2</sup>*. Advertisement.  
 廣告 *K'wang<sup>3</sup> kao<sup>4</sup>*. The same; a notice.  
 附張 *Fu<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. Supplement.  
 登報 *Têng<sup>1</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. To put in the paper, to publish in a periodical.  
 定報 *Ting<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. } To subscribe for a paper.  
 訂報 *Ting<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 出版 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>3</sup>*. To publish; an edition.  
 版權 *Pan<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Copy-right.  
 翻印 *Fan<sup>1</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Infringement of copy-right.  
 著作 *Chu<sup>4</sup> tsoä<sup>1</sup>*. To make (books), to compose.  
 編纂 *Pien<sup>1</sup> tsuan<sup>3</sup>* (compile) } To compile.  
 編輯 *Pien<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>* (arrange) }  
 稿 *Kao<sup>3</sup>*. Manuscript.  
 校閱 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*. } To correct proof.  
 對稿 *Twei<sup>4</sup> kao<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 傳單 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. A hand bill.  
 小冊 *Hsiao<sup>3</sup> ts'ê<sup>4</sup>*. A pamphlet.  
 編輯部 *Pien<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. EDITORIAL STAFF.  
 大主筆 *Ta<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>*. } Editor-in-chief.  
 總編輯 *Tsung<sup>3</sup> pien<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 主筆 *Chu<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>*. } Assistant or associate  
 編輯 *Pien<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. } editors.  
 新聞記者 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> wên<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> choä<sup>3</sup>*. Same, for working up news items.  
 訪事員 *Fang<sup>3</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Reporter.  
 特派員 *T'ê<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Specially deputed reporter.  
 發行人 *Fa<sup>1</sup> hang<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. Publisher.  
 排字的 *P'ai<sup>2</sup>-tsi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>*. } Compositor.  
 手民 *Shou<sup>3</sup> min<sup>2</sup>*. }

(11) 雜錄	(9) 科學	(7) 文苑	(5) 小說	事說	下	二	女子	有本能	下	(一)	女權月報簡章	組來函	事短評	央新聞	電譯電	件譯述	生主義	障共和	社刊發	公民報	TABLE OF CONTENTS.
(12) 專件	(10) 問答	(8) 世界語	(6) 傳記	(3) 譯論	(1) 圖畫	(2) 本月報內容如	(1) 本月報內容如	(2) 恢復	(1) 發揚女子固	(1) 本月報主義如			插畫	世界新聞	緊要新聞	政令專電	內容社說	政體倡導	日報宗旨	廣告	本
								(38)					小說	新聞	中	公	要	民	保	本	

1. 刊. *K'an<sup>1</sup>* print, *fa<sup>2</sup>* send out; i.e. publish.  
 2. *Ch'ang<sup>4</sup>-tao<sup>4</sup>*, advocate.

3. *Chi<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*, record of recent events.  
 4. *Chwan<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*, account or story of past events, historical, biographical &c.



STARTING NEW MAGAZINES OR PAPERS. 某某<sup>1</sup>抵京<sup>2</sup>後，所運動<sup>(37)</sup>之目的，無論能否達到<sup>(36)</sup>，即在京設立一機關報，專探中國之秘密<sup>(31)</sup>報與俄人，以備抵制中國。

海軍雜誌出版預告<sup>3</sup> ○本雜誌，由海軍同人合力組織，月出一期，第一期全冊，定於八月十五日出版。

# DEPARTMENTS OF PAPER.

## EDITORIAL 演說

辦報<sup>4</sup>之難易 ○凡事必須有經驗<sup>(40)</sup>，多一番經驗，即多一番學識，譬如這辦報吧，你說是難辦，怎麼有幹長<sup>5</sup>了的呢，你說是容易辦，怎麼十家有八家中途停版的呢。報紙是強國的利器<sup>7</sup>，是社會的前導<sup>8</sup>，是人民的口舌，好處說不盡。凡是熱心公益的人都想要出一份報紙，發揮發揮，然而這幾年，因為辦報受累的志士，可是不在少數了。自去年政體改變以來，新出的報總有幾百種，足見文明之進步<sup>(38)</sup>了，然旋起旋滅者，仍居十之七八，資財與精神，同歸於盡，您看可惜不可惜。要說報紙存立不住，必是內容不好，其實不然，其病正坐在太好，報太好，故此能看的可就少了。現在開通社會，最宜辦小張兒的白話報，或是淺文話報，言論越淺越好，價錢越賤越好。大報的資本大，開銷<sup>10</sup>大，看的少，賠錢多。譬如聘請一位主筆總編輯，外買的徵文論說<sup>11</sup>，再請兩三位副編輯，校對的至少得三四位，其餘訪員電報，房租伙食印工，無一不大。每月所進的報錢，不抵出項十分之一，不停版，等甚麼，小張兒的白話報，或文話報，開銷省，印工省，價錢小，看主兒多，能銷兩千張報，就賠不了錢啦，再能多銷，廣告必多，廣告一多，報就站住了。怎麼說兩千份<sup>12</sup>以外，即可不賠錢呢。兩千張正張，每張開八個附張，連紙帶印，每月本錢，統共不過二百元，兩千份報，可賣三百元，若再有三四百塊錢的告白，足可有盈無絀<sup>13</sup>了。辦大報，惟有做機關，每月若準有一萬塊錢的貼補<sup>15</sup>，先教東家拿出十二萬塊錢，就給他熱熱鬧鬧的幹一年，若辦個小報兒，有六七百塊錢，就可以出版。

1. *Mou3 mou3*, a certain man, like Mandarin 某人.  
2. *Ti3*, arrive.  
3. *Yu4 kao4*, preliminary announcement.  
4. *Pan4 pao4*, to run a paper.  
5. *Kan1 ch'ang2*, to keep going a long time.  
6. *T'ing2 pan4*, discontinue publication.  
7. *Li4 ch'i4*, edged tool.  
8. *Ch'ien2-tao4*, guide.

9. 揮 *Hwei1*, to move; *fa1 hwei1*, to express oneself.  
10. *H'ai1-hsiao1*, expenditure, outlay.  
11. *Cheng1 wen2*, sought for article; those written by request, or to be paid for.  
12. *Fen4*, copies.  
13. 絀 *Ch'u1*, deficit, shortage.  
14. *Chi1-kuan1*, official or party paper or organ.  
15. *T'ic1 pu3*, supply deficit, subsidize.

CRITICISMS ON CURRENT EVENTS. 時評○無人格的國民○今之政客嘗疾

首蹙額曰、吾國無人才。予曰不然、吾國今日所最缺乏者、人格耳、非人才也。人格者何、爲人之格式也、格式不具、便不可以爲人、何有於才不才。各國教育以造人格爲惟一(30)目的、(36)我政府國民、盍一注意及之。

FUNNY COLUMN—WOMEN'S RIGHTS.

笑林 女權發達

甲乙兩個學究<sup>7</sup>縱談時務、某甲說、近來女權日漸發達、總算是文明進化。嘍、某乙問、你說女權發達、不知有甚麼憑據。不料有個學東<sup>8</sup>某丙、在旁長嘆了一聲、兩個學究問他發嘆的原因。某丙說、要論這個問題、兄弟却有些閱歷、就是不好出口。甲乙二人齊說、何妨請說出來、我們也好領領教。某丙說、昨天我在家里、挨了我女人一頓打、直到而今我渾身還疼的難受呢。要說女拳發達、這話是當真不錯、我是實地見習過的了。

MISCELLANEOUS.—TO THE PERSON WHO WROTE THE LETTER.

來函者鑒、○來

件似函又似諭、且未書寫姓名、本無答覆之價值、惟記者作事、向來事事求實、既承詢問、姑簡略答覆、查此條笑談、原係抄錄濟南某報、按報界通例、無論來稿轉載、已經錄出、本報即担其責任、對待如何相當、請施之本報可也。

POWER OF THE PRESS.

報紙能力如是

清平民政長韓君履祥、下車伊始、目擊人情頑固、風氣閉塞、甚爲扼腕、籌維再四、特創設閱報所<sup>(27)</sup>數處、並派定專員、逐日宣講、以爲輸入文明之導線<sup>(38)</sup>。聞近來現象、<sup>(26)</sup>頗有轉圜、若韓君者、可稱爲知所先務。

# NOTES.

1. *Chéng<sup>4</sup> k'è<sup>4</sup>*, government officials.
2. 蹙 *Ts'u<sup>4</sup>*, wrinkled, furrowed.
3. 予 *Yü<sup>2</sup>*, I.
4. *Pu<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*, insufficient.
5. *Hé<sup>2</sup> yiu<sup>3</sup>*, how can there be (any question about)?
6. 盍 *Hé<sup>2</sup>*, why not?
7. *Hsüe<sup>2</sup>-chüu<sup>1</sup>*, pedant, one who spends his time poring over books.
8. *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>1</sup>*, employer of teachers.
9. *Chien<sup>4</sup>*, examine, occurs in first sentence of letters. In place of "Dear Mr. A.," the letter opens 某兄鑒, "Will Mr. A. examine."
10. *Wu<sup>2</sup> ta<sup>2</sup>* &c., not worth answering.
11. *Chü<sup>4</sup>-cho<sup>3</sup>*, the writer, editor alluding to himself.
12. 詢 *Hsün<sup>2</sup>*, ask. But since you ask about it, i.e. about some article which the editor had reprinted from a Tsinan paper.
13. *Ku<sup>1</sup>* here means for the time being; the fitting answer, as he says in the last two clauses, to be given when he comes to the editor's office.

14. *Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> P'ing<sup>2</sup>*, name of city.
15. *Chün<sup>1</sup>*, Mr., preceded by surname, and often followed, as here, by given name.
16. *I<sup>1</sup>* this, *shü<sup>3</sup>* at the beginning, *hsia<sup>4</sup> ch'è<sup>1</sup>* got out of his cart; i.e. just entered on the duties of his office.
17. *Mu<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>1</sup>*, struck by the fact.
18. 扼 *É<sup>4</sup>*, to grasp, *wan<sup>4</sup> wrist*; wringing his hands, i.e. very sad.
19. 籌 *Ch'ou<sup>2</sup>*, plan for, *ch'ou<sup>2</sup> wci<sup>2</sup> tsai<sup>4</sup> s'í<sup>4</sup>*, ponder the subject from all sides.
20. *Shu<sup>1</sup> ju<sup>4</sup>*, to instil, to inculcate.
21. 圖 *Hwan<sup>2</sup>*, a circle, to make a revolution. *chwan<sup>3</sup>, huan<sup>2</sup>*, a complete reversal.
22. *Cho<sup>3</sup>* those, *jo<sup>4</sup>* like, *han<sup>4</sup> chün<sup>1</sup>* Mr. Han; i.e. men like Mr. Han.
23. *Ch'í<sup>1</sup> so<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*, know how to put first things first, a quotation from the "Great Learning."

SUPERVISION OF PUBLICATION OF TEXT-BOOKS  
BY BOARD OF EDUCATION.

圖書發行人，應於圖書出版前，將印本，或  
稿本，呈請教育部審定。

COMPETITIVE SOLUTION.—THE WOMAN AND  
THE WOMAN, WHAT?

種類○滑稽想像，

問題○設世界上人類滅亡，而僅存女子  
二人，其現像當若何。

規則○答案不限格式及字數，以姓名住  
址，(28)填寫於欄外長方形內，剪下黏貼稿  
上，一紙貼一稿，陰歷十二月望日<sup>2</sup>截止。不  
依規則者無效，郵資<sup>3</sup>未貼足者，原件退還。  
贈品<sup>4</sup>○一等贈江西磁器一件。

NEW DEPARTURE.—ENGLISH WORD IN  
CHINESE TEXT.<sup>5</sup>  
(From Regulations of Confucian Church).

捐款至一百元以上者，照外國來福美伯  
Life Member 之例作為永久會員，免納常  
年費。

FORM OF COPYRIGHT. (AT END OF BOOK).<sup>6</sup>

版權所有  
翻印必究

#### NOTES.

1. The tab here referred to is an oblong coupon like a frame, left vacant for writing in name of competitor, and printed immediately after the passage here quoted. Thus whoever wished to compete must buy a copy of the paper.
2. Wang4-jī4, First day of the moon.
3. Yiu2-tsi1, Postage.
4. 贈 Tseng4, to present; tseng4 p'in3, prize.
5. The paucity of the language is frequently pieced out by a new patch on the old garment. These foreign words are usually transliterated as well as translated. Proper names from foreign languages are usually given thus in the original. But in this unnatural side-ways arrangement, the letters often take strange liberties, somersaults, leapfrog &c., and it is often quite a puzzle to read the word.
6. Either one of the pair may also be used alone. The sense of the first is, Printing rights are (individual) property.

#### LESSON XXVI.

##### PHILOSOPHY.

哲學 Che4 hsüe2. PHILOSOPHY.

思理學 Si1 li3 hsüe2.

論理學 Lun4 li3 hsüe2. } LOGIC.

辯學 Pien4 hsüe2.

論學家 Lun4 hsüe2 chia1. Logicians.

表句 Piao3 chü4. Proposition.

三段推理法 San1 twan4 t'wei1 li3 fa3. Syllo-  
gism.

前提 Ch'ien2 t'i2. Major premiss, fundamental  
idea, paramount importance.

推論 T'wei1 lun4. Conclusion.

根據 Kên1 chü4. To depend on; a logical  
consequence (see les. IX).

虛偽 Hsü1 wei3. Fallacious; a fallacy.

詭辯 Kwei3 pien4. Sophism.

臆說 I4 shwoä1. } Hypothesis.

假說 Chia3 shwoä1. }

說 Shwoä1. } Theory,—(used as suffix after  
論 Lun4. } name of theory).

臆論 I4 lun4. } Theory, (used alone).

理論 Li3 lun4. }

創論 Ch'wang3 lun4. To propound a theory.

空談學理 K'ung1 t'an2 hsüe2 li3. Theoretical.

道德學 Tao4 tê2 hsüe2. } ETHICS, Moral

是非學 Shī4 fei1 hsüe2. } Philosophy.

倫理學 Lun2 li3 hsüe2. }

幸福主義 Hsing4 fu2 chu3 i4. Hedonism.

公衆利用主義 Kung1 chung4 li4 yung4 chu3 i4.  
Utilitarianism.

世界觀 Shī4 chie4 kwan1. The world-view;  
the larger vision.

心理學 Hsin1 li3 hsüe2. } MENTAL

心靈學 Hsin1 ling2 hsüe2. } PHILOSOPHY,

性學 Hsing4 hsüe2. } Metaphysics.

性理 Hsing4 li3. }

意識 I4 shi1. Discernment.

認識 Jên4 shi1. Cognition.



觀念 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> nien<sup>4</sup>*. } Concept, idea.  
 概觀 *Kai<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. }  
 暗示 *An<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. Suggestion.  
 印象 *Yin<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Impression.  
 直觀 *Chü<sup>2</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Intuition.  
 覺察 *Chê<sup>1</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. Subliminal consciousness, subnormal mind.  
 概念 *Kai<sup>4</sup> nien<sup>4</sup>*. Abstraction.  
 概括 *Kai<sup>4</sup> k'woä<sup>4</sup>*. Generalization.  
 歸納 *Kwei<sup>1</sup> na<sup>4</sup>*. Inductive.  
 演繹 *Yien<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Deductive.  
 分析 *Fên<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup>*. To analyze; analysis.  
 系統 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 綜合 *Tsung<sup>4</sup> hê<sup>2</sup>*. } Synthesis; to combine.  
 原則 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> tsê<sup>2</sup>*. Fundamental principle (of working).  
 原理 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. First principles of nature or reason.  
 公理 *Kung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Universal principle.  
 要義 *Yao<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Important idea, main thought.  
 宗旨 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. General scope, leading idea, main purpose or object; in politics, political platform.  
 主腦 *Chu<sup>3</sup> nao<sup>3</sup>*. The same, but more individual.  
 視線 *Shi<sup>4</sup> hsiên<sup>4</sup>*. Trend or line of thought.  
 情由 *Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Amenities of a case, motive founded on sentiment or true feeling.  
 理由 *Li<sup>3</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Justice of a case, ground of right, fundamental reason, rational or judicial motive; argument.  
 原因 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Cause.  
 遠因 *Yüen<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Remote cause.  
 近因 *Chin<sup>4</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Producing cause.  
 效力 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Result, effect.

結果 *Chie<sup>2</sup> kwoä<sup>3</sup>*. Effect, consequences, finale, result.  
 效果 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> kwoä<sup>3</sup>*. Same, beneficial or successful in character; success.  
 因果 *Yin<sup>1</sup> kwoä<sup>3</sup>*. Cause and effect.  
 成例 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 成規 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> kwei<sup>1</sup>*. } Precedent.  
 現象 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Phenomena, external appearance, world of form.  
 性質 *Hsing<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Nature of man, idea or thing. (see les. XIX).  
 實際 *Shi<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Reality.  
 實質 *Shi<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. } Real, actual; the real in dis-  
 事實 *Shi<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>2</sup>*. } tinction from the ideal.  
 實體 *Shi<sup>2</sup> t'ü<sup>3</sup>*. Substance, producing or first cause, essence.  
 有理性 *Yiu<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. Rational.  
 經驗的 *Ching<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Empirical.  
 理論的 *Li<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Theoretical.  
 實際的 *Shi<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Practical.  
 抽象 *Ch'ou<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Abstract.  
 具體 *Chü<sup>4</sup> t'ü<sup>3</sup>*. Concrete.  
 絕對 *Chüe<sup>2</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. Absolute.  
 相對 *Hsiang<sup>4</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. Relative, contrasting.  
 相成 *Hsiang<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. Complementary.  
 主觀 *Chu<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Subjective.  
 客觀 *K'ê<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Objective.  
 哲學流派 *Chê<sup>4</sup> hsiue<sup>2</sup> liu<sup>2</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. School of Philosophy.  
 唯理論 *Wei<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. Rationalism.  
 唯物論 *Wei<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. Materialism.  
 唯心論 *Wei<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. Idealism.  
 精神療法 *Ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> liao<sup>2</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Psychotherapy.  
 學理 *Hsiue<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Canon.

不辭的辦事,可敬可敬。(31) 真是熱心毅力,勞苦  
 希望風氣(40)逐漸開通  
 灌輸(38)常識,補助教育,  
 他的演說宗旨,是重在  
 亦在所多有。  
 敲詐(6)爲非法之行爲者,  
 專借黨會名義(40),藉端  
 會幸福者,固不乏人,其  
 以公益爲前提,而謀社  
 滬上(32)黨會林立,其中  
 則來。  
 然現像,發明出進化原  
 達爾文先生因研究天  
 背。  
 分配,實與選舉原則違  
 並非代表地方,若按縣  
 且選舉係用人口比例,  
 樣。  
 論,字爲專制性質之字

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. Yü<sup>4</sup>, formerly used in 上諭 imperial decrees.2. Tsü<sup>4</sup>-yang<sup>4</sup>, expression.3. Ch'ie<sup>3</sup> as here used is in antithesis to the ping<sup>4</sup>-fei<sup>1</sup> in the next clause, and expresses a strong positive. It need not be translated.4. Yung<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>-k'ou<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>-li<sup>4</sup>, according to the basis of (or proportionate to the) population.5. Lin<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>, standing like a forest, i.e. very numerous.6. Chie<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>4</sup> ch'iao<sup>1</sup>-cha<sup>4</sup>, make use of this means to deceive men.

論理想政策，則研究將來事實，如何原因，如何結果。理想者，事實之母也，事實者，理想之果也，所以無優美之理想者，必無優美之事實。願吾國民，承新歷之更改，而亦更改其卑劣的理想為優美。西洋論理學，以演繹法為主，印度論理學，以歸納為主，此為同一科學，而研究者之著眼不同也。

IDEALS FOR THE NEW EDUCATION. 自由者，就主觀而言之也，然我欲自由，則

亦當尊人之自由，故通於客觀。平等者，就客觀而言之也，然我不以平等遇人，則亦不容人之以不平等遇我，故通於主觀。二者相對而實相成。要皆由消極一方面(36)言之，苟不進之以積極(31)之道德，則夫吾同胞中固有因生稟之不齊，境遇之所迫，企自由而不遂，求與人平等而不能者。將一切惹置之，而所謂自由若平等之量，仍不能無缺陷。

現象世界與實體世界之區別何在耶？曰：前者相對，而後者絕對，前者範圍(36)於因果律，而後者超軼乎因果律，前者與空間時間有不可離之關係，而後者無空間時間(32)之可言，前者可以經驗(31)，而後者全視直觀。故實體世界者不可名言者也，然而既以是為觀念之一種矣，則不得不強為之名，是以或謂之道，或謂之太極，或謂之神，或謂之黑暗之意識，或謂之無識之意志，其名可以萬殊，而觀念則一。雖哲學之流派不同，宗教家之儀式不同，而其所達到之最高觀念皆如是。

算學實利(31)主義也，而數為純然抽象者。希臘哲人畢達哥拉士，以數為萬物之原。

## NOTES.

1. *Lun*<sup>4</sup>, speaking of.
2. *Cho*<sup>2</sup> *yien*<sup>3</sup>, way of looking at a thing, view-point.
3. *Chiu*<sup>4</sup>...*ér*<sup>2</sup> *yien*<sup>2</sup> *chí*<sup>1</sup>, is spoken of as, pertains to.
4. *Chin*<sup>4</sup> here means to supplement.
5. *Fu*<sup>1</sup> here coalesces with the *tsé*<sup>2</sup>, then.
6. *Shéng*<sup>1</sup>-*ping*<sup>3</sup>, heredity.
7. *Ching*<sup>4</sup>-*yü*<sup>4</sup>, environment.
8. 企 *Ch'i*<sup>4</sup>, to expect.
9. 惹 *Chie*<sup>1</sup>, unsympathetic indifference.
10. *Jo*<sup>4</sup> here means and.
11. *Ch'ü*<sup>4</sup>-*hsien*<sup>4</sup>, deficient, inadequate; deficiencies.
12. 區 *Ch'ü*<sup>1</sup>, to distinguish; *c'hü*<sup>1</sup>-*pte*<sup>2</sup>, difference.
13. *Ch'ien*<sup>1</sup>-*cho*<sup>3</sup>...*hou*<sup>4</sup>-*cho*<sup>3</sup>, the former—the latter.
14. 軼 *I*<sup>4</sup>, to rush on; *ch'ao*<sup>1</sup>-*i*<sup>4</sup>, to go beyond, to surpass; *hu*<sup>1</sup> here coalesces with the verb like the preposition beyond or the prefix sur.
15. *Ming*<sup>2</sup> *yien*<sup>2</sup>, to give a name.
16. *Tao*<sup>4</sup>, Taoist term.
17. *T'ai*<sup>4</sup> *chi*<sup>2</sup>, term used in Book of Changes; Confucianist term. (See Williams' Dictionary)
18. 殊 *Shu*<sup>1</sup>, unlike.
19. *Hsi*<sup>1</sup>-*la*<sup>4</sup>, Greek, Greece.
20. *Pi*<sup>4</sup>-*ta*<sup>2</sup>-*ké*<sup>1</sup>-*la*<sup>4</sup>, Pythagoras.

循思想自由言論自由之公例，不以一流派之哲學，一宗門之教義，梏其心，而惟時時懸一無方體無終始之世界觀以爲鵠，如是之教育，吾無以名之，名之曰世界觀教育。

以心理學各方面衡之，軍國民主義，毗於意志，實利主義，毗於知識，德育兼意志情感二方面，美育毗於情感，而世界觀，則統三者而一之。

VARIOUS SCHOOLS OF PHILOSOPHY.

唯理主義極端反抗<sup>(37)</sup>外部之壓抑，只圖張自己之威權。

唯物的論婦人問題，純然是就經濟上立論<sup>8</sup>，不過舉眼前客觀之事實，與經濟有關係者，互爲說明而已。

還有一宗假理假教育假哲學，似乎有理，其實是獨出心裁，虛空想像的事情，教的我們那些子弟，都入了虛無黨了，道德人心，從此大壞。

## NOTES.

1. *Chiao4-i4*, tenets.
2. 結 *Ku4*, fetter.
3. 鵠 *Ku4*, object, aim (lit. target).
4. 衡 *Héng2*, to weigh; in this connection, to speak in the terms of.
5. 毗 *P'i2*, belongs to.
6. *Chi2 twan4*, extreme party.
7. 抑 *I4*, to press down, *yu1-i4*, to repress, to curb.
8. *Li4 lun4*, base argument upon.
9. *Tu2 ch'u1 hsin1-ts'ai2*, pure imagination.

## LESSON XXVII.

## EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION. PART I.

## AMUSEMENTS AND ART.

歐風 *Ou1 fēng1*. EUROPEAN CUSTOMS.

歐風美雨 *Ou1 fēng1 mei3 yü3*. Western customs (lit. European wind and American rain).

游歷 *Yiu2 li4*. To travel for pleasure, to make a tour.

展覽會 *Chan3 lan3 hwei4*. Exhibition.

博覽會 *Poä2 lan3 hwei4*. } Exposition.

賽珍會 *Sai4 chēn1 hwei4*. }

勸業會 *Ch'üen4 yie4 hwei4*. Industrial exposition.

賽禽獸會 *Sai4 ch'in2 shou4 hwei4*. Cattle show.

陳列所 *Ch'ên2 lie4 soä3*. } Museum.

博物館 *Poä2 wu4 kwan3*. }

植物園 *Chi2 wu4 yüen2*. Botanical gardens.

動物園 *Tung1 wu4 yüen2*. } Zoological gardens.

萬牲園 *Wan4 shēng1 yuen2*. }

公園 *Kung1 yüen2*. Public park.

銅像 *T'ung2 hsiang1*. Bronze statue.

圖書館 *T'u2 shu1 kwan3*.

藏書樓 *Ts'ang2 shu1 lou2*. } Library.

文庫 *Wên2 k'u4*.

閱報所 *Yüe4 pao4 soä3*. Public reading room (newspapers).

貸出文庫 *Tai4 ch'u1 wên2 k'u4*. Loaning library.

巡迴文庫 *Hsün2 hwei2 wên2 k'u4*. Circulating library.

演說 *Yien3 shwoä1*. To lecture; a lecture, an address, a speech.

演說臺 *Yien3 shwoä1 t'ai2*. Auditorium, lecture room.

旁聽者 *P'ang2 t'ing1 choä3*. Auditors at public assemblies.

旁聽席 *P'ang2 t'ing1 hsi2*. Visitors' gallery.

遊戲 *Yiu2 hsi4*. AMUSEMENTS, games, recreation, entertainment.

懇親會 *K'ên3 ch'in1 hwei4*. Reception, social function.

招待所 *Chao1 tai4 soä3*. Reception hall.



談話會 *T'an<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Conversazione, social gathering.  
 茶話會 *Ch'a<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Tea party, reception.  
 演藝館 *Yien<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. } Places of enter-  
 遊戲場 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. } tainment.  
 音樂會 *Yin<sup>1</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Concert, musical entertainment.  
 音樂隊 *Yin<sup>1</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. Band of musicians, orchestra.  
 洋號 *Yang<sup>2</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. Cornet, trumpet, &c.  
 風琴 *Fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. Organ.  
 鋼琴 *Kang<sup>1</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. Piano.  
 手琴 *Shou<sup>3</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. Violin, fiddle.  
 拉琴 *La<sup>4</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. } Accordion, con-  
 手風琴 *Shou<sup>3</sup> fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. } certina.  
 戲劇 *Hsi<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Theatricals.  
 舞臺 *Wu<sup>3</sup> t'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Public stage, arena, platform, theatre. (lit. dancing platform, but not used mainly in that sense, nor is the word confined in its meaning: e.g. 大舞臺 "all the world's a stage.")  
 戲院 *Hsi<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. Theatre, auditorium.  
 佈景 *Pu<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>3</sup>*. Stage scenery.  
 演戲 *Yien<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. To act a play. Note. The change in the term is significant; no longer 唱戲.  
 入場券 *Ju<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup> chüen<sup>4</sup>*. Ticket of admission.  
 秩序 *Chü<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. Program. (See also Les. xxx).  
 正廳 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup>*. Floor of theatre.  
 樓廂 *Lou<sup>2</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*. Gallery.  
 包廂 *Pao<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*. Boxes, stalls.  
 電光影戲 *Tien<sup>4</sup> kwang<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 活動影戲 *Hwo<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> ying<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. } Cinemat-  
 影戲 *Ying<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. } ograph. (latter term also used with following meaning).  
 射影燈 *Shê<sup>4</sup> ying<sup>3</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. } Ma ic-lantern, ster-  
 影畫 *Ying<sup>3</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. } eopticon.  
 儲聲機 *Ch'u<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>1</sup>*. } Phonograph.  
 一話匣 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> hsia<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 一賽馬 *Sai<sup>4</sup> ma<sup>3</sup>*. } Horse races.  
 跑馬 *P'ao<sup>3</sup> ma<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 跑馬廳 *P'ao<sup>3</sup> ma<sup>3</sup> t'ing<sup>2</sup>*. } Race course.  
 一跑馬場 *P'ao<sup>3</sup> ma<sup>3</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 提燈會 *T'i<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Torchlight procession.  
 運動 *Yün<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. ATHLETICS, gymnastics, physical exercise.

體操 *T'i<sup>3</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup>*. The same.  
 遊戲體操 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup> t'i<sup>3</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup>*. The same in distinction from the below.  
 兵式體操 *Ping<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> t'i<sup>3</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup>*. Military drill.  
 運動會 *Yün<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Athletic meet, sports.  
 運動日 *Yün<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> jü<sup>4</sup>*. Field day.  
 體操室 *T'i<sup>3</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 體操堂 *T'i<sup>3</sup> ts'ao<sup>3</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>*. } Gymnasium.  
 長跳 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> t'iao<sup>4</sup>*. Long jump.  
 高跳 *Kao<sup>1</sup> t'iao<sup>4</sup>*. High jump.  
 盤槓子 *P'an<sup>2</sup> kang<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. Exercise on bars.  
 扯繩 *Ch'ê<sup>3</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Tug of war.  
 競走 *Ching<sup>4</sup> tsou<sup>3</sup>*. Race.  
 拾薯競走 *Shi<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>3</sup> ching<sup>4</sup> tson<sup>3</sup>*. Potato race.  
 桿棒 *Kan<sup>3</sup> pang<sup>4</sup>*. Indian clubs.  
 啞鈴 *Ya<sup>3</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Dumb-bells.  
 擲鐵圈 *Chi<sup>1</sup> tie<sup>3</sup> hwan<sup>2</sup>*. To pitch quoits.  
 踢球 *T'i<sup>4</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. Foot-ball.  
 排球 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. Base-ball.  
 網球 *Wang<sup>3</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. Tennis.  
 球拍子 *Ch'iu<sup>2</sup> p'ai<sup>1</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. Tennis racket.  
 籃球 *Lan<sup>2</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 筐球 *K'wang<sup>1</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. } Basket ball.  
 打彈子 *Ta<sup>3</sup> tan<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. Billiards.  
 彈子房 *Tan<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>*. Billiard hall.  
 氣槍 *Ch'i<sup>4</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup>*. Air-gun, popgun.  
 環繩 *Hwan<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>2</sup>*. Skipping rope.  
 美術 *Mei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. THE FINE ARTS.  
 美術品 *Mei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Objects of art.  
 美術館 *Mei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. Art gallery.  
 油畫 *Yin<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. Oil painting.  
 傳真 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. } To draw or paint por-  
 寫真 *Hsie<sup>3</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. } traits; now sometimes used for to photograph.  
 肖像 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Likeness.  
 玉照 *Yü<sup>4</sup> chao<sup>4</sup>*. Same,—of a distinguished person.  
 攝影 *Ts'ao<sup>4</sup> ying<sup>3</sup>*. To take portraits with a camera, to photograph.  
 拍照 *P'ai<sup>1</sup> chao<sup>4</sup>*. Snap-shot; to photograph.  
 拍照鏡 *P'ai<sup>1</sup> chao<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>*. } Camera,  
 照像鏡 *Chao<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>*. } kodak.  
 電光照像 *Tien<sup>4</sup> kwang<sup>1</sup> chao<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Pico-  
 lography.  
 石印 *Shi<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>4</sup>*. Lithograph.  
 明信片 *Ming<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 美術明信片 *Mei<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 Picture post-cards.  
 萬花筒 *Wan<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup> tung<sup>3</sup>*. Kaleidoscope.

EASTWARD THE RIVER OF CIVILIZATION TAKES ITS WAY. 歐化東漸。

SOCIAL EDUCATION. 教育部之新官制

第七條社會教育司所掌事務如左：一關於通俗<sup>(42)</sup>教育及講演會<sup>(24)</sup>事項。二關於博物館、圖書館事項。三關於動植物園事項。四關於音樂會、演藝館事項。六關於通俗圖書館、巡回文庫事項。七關於社會教育書籍編輯所事項。八關於社會教育調查統計<sup>(40)</sup>事項。

EDUCATIONAL GAMES AND PICTURES.

遊戲圖書能使國民於遊戲之中，灌輸常識，為通俗教育唯一方法，已製成發行者，凡十餘種，如國旗牌、九九數牌、中國地理牌、環游四界圖、中國航路圖等，皆可於遊戲時，增長知識。

BOTANICAL GARDENS.

大都會間，人烟稠密，不能盡有餘地為合式之構造，故各區宜合數區之小學校，共同設立一學校園，其內容有植物園，園中所栽植於村落<sup>6</sup>學校園應栽者外，更當植以普通之果樹蔬菜等，另備苗床，以供栽培熱帶植物之用，<sup>10</sup>備溫床及綠室，以供保護之用。

CATTLE SHOW. 本埠官宰局，因提倡喂養禽畜起見，<sup>(41)</sup>擬於西九月二十九日，開一

比賽禽獸大會，無論何樣飛禽走獸，及猪牛羊等，均可入會比賽，凡列優等者，均有獎資<sup>(40)</sup>。若有中外牛所配產生之小牛，獎資尤多，願比賽者，至官宰局報名云。

TEMPLES DEVOTED TO PUBLIC GOOD.

兩壇開放公園之阻<sup>13</sup>，<sup>(35)</sup>○京師議事會<sup>(42)</sup>，因北京向無公園供人游覽，曾與內務部商請，擬將天壇先農壇畧加點綴，改作公園，已得內務部同意。惟農林部，欲將兩壇改為林藝畜牧試驗場，不允劃歸地方，聞議事會甚為不平，擬與農林部大開談判。

1. *Chien*<sup>4</sup> here a verb. See Commercial Press Dictionary as follows, 流入也 [書] 東漸于海. The quotation from the Shu Ching of course refers to a river.

2. *Tu*<sup>1</sup>-*hwei*<sup>4</sup>, town or city.

3. *Jén*<sup>2</sup> *yen*<sup>1</sup> *ch'ou*<sup>2</sup>-*mi*<sup>4</sup>, men and smoke, (hearthstones) very dense, i.e. populous.

4. *Kou*<sup>1</sup>-*tsao*<sup>4</sup>, to build.

5. 區 *Ch'ü*<sup>1</sup> locality; those of each locality should unite with those of several others.

6. *Ts'un*<sup>1</sup>-*lo*<sup>4</sup>, village.

7. *Chi*<sup>2</sup> *i*<sup>3</sup>, to plant with.

8. *Miao*<sup>2</sup> *ch'wang*<sup>2</sup>, sprouting bed.

9. *Jé*<sup>4</sup> *lai*<sup>4</sup>, torrid zone, tropics.

10. *I*<sup>3</sup> *kung*<sup>4</sup>... *ch'ü*<sup>1</sup> *yung*<sup>4</sup>, to serve as.

11. *Wén*<sup>1</sup>-*ch'wang*<sup>2</sup>, *lü*<sup>4</sup>-*shü*<sup>4</sup>, slavishly literal translations of hotbed and green-house.

12. *Pén*<sup>3</sup> *pu*<sup>4</sup> *kwan*<sup>1</sup> *tsai*<sup>3</sup> *chü*<sup>2</sup>, local official butchery.

13. *Hsiang*<sup>4</sup>, heretofore.

14. *Yü*<sup>2</sup> *lan*<sup>3</sup>, go sight-seeing.

15. *Shang*<sup>1</sup> *ch'ing*<sup>3</sup>, to petition.

16. *Hsien*<sup>1</sup> *nung*<sup>2</sup> *pan*<sup>2</sup>, Temple of Agriculture, opposite the Temple of Heaven in the Southern City of Peking, where the Emperor used to perform the ceremony of ploughing in the Spring, to dignify labor. See note on in 神農 Mandarin Lessons p. 341.

17. 綴 *Chwei*<sup>4</sup> to add to; *tien*<sup>3</sup> *chwei*<sup>4</sup>, to add various accessories.

18. *Lin*<sup>2</sup> *i*<sup>4</sup> &c. Experimental farms for forestry and stock-raising.

19. 劃 *Hwa*<sup>2</sup>, mark off, set apart.

20. *Ti*<sup>4</sup> *fang*<sup>1</sup> here meaning the people, their claims being put forward by the 議事會, while the 農林部 pressed the claims of the government.

## THE NANKING EXPOSITION. 追憶南京勸業會。

中國向來不以工商爲重，都以讀書作官爲榮，由是越不以工商爲重，而工商之知識越低，資格越下。從打庚子<sup>(32)</sup>以來，國家有明白工商爲富國之本的，這才向實業上上注意。後來清廷特立農工商部，各省設勸業道，專司各種實業。京內立工藝官局，勸工陳列所，天津立北洋實習工廠，考工廠，保定上海，均設學堂工廠等等，但是皮毛上的維新<sup>(31)</sup>，嘴邊上的圖強，雖是日日嚷嚷提倡，嚷嚷振興，也是無濟於事。況提倡者，率皆謀保獎，圖薪俸，以搪塞差使，逢迎上司爲宗旨，有名無實，不過虛延歲月，妄費金錢而已。前年南京開第一次勸業賽會，北京出品，有風琴、瑤瑤、繡工科等，及調查各省出品，如福建各種漆畫物品，江西之磁器，江蘇湖北織染各物品，均爲良美。還有美術館，所陳列物品，尤爲可觀。

## PICTURE POSTALS (ADVERTISEMENT). 美術明信片

彩色每章三分，單色每章二分，賀新年用。

PICOLOGRAPHY. 今有外洋新到電光特別照像，或金銀象牙等片，諸君隨意而拍，無分日夜，拍後隔日可取。

## TOURING. 英國貴族將來華

有英國貴族組織游歷團來華游歷。

CONCERT. 有某夫人自拂洋琴一通，音隨指轉，堪稱絕調，座客莫不擊節鼓掌<sup>(34)</sup>，稱善不置。臨散時，某女士復用手琴拉一中國曲調，圓轉合拍，如無縫天衣，誠屬聞所未聞之妙技也。直至鐘鳴九點，始盡歡而散云。

## NOTES.

1. 憶 *I*<sup>4</sup>, to recall; *chwei*<sup>1</sup>-*i*<sup>4</sup>, reminiscences of.
2. *Yiu*<sup>2</sup> *shī*<sup>4</sup>, on this account.
3. *Fu*<sup>4</sup> *kwo*<sup>2</sup> &c. a source of national wealth.
4. *Tu*<sup>2</sup> *ch'iang*<sup>2</sup>, emulation.
5. *Shwai*<sup>4</sup> *chie*<sup>1</sup> &c., nearly all were trying to insure their own winning of prizes.
6. *Hsin*<sup>1</sup> *feng*<sup>4</sup>, emoluments, salary.
7. *T'ang*<sup>2</sup> *sat*<sup>1</sup> &c., to perform work in a makeshift manner.
8. *Feng*<sup>2</sup> *ying*<sup>2</sup> *shang*<sup>4</sup> *sī*<sup>1</sup>, to act the sycophant to their superior officers.
9. *Fa*<sup>3</sup>-*lang*<sup>2</sup>, cloisonné; name probably an early transliteration of France, from whence the art came through the Jesuit fathers.
10. *K'ē*<sup>2</sup> *ji*<sup>4</sup>, the day after.
11. *Tung*<sup>3</sup>, here used as classifier, one (connected) piece.
12. *Hē*<sup>2</sup> *p'ai*<sup>1</sup>, in perfect time (beat).
13. *Ch'eng*<sup>2</sup> *shu*<sup>3</sup>, it certainly was.
14. 技 *Chi*<sup>3</sup>, dextrous; *miao*<sup>4</sup> *chi*<sup>4</sup>, wonderful skill or technique.



THEATRE. 按戲雖小道，感人最深，所以歐美列邦都拿唱戲當正經事做，因為改良風俗，勸善懲惡，比著述演說都強。近來咱們中國也都明白這箇道理了，就如濟南吧，有些年輕志士們，也排了一處新戲，惟獨是些門外漢，唱白過場，皆不按規矩，所排之戲，除了惡罵前清外，餘無他長，並且弄得古古怪怪，毫無意思，簡直是三箇字的批評，瞎胡鬧。連日本埠大戲園，加演新戲，一切關目，皆於世道人心大有益處，且諸藝員都是出名脚色，加意排演。

RECEPTION OF WELCOME. 梁卓如先生，此次歸國，到京後，各界開會歡迎，日凡數起。梁君特定於三十一號，在湖廣會館，開一大茶話會，延請各政客新聞記者以及各團體，以答歡迎之雅意。

## NOTES.

1. 懲 *Ch'êng3*, to reprove, to correct.
2. *Chu4 shu4*, the make-book method, including both books and newspapers.
3. *Mên2-wai4-han4*, amateurs.
4. *Ch'ang4-pai2 kwoá4-ch'ang2*, talking simple and crossing the stage, i.e. speech and action.
5. *San1 k'ê4 tsî4 &c.*, one could characterize it in three words.
6. *Kwan1-mu4*, kinds.
7. *I4 yüen2*, artists, here actors.
8. *Ch'ue2-sê4*, artists, actors, professionals.
9. *Liang2 choá1 ju2*, banished reformer now returned from Japan.
10. *Jî4 fan2 shu4 ch'î3*, several times a day.

## LESSON XXVIII.

## EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION. Part III.

## POSTS AND COMMUNICATIONS; STEAM AND ELECTRIC APPLIANCES.

## VOCABULARY.

郵件 *Yiu2 chien4*. THE MAILS; mail matter, (See also les. VI).

萬國郵會 *Wan4 kwoá2 yiu2 hwei4*. Postal Union.

郵差 *Yiu2 ch'ai1*. Postman.

信箱 *Hsin4 hsiang1*. Letter-box.

信筒 *Hsin4 t'ung3*. Pillar box.

信櫃 *Hsin4 kwei4*. Box office.

分局 *Fên1 chü2*. Branch office.

通信所 *T'ung1 hsin4 soá3*. Address of letter.

姓名住址 *Hsing4 ming2 chu4 chî3*. Address (name and residence).

加印 *Chia1 yin4*. To surcharge.

紀念郵票 *Chi4 mien4 yiu2 p'iao4*. Commemorative stamps.

鄉村投遞 *Hsiang1 ts'un1 t'ou2 ti4*. Rural delivery.

電報 *Tien4 pao4*. TELEGRAM.

電碼 *Tien4 ma3*. Telegraphic code.

密電 *Mi4 tien4*. Secret telegram.

無線電報 *Wu2 hsien4 tien4 pao4*. Wireless telegraphy.

電纜 *Tien4 lan3*. Submarine telegraphic cable.

火車站 *Hwoá3 ch'ê1 chan4*. RAILWAY station.

火車頭 *Hwoá3 ch'ê1 t'ou2*. Locomotive engine.

客車 *K'ê4 ch'ê1*. Passenger train.

貨車 *Hwoá4 ch'ê1*. Freight train.

專車 *Chwan1 ch'ê1*. Special car.

定備車 *Ting4 pei4 ch'ê1*. Chartered or reserved car.

花車 *Hwa1 ch'ê1*. Palace car.

鐵路軌道 *T'ie3 lu4 kwei3 tao4*. Railroad track.

手搖車 *Shou3 yao2 ch'ê1*. Hand car.

車票 *Ch'ê1 p'iao4*. Railroad ticket.

半價券 *Pan4 chia4 chüen4*. Half-fare ticket.

免票 *Mien3 p'iao4*. Pass.

月臺票 *Yüé4 t'ai2 p'iao4*. } Platform ticket.

小票 *Hsiao3 p'iao4*. }

火車價 *Hwoá3 ch'ê1 chia4*. } Fare (R. R.

車費 *Ch'ê1 fei4*. } journey).

搭客 *Ta1 k'ê4*. Passengers.

航業 *Hang2 yic4*. NAVIGATION.

輪船 *Lun<sup>2</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*. Steamer, steam-boat.  
 小火輪 *Hsiao<sup>3</sup> hwo<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>2</sup>*. Steam-launch.  
 船票 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup>*. Steamer ticket.  
 救命具 *Chiu<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Life saving apparatus.  
 飛艇 *Fei<sup>1</sup> t'ing<sup>3</sup>*. } Aeroplane, flying  
 飛行機 *Fei<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>1</sup>*. } machine, air-ship.  
 水陸飛艇 *Shwei<sup>3</sup> lu<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>1</sup> t'ing<sup>3</sup>*. Hydro-aeroplane.  
 電車 *Tien<sup>4</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Trolley, electric tram.  
 單軌鐵路 *Tan<sup>1</sup> kwei<sup>3</sup> t'ie<sup>3</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Monorail.  
 地道 *Ti<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. Subway.  
 汽車 *Ch'i<sup>4</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Automobile, motor car.  
 自行車 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. } Bicycle.  
 腳踏車 *Chiao<sup>3</sup> (or chioa<sup>2</sup>) t'a<sup>4</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. }

單軌汽車 *Tan<sup>1</sup> kwei<sup>3</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Motor cycle.  
 人力車 *Jên<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Jinriksha.  
 皮輪子 *P'i<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. } Rubber  
 象皮輪圈 *Hsiang<sup>4</sup> p'i<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>1</sup>*. } tire.  
 執照 *Chi<sup>2</sup> chao<sup>4</sup>*. A passport, a permit, a license (for carriage).  
 四輪馬車 *Si<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>2</sup> ma<sup>3</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. } Foreign  
 馬車 *Ma<sup>3</sup> ch'ê<sup>1</sup>*. } carriage.  
 電燈 *Tien<sup>4</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. Electric light.  
 電弧燈 *Tien<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. Arc light.  
 電榮燈 *Tien<sup>4</sup> jung<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>1</sup>*. Incandescent light.  
 發電機 *Fa<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>1</sup>*. Dynamo.  
 電話 *Tien<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. Telephone.  
 電鈴 *Tien<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Electric bell.  
 電扇 *Tien<sup>4</sup> shan<sup>4</sup>*. Electric fan.

字、以作示表。

所存未曾加印之郵票，即按直行加印中華民國四

票、當即收回數星期後，經南北兩京政府兩面商明，

售、而各省旋即有反對之意見，(33)發生，於是此項郵

數種郵票之上，其郵票於十一月，曾在福州，試行銷

加印文字，表明中立之意，即以臨時中立四字，橫印

偏倚爲宗旨，祇期於公衆之利益相宜，故定將郵票，

郵票面上，如何表示。前郵傳部，對於此事，一以無所

當南北猶未重行聯合之時，實有一緊要問題，即係

PROVINCIAL NEUTRALITY SURCHARGED STAMPS.

JURISDICTION OF BOARD OF POSTS AND COMMUNICATIONS.

交通部掌路、郵電、航、四政各機關事務。

STAMPS ISSUED ONLY BY CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

郵票由中央政府頒發，各省不得另行印用，以歸劃

一。(30)

A DIFFICULT POST. 九月初一日侵晨，長沙省城，爲新

黨光復，城門緊閉者數日，倘非先行搜檢，無一人可

准出入，該處分局郵務總辦，經軍營統帶官，特發執

照，准其出入，惟出入時，則須跨越城牆，由兵士於城

上，垂梯而下。事前一，有軍官率兵約五十名，將郵

局佔據，搜索郵件。

## NOTES.

1. 頒 *Pan<sup>1</sup>*, to issue, to proclaim.2. *Ch'in<sup>1</sup> ch'ên<sup>2</sup>*, at break of dawn.3. *Fên<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*, Subdistrict Post-master.4. *Tung<sup>3</sup>-tai<sup>4</sup>-kwan<sup>1</sup>*, Commander.5. *Piao<sup>3</sup>-shü<sup>4</sup>*, superscription.6. *I<sup>1</sup> i<sup>3</sup>...wei<sup>2</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup>-chü<sup>3</sup>* only aiming at.7. *Ch'ü<sup>2</sup>*, here a verb, hoping that.8. *Chung<sup>3</sup>*, here denominations.9. 售 *Shou<sup>4</sup>*, to sell; *hsiao<sup>1</sup>-shou<sup>4</sup>*, to place on sale.10. *Chü<sup>2</sup> hang<sup>2</sup>*, vertically.

THE RAILROAD.—NECESSITY OF UNIFORM LAWS.

鐵道運輸，必有統一辦法，方免貽<sup>1</sup>

誤。現由陸軍部印就滬甯<sup>2</sup>、津浦<sup>3</sup>、甯省各路定車券，及滬甯、津浦、滬杭<sup>4</sup>各路軍人乘車半價券、軍用品<sup>(42)</sup>運輸半價券，並分擬使用規則，頒給各處，以歸統一。

京函云，聞中山<sup>6</sup>言第一任大總統，仍當屬之項城<sup>7</sup>，某自願從事<sup>9</sup>於鐵路事。某預算<sup>(40)</sup>十年內，可成鐵路二十萬里，至此項建築<sup>(38)</sup>費，某願親赴歐洲，與大資本商借六十萬萬，以四十年為限，將原本歸還，四十年後，即純為中國所有云云。

RAILWAY NOTICE.

膠濟鐵路每於禮拜二、禮拜六日，由濟西站所開第二蹕車，到青島時<sup>11</sup>，搭客可直接登郵輪赴上海。凡搭客欲直接登輪船者，可在青島大碼頭車站下車。

EQUAL RIGHTS AT RAILWAY STATION.

人力車、上車捐<sup>12</sup>、四輪馬車不上捐、商貨運費

隨便重，官場人坐花車、坐頭等車，大興免票。現在某鐵路又出一種新政策，凡是到火車站迎送朋友的，以及各棧房的夥計，皆須買小票（這却使得）官場人、外國人、不在此例（這怎麼講）哈哈，民國呀，國民呀，以上的種種不平，我們還敢鳴冤嗎？請問這平等幸福，擴張民權，怎麼講啊。咳，好體面平等，好體面幸福。

AEROPLANE.

德國有名飛行家某君，擬在本埠演試飛行機。此君曾聘本國有名

教師二名，教彼飛行事業，彼亦用心研究，後此君得有優等飛行畢業文憑。曾在柏林巴黎各大埠飛演，定購<sup>15</sup>德國飛行機，及白鵠形飛行機。今來青島，擬以白鵠形之機飛演。該機為最新，及有六十四匹馬力，每點鐘能飛行二百華里，又能容二人坐位，即此君及一搭客也。已擇定會前跑馬廠地方，定於某日開演，諸君欲開眼界者，幸勿失此機會也。

# NOTES.

1. 貽<sup>1</sup>, cause, entail.
2. *Yin<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*, already printed.
3. *Hu<sup>4</sup> ning<sup>2</sup>*, the Shanghai-Nanking R. R.
4. 浦<sup>1</sup> *P'u<sup>3</sup>*, a bank, here for *P'u<sup>3</sup>-k'ou<sup>3</sup>*, town on Grand Canal. *Ching<sup>1</sup> P'u<sup>3</sup>*, the Tientsin-P'u-kou R. R.
5. *Hu<sup>4</sup> Hang<sup>2</sup>*, the Shanghai-Hangchow or Chekiang R. R.
6. *Chung<sup>1</sup> Shan<sup>1</sup>*, title of Dr. Sen. The use of title instead whole name has a flavour of respect, akin to using name rather than surname in English baronetcy. It also seems to indicate that he belongs to the nation, as Americans speak of Teddy, or Englishmen of Bobs, but without the familiarity implied in a nickname.
7. *Hsiang<sup>4</sup> Ch'eng<sup>2</sup>*, Title of Yuan Shih K'ai.
8. *Mou<sup>3</sup>, I*, Dr. Sen speaking of himself.
9. *Ts'ung<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*, devote oneself.
10. *Chiao<sup>1</sup>-Chi<sup>4</sup>*, the Shantung Railway between Chiao-chow (or Kiantchow) and Tsinan.
11. *Ch'ing<sup>1</sup>-tao<sup>3</sup>*, Tsingtau city.
12. *Chüen<sup>1</sup>*, tax, money paid for license.
13. *Ming<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>1</sup>*, call for justice.
14. *Po<sup>4</sup>-lin<sup>2</sup>, Pa<sup>1</sup>-li<sup>2</sup>*, Berlin and Paris.
15. 購<sup>1</sup> *Kou<sup>4</sup>*, to buy.



## LESSON XXIX.

## EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION. PART III.

## HOUSE AND APPOINTMENTS, FOOD, CLOTHING &amp;C.

旅館 *Lü3 kwan3*. } Hotel, boarding house.  
 飯店 *Fan4 tien4*. }  
 機器梯 *Chi1 ch'ia4 t'i2*. Elevator, lift.  
 風輪 *Fêng1 lun2*. Windmill.  
 鐵管 *T'ie3 kwan3*. Iron pipes as for water or gas.  
 自來水 *Tsi4 lai2 shwei3*. Piped water.  
 自來火 *Tsi4 lai2 hwoä3*. } Illuminating gas.  
 煤氣 *Mei2 ch'ia4*. }  
 煤氣燈 *Mei2 ch'ia4 têng1*. Gas burners or jets.  
 路燈 *Lu4 têng1*. Street lamp.  
 火酒燈 *Hwoä3 chiu3 têng1*. Spirit lamp.  
 火酒 *Hwoä3 chiu3*. Denaturized alcohol.  
 手提燈 *Shou3 t'i2 têng1*. Lantern.  
 地窖子 *Ti4 yin4 tsi3*. Cellar.  
 熱氣爐 *Jê4 ch'ia4 lu2*. } Hot air furnace.  
 地爐 *Ti4 lu2*. }  
 枯煤 *K'u1 mei2*. Coke.  
 噴水管 *P'ên1 shwei3 kwan3*. Garden hose.  
 水龍 *Shwei3 lung2*. The same; a pump.  
 肥田料 *Fei2 t'ien2 liau4*. Fertilizers.  
 草席 *Ts'ao3 hsi2*. } Straw matting.  
 地席 *Ti4 hsi2*. }  
 百葉窗 *Poä2 yie4 ch'wang1*. Window blinds, venetians.  
 鐵紗窗 *T'ie3 sha1 ch'wang1*. Window screens of wire gauze.  
 蒼蠅紙 *Ts'ang1 ying2 chü3*. Fly paper.  
 布風扇 *Pu4 fêng1 shan4*. } Punkah.  
 拉扇 *La4 shan4*. }  
 寒暑表 *Han2 shu3 piao3*. Thermometer.  
 鐵夾櫃 *T'ie3 chia2 kwei4*. Safe.  
 鬧鐘 *Nao4 chung1*. Alarm clock.  
 自鳴鐘 *Tsi4 ming2 chung1*. Striking clock.  
 皮夾子 *P'i2 chia2 tsi3*. Small hand bag.  
 皮包 *P'i2 pao1*. Valise, suitcase, travelling bag.  
 墨水 *Moä4 or mei4 shwei3*. Foreign ink.  
 鋼筆 *Kang1 pi3*. } Steel pen.  
 鋼筆頭 *Kang1 pi3 t'ou2*. }  
 自來墨水筆 *Tsi4 lai2 moä4 shwei3 pi3*. Fountain pen.  
 活字機 *Hwoä2 tsi4 chi1*. } Type-writer,  
 打字機器 *Ta3 tsi4 chi1 ch'ia4*. } (the machine).  
 活字記者 *Hwoä2 tsi4 chi4 choä3*. } Type-writer,  
 打字者 *Ta3 tsi4 choä3*. } (the person).  
 速記入 *Su4 chi4 jên2*. } Stenographer.  
 速記錄 *Su4 chi4 lu4*. }  
 速記法 *Su4 chi4 fa3*. Short-hand.

月份牌 *Yüe4 fên4 p'ai2*. Date-block.  
 棕色 *Tsung1 sê4*. Brown.  
 海絨 *Hai3 jung2*. Sponge.  
 罐頭食品 *Kwan4 t'ou2 shi2 p'in3*. Canned goods.  
 餅乾 *Ping3 kan1*. Biscuit, crackers.  
 奶油 *Nai3 yiu2*. } Butter.  
 黃油 *Hwang2 yiu2*. }  
 奶餅 *Nai3 ping3*. Cheese.  
 冰吉零 *Ping1 chi2 ling2*. Ice cream, (last two syllables probably attempted transliteration.)  
 龍鬚菜 *Lung2 hsü1 ts'ai4*. Asparagus.  
 波羅菓 *Poä1 loä2 kwoä3*. Pine-apple.  
 覆盆子 *Fu4 p'ên2 tsi3*. } Raspberry, (the  
 刺楊梅 *T'si4 yang2 mei2*. } first lit. an inverted bowl, from the shape of the berry).  
 草菓 *Ts'ao3 kwoä3*. } Strawberry, (first  
 地楊梅 *Ti4 yang2 mei2*. } name translation, straw-berry; second name a curious demanding of return for borrowed name, the 楊梅 being the tree-strawberry common in Shanghai).  
 咖啡 *K'a-fei*. Coffee.  
 Note. Probably there is a place in China where these characters are pronounced thus.  
 掘掘 *K'ou1 k'ou1*. } Cocoa.  
 寇寇 *K'ou4 k'ou4*. }  
 初高辣 *Ch'u1 kao1 la4*. Chocolate.  
 汽水 *Ch'ia4 shwei3*. } Aerated water,  
 嘴嚙水 *Hê2 lan2 shwei3*. } soda-water.  
 啤酒 *Pi1 chiu3*. Beer.  
 捲烟 *Chüen3 yien1*. Cigar.  
 紙烟 *Chi3 yien1*. } Cigarette.  
 香烟 *Hsiang1 yien1*. }  
 洋裝 *Yang2 chwang1*. } FOREIGN CLOTHES.  
 西裝 *Hsi1 chwang1*. }  
 洋服 *Yang2 fu2*. }  
 制服 *Chi4 fu2*. Prescribed dress., uniform.  
 大禮服 *Ta4 li3 fu2*. Formal or full dress suit.  
 常禮服 *Ch'ang2 li3 fu2*. Informal dress suit.  
 便服 *Pien4 fu2*. Business suit, ordinary dress.  
 大禮帽 *Ta4 li3 mao4*. Stove-pipe or top hat.  
 常禮帽 *Ch'ang2 li3 mao4*. Derby or bowler hat.  
 西式便帽 *Hsi1 shi4 pien4 mao4*. Foreign cap.  
 吊帶 *Tiao4 tai4*. Suspenders.  
 脖帶兒 *Poä2 tai4 er2*. Neck-tie.  
 夾鼻眼鏡 *Chia2 pi2 yien3 ching4*. Eye-glasses.

表遠鏡 *Piao<sup>3</sup> yüen<sup>3</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>*. Opera glasses.  
 剪髮機 *Chien<sup>3</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> ch'ì<sup>1</sup>*. } Safety razor.  
 軋髮剪 *Ya<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 鞋油 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Shoe-blackening.

關針 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. Pin.  
 別針 *Pie<sup>2</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. Pin, breast-pin, brooch.  
 扣針 *K'ou<sup>4</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. } Safety-pin,  
 保安針 *Pao<sup>3</sup> an<sup>1</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. }

CLOTHING.—REPLY OF PRES. SÊN TO SOCIETY  
 FOR PROMOTION OF DOMESTIC GOODS.

節錄孫大總統覆中華國貨維持會文  
 禮服在所必更，常服聽民自便，此爲一定  
 辦法，可無疑慮。但人民屈服於專制淫威  
 之下，疾首痛心，故乘此時機，欲盡去其  
 舊染之污習，去弊之後，亟於易服，又急切  
 不能得一適當之服式以需應之，於是爭  
 購呢絨，競從西制，致使外貨暢銷，內貨阻  
 滯。惟是政府新立，庶政待興，益以戎馬倥  
 傯，日夕皇皇，力實未能兼顧及此。而禮服  
 又實與國體攸關，未便輕率從事，且即以  
 現時西式裝服言之，鄙意以爲尙有未盡  
 合者，貴會研求有素，諒有心得，究應如何  
 創作，抑或博採西制，加以改良，即由貴會  
 切實推求，擬定圖式，詳加說明，以備採擇。  
 此等衣式，其要點(36)，在適於衛生，便於動  
 作，宜於經濟，狀於觀瞻，同時又須絲業衣  
 業各界，力加改良，庶衣料仍不出國內產  
 品，實有厚望焉。

## NOTES.

Introductory note. At first one was inclined to criticize the apparently absurd importance assumed by the question of dress, at the time of shaking off despotism and founding the new Republic. One could not help comparing it with the keen absorption of mind on the matter of clothes, at the supreme moment of changing this world for the world to come. It is true that every phase of life was investigated with the question of how it should be changed.

But with reference to this sartorial problem, it was not a question of change simply for the sake of change. It was but natural that the Chinese should wish to do away with the queue, imposed on them against their will as a sign of submission to the Manchu. Then arose endless questions about what was fitting, and the newspapers were filled with editorials about dress. The Chinese garments would not accord with the hair cut in foreign style. On the other hand, the foreign garments would look ridiculous in making the *k'ou t'ou*. So customs as well as garments must be changed. It was an easy thing to decide against the *k'ou t'ou*, as that also savored of tyranny. But the foreign dress presented many a difficulty, which had to be discussed pro and con in editorials, and which met with very decided opposition from the silk merchants, who saw their livelihood threatened.

Note 1. *Chie<sup>2</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Extracts from.

2. *Tsai<sup>4</sup> soä<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>*, must be.

3. *I<sup>2</sup> lü<sup>4</sup>*, misgivings.

4. *Fu<sup>2</sup>* here neither clothes or to wear, but 服從, subject to.

5. *Yin<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>1</sup>*, excessive severity.

6. *Chie<sup>2</sup>* immediately; *yü<sup>2</sup>* coalesces with it.

7. *Chie<sup>2</sup> ch'ic<sup>4</sup>*, on the spur of the moment.

8. *13 hsü<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>1</sup> ch'ü<sup>1</sup>*, to meet the need.

9. *Chêng<sup>1</sup> . . . ching<sup>4</sup>*, vie with each other.

10. *Ni<sup>2</sup> jung<sup>2</sup>*, broad-cloth &c.

11. *Hsi<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*, foreign fashions.

12. *Ch'ang<sup>4</sup> hsiao<sup>1</sup>*, extend the sale.

13. *Shu<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>4</sup> hsiung<sup>1</sup>*, numerous affairs of state await settlement.

14. *14 i<sup>3</sup>*, in addition.

15. *戎 Jung<sup>2</sup>*, military; *管 k'ung<sup>4</sup>*, pressed; *悠 tsung<sup>4</sup>*, unceasing marches of troops, (Williams).

16. *Hwang<sup>2</sup>-hwang<sup>2</sup>*, confusion of mind, like Book of Rites, 一皇皇焉如有望而弗至.

17. *攸 Yiu<sup>2</sup>*, like 所 in meaning; that which.

18. *Wei<sup>4</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>* &c., it is inconvenient to attend to unimportant details.

19. *Pi<sup>4</sup>*, Pres. Sen referring to himself.

20. That is, western clothing is not altogether suitable.

21. *Yiu<sup>3</sup> su<sup>4</sup>*, quite a while.

22. *Liang<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>3</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> t'ê<sup>2</sup>*, and have probably already found some plan.

23. 抑 *I<sup>4</sup>* or; *i<sup>4</sup> huoä<sup>4</sup>*, or else.

24. 採 *Ts'ai<sup>3</sup>*, to choose; *poä<sup>2</sup> ts'ai<sup>3</sup>*, to select from a large number.

25. *T'wei<sup>1</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*, to investigate.

26. *T'u<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*, pattern, fashion plate.

27. 瞻 *'han<sup>3</sup>*, to look at; *kwan<sup>1</sup>-chan<sup>3</sup>*, tasteful.

28. *Shu<sup>4</sup>* here means thus, most probably.

## REGULATIONS REGARDING DRESS.

## 臨時參議院議決之服制

男子禮服，分爲大禮服常禮服二種。○大禮服式，如第一圖<sup>1</sup>，料用本國絲織品，色用黑。○常禮服分二種，一甲種式，如第二圖<sup>2</sup>，料用本國絲織品，或棉織品，或麻織品，色用黑。二乙種袍褂式，如第三圖<sup>3</sup>。○凡遇喪禮應服禮服時，於左腕圍以黑紗。○男子禮帽分爲大禮帽常禮帽二種<sup>4</sup>。

## REGULATIONS REGARDING DRESS OF OFFICERS.

軍官常服，用茶青色<sup>5</sup>，對襟<sup>6</sup>七釦，釦平圓式，徑二生的上下，各做明口袋<sup>8</sup>二個。軍官帽牆中央，綴寬一生的五之平金辮一道。

## EXTRACTS FROM REGULATIONS REGARDING DRESS FOR GIRLS' SCHOOLS.

## 女學生自中學校以

上著裙<sup>11</sup>，裙用黑色。○女學校可特製襟章<sup>(40)</sup>，頒給學生，佩於襟前，以爲徽識<sup>(40)</sup>。○制服質料，以本國製造品之堅固樸素者爲主。

## GENERAL LI'S ENCOUNTER WITH AN AMAZON.

女穿男服受申斥<sup>12</sup> ○中國女子某會長，

是個木蘭女士<sup>13</sup>，前幾天從上海到了湖北，去見黎副總統。該女士禿着個頭，眼上帶着個金絲鏡<sup>14</sup>，身穿西洋的男人裝，自己覺着文明極了，誰知黎公很說不是，勉強着叫<sup>15</sup>他坐下，就正顏厲色的，勸誡了他一番，說到一個年輕輕的女孩子，改穿西裝，又打扮成男人的裝飾，整日家在外邊，胡跑亂走，據我看來，很有點不雅，你自覺着怎麼樣。該女士答道，我們固然是個軟弱的身體，可是在南京開仗的時節，也就這個樣呢，那裏有不好處來。正在雄辯滔滔<sup>16</sup>，說的留不住嘴，恰好參議廳裏，因爲公事，大開會議，黎公就起身走了。後經金副官領去見着黎女公子<sup>17</sup>，盤桓<sup>18</sup>了一天才走了。

## NOTES.

1. The newspapers of the time published a fashion plate; in the first line, foreign trousers, and choice between "swallow tail," and a modification of frock coat.
2. In second line, choice of coats is between tuxedo and cut-away frock.
3. Third plate shows Chinese riding jacket and long gown.
4. For formal dress, stove-pipe hat; for informal, derby hat.
5. *Ch'ü-ch'ing*<sup>1-sé</sup>. Khaki; name of color not new in China as in the west.
6. *Twei*<sup>1</sup> *chin*<sup>1</sup>, single-breasted, at the breast.
7. *Ching*<sup>4</sup> *ér*<sup>4</sup> *shêng*<sup>1-ti</sup>, two centimetres in diameter.
8. *Ming*<sup>2</sup> *k'ou*<sup>3-tai</sup>, outside pockets.
9. Have we as good a name in English?
10. *Chuei*<sup>4</sup> here means to baste.
11. *Chu*<sup>4</sup> here means to wear.

12. 斥 *Ch'ü*<sup>4</sup>, to scold; *shên*<sup>1</sup> *ch'ü*<sup>4</sup>, a rebuff.
13. *Mu-lan*<sup>2</sup>. The paper from which this was taken gives surname as well as name. The original *Mu-lan* was 花木蘭 the Chinese Joan of Arc, who in disguise took the place of her aged father, and led his army to victory.
14. *Chin*<sup>1</sup> *sü*<sup>1</sup> *ching*<sup>4</sup>, gold howed spectacles.
15. 厲 *Li*<sup>4</sup>, stern.
16. *Hsiung*<sup>2</sup> *pien*<sup>4</sup> *t'ao*<sup>1</sup> *t'ao*<sup>1</sup>, the heated argument proceeded without interruption.
17. This clause illustrates a difficulty often met in Chinese, where it is not essential that every sentence should have a subject. As one reads down, one sees that it was the Amazon and not Li, who was escorted by Deputy Chin to see Miss Li, (female son of distinguished man;—term coming into use).
18. 桓 *Hwan*<sup>2</sup>, name of tree, a post; *p'an*<sup>2</sup> *hwan*<sup>2</sup>, to stay a long time (chase one around the stump?).



DRESS OF NEW PARLIAMENT.

是日到會議員人

數、兩院合計六百七十七人。服式頗不一致、  
 (30) 有服世界通行大禮服者、有身穿大禮服  
 而頭戴便帽者、有頭戴禮帽而身著粗呢外  
 套者、有著中國常服頭戴瓜皮帽者、種種狀  
 態、殊形亂雜。

AN AGE OF SMOKE.

現在紙烟、到處風行、不論

什麼人、每天都要吃幾捲兒、有錢的吸玻璃  
 桶的呂宋<sup>3</sup>、皇后牌的呂宋、駱駝牌的埃及烟、  
 以及種種貴重紙烟。中等人每日吸食的是  
 雲龍、孔雀、品海、刀牌、人頂球、等等香烟。致於  
 沒有錢的我那苦同胞、不論他作什麼苦營  
 業、身上雖然穿的破爛、肚子裏有時也吃不  
 飽、每天雞牌兒烟、稱人烟、也要吸個兩三包  
 兒。總之無論何等社會、無不吸紙烟、中國現  
 在真是紙烟的世界了、近二十餘年中國吸  
 紙烟的錢、又不知被烟商弄了幾萬萬去了。  
 MISCELLANEOUS. 小子赶忙退入旁聽席、屏  
 氣似不息者二十四分鐘、由皮夾內取出  
 一枝鉛筆、打開日記簿、速記所議何事。

## NOTES.

1. *Wai<sup>4</sup> t'ao<sup>4</sup> cho<sup>3</sup>*, overcoat.
2. *Kwa<sup>1</sup> p'i<sup>2</sup> mao<sup>4</sup>*, water-melon rind hat, the little collapsible Chinese skull-cap just come into fashion.
3. *Lū<sup>3</sup> sung<sup>4</sup>*, Spain, from Luzon Islands. The following names of brands may afford an interesting puzzle.
4. *Yien<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup>*. Tobacco merchants.

## LESSON XXX.

## UNITY AND REGULARITY, AND THEIR OPPOSITES.

同一 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. Unity, identity, one and the same.

惟一 *Wei<sup>2</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. Unity, single, the only, unique.

單位 *Tan<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. A unit.

單純分子 *Tan<sup>1</sup> ch'un<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>4</sup> tsī<sup>3</sup>*. A unit, an integer.

單純 *Tan<sup>1</sup> ch'un<sup>1</sup>*. The same; unmixed, unadulterated.

單簡 *Tan<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>3</sup>*. Simple, homogeneous, unadulterated, unmixed.

一致 *I<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. } Uniformity, uniform, of one

一律 *I<sup>1</sup> lū<sup>4</sup>*. } kind.

劃一 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. Uniformity; entirety, unity; to unify.

統一 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. To unify, union; united as to substance or composition.

共和 *Kung<sup>4</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. United as to purpose or government.

聯合 *Lien<sup>2</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. } To unite any two parts, to

組合 *Tsu<sup>3</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. } consolidate; unitedly.

統合 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. To unite all the parts, to integrate, to put together (as several numbers).

併合 *Ping<sup>4</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. } To unite, to amalgamate,

合併 *Hē<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>*. } unitedly.

歸併 *Kwei<sup>1</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>*. To reunite.

協同 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup>*. United action, unison.

協助 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>*.

同力合作 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> hē<sup>2</sup> tso<sup>4</sup>*. } Cooperation.

同志 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. United in aim.

團結力 *T'wan<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. United strength, unity, unitedly.

團結 *T'wan<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. Affiliation; an alliance.

聯絡 *Lien<sup>2</sup> lo<sup>4</sup>*. To affiliate.

同盟 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> mêng<sup>2</sup>*. Allies, an alliance; to make an alliance.

團體 *T'wan<sup>2</sup> t'i<sup>3</sup>*. An organized body, an organization.  
 全體 *Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> t'i<sup>3</sup>*. An integer, the whole, the entire body.  
 分裂 *Fên<sup>1</sup> liê<sup>4</sup>*. Divided.  
 分子 *Fên<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. Fractional part, small portion; a section.  
 一部分 *I<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. An integral part, a considerable part.  
 有一部分 *Yiu<sup>3</sup> i<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. Partially.  
 循序 *Hsün<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. Normal.  
 秩序 *Chi<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. Order, orderly arrangement, order of exercises.  
 秩序不紊 *Chi<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>2</sup> wên<sup>4</sup>*. In perfect order; systematic.

正式 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Normal, regular as opposed to irregular, regular in point of completeness; final or regular as opposed to provisional.  
 臨時 *Lin<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>2</sup>*. Provisional, temporary, out of ordinary time, special.  
 非正式 *Fei<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Informal.  
 通常 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Regular in point of continuance, uninterrupted, customary.  
 節制 *Chie<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Under control or authority.  
 公共 *Kung<sup>1</sup> kung<sup>4</sup>*. General; the public.  
 複雜 *Fu<sup>4</sup> tsa<sup>2</sup>*. Miscellaneous, heterogeneous, various, complicated, (reverse of 單純).

THE STATE AN ASSOCIATION OF INDIVIDUAL POLITICAL BODIES.  
 國家就是民族所組合的個政治團體。我們中華民國就是五大民族組合起來的。譬如作買賣，國家是個鋪子，民族是個東家，但是鋪子總得有掌櫃的夥計等人，國家也得有執行統治權的人，例如大總統以及各種官員，合而言之，叫做政府。

THE STATE AN AGGREGATION OF ITS SUBJECTS. 國民為國家之份子，國家為國民所結合。

IN UNION THERE IS STRENGTH. 兩團分立，勢力必弱，兩團合併，勢力必大。

UNION OF NORTH AND SOUTH AFTER REVOLUTION.—EXTRACT FROM  
 EDICT OF ABDICATION. (Peking, Feb. 12, 1912).

清帝宣布退位詔

予外觀大勢，內審輿情，特率皇帝將統治權公諸全國，定為共和立憲國體。袁世凱前經資政院選舉為總理大臣，當茲新舊代謝之際，宜有南北統一之方，即由袁世凱以全權組織臨時共和政府，與民軍協商統一辦法，總期合滿漢蒙回藏五族完全領土，為一大中華民國。

REGULAR GOVERNMENT.—RECOGNITION.

近日美新總統，以本月八日為我國正式國會開幕之期，即正式政府成立之先導，擬即於此時機，承認民國，蓋其原動(33)力蓄之已久也。

# NOTES.

- Kung<sup>1</sup>*, has here a verbal significance added, and *chu<sup>1</sup>* is a preposition; *kung<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>1</sup>*, to give in common to.
- Ching<sup>1</sup>* is here a preposition, by.
- 茲 *Tsī<sup>1</sup>*, this.

- Tai<sup>4</sup> hsiê<sup>4</sup>*, interchange; *hsin<sup>1</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>4</sup> hsiê<sup>4</sup>*, transitional.
- Ch'i<sup>1</sup>*, hope.
- 蓄 *Hsü<sup>4</sup>*, to store up, to cherish.

PRES. YUAN'S TELEGRAM TO PRES. SEN REGARDING UNION BETWEEN NORTH AND SOUTH.

臨時大總統袁協商組織統一辦法電。

帝政之終局，即民國之始基，從此努力進行，務令達到圓滿<sup>(31)</sup>地位，永不使君主政體再行於中國。現在統一組織，至重且繁，世凱極願南行，共謀進行之法，祇因北方秩序不易維持，而東北人心未能一致，諸君必能諒此苦衷，至如何協商組織統一辦法，尙希迅<sup>3</sup>即見教。

GROUNDS OF AFFILIATION BETWEEN NATIONS.

中日邦交之將來。

世界大勢變遷<sup>4</sup>，白種迫壓愈深，黃種團結自固，中日兩國之團結力，或與白種侵畧之度爲正比例<sup>5</sup>。然如法意兩國同文同種，而不必爲協商同盟，又如日本竭力盟英，我國主張聯美，未始非<sup>6</sup>因政策所致也。中日兩國輔車相依，唇亡齒寒<sup>8</sup>，有其同種同文之誼，猶其餘事<sup>10</sup>。

OPENING OF PARLIAMENT.

慶祝國會

前日爲國會成立開幕之期，事屬吾國創典<sup>11</sup>，故各公署<sup>12</sup>、各學校、各團體，均停止辦公，升旗懸燈，以伸慶祝。

昨日國會開預備會，殊無秩序，有議員多人，未待議決一事，即相率出會。今日下午各黨議員開非正式會議，商議推選國會辦事員事宜，約星期一日可以蒞事<sup>13</sup>。

UNION OF POLITICAL PARTIES.

三黨合併

衆議院昨日開會後，共和統一民主三黨，在外交部新署開懇親會<sup>(27)</sup>，議決合併，改名進步黨，以贊助袁世凱及目下之政府爲宗旨，俟中國時局大有進步，及強有力之行政機關成立之後，再圖審機改良<sup>14</sup>。

#### NOTES.

- 祇 *Ch'ī*<sup>3</sup>, but, only.
- 衷 *Chung*<sup>1</sup>, heart, inwardness.
- 迅 *Hsūn*<sup>4</sup>, quick; *ch'ī*<sup>2</sup>, presently; *chien*<sup>4</sup> here indicates the passive; *chien*<sup>4</sup> *chiao*<sup>4</sup>, receive instructions.
- 遷 *Ch'ien*<sup>1</sup>, to change, to remove.
- 正 *W'èi*<sup>2</sup> *chéng*<sup>4</sup> *p'í* *l'í*, in direct ratio.
- 未 *W'èi*<sup>2</sup> *sh'í* *f'ei*<sup>1</sup>, not originally not, i.e. originally was.
- 輔 *Fu*<sup>3</sup>, prop or mainstay of a cart; *fu*<sup>3</sup> *ch'í*<sup>1</sup>, mutual help.
- Ch'un*<sup>2</sup> *wang*<sup>2</sup> *ch'í*<sup>3</sup> *han*<sup>2</sup>, if the lips are gone, the teeth will be cold; i.e. if outlying dependencies are gone, the state is in danger.
- Yiu*<sup>2</sup> *ch'í*<sup>2</sup> *yü*<sup>2</sup> *sh'í*<sup>4</sup>, yet are extraneous matters.
- Ch'ing*<sup>4</sup> *chu*<sup>4</sup>, to celebrate; congratulations.
- Ch'wang*<sup>3</sup> *tien*<sup>3</sup>, inaugural ceremonies.
- 署 *Shu*<sup>3</sup>, yamen.
- 蒞 *Ch'an*<sup>3</sup>, prepare, release; *ch'an*<sup>3</sup> *sh'í*<sup>4</sup>, make an end, finish the business.
- T'u*<sup>2</sup> *shén*<sup>3</sup> *ch'í*<sup>1</sup>, expect to find an opportunity.



## UNION IN MATTERS OF RELIGION. 中國教會統一之預備

基督之教會、本係統一、雖散佈各地、而基督徒之本務、即在以此統一之要旨、表示於世界、凡居中國境內而信奉主耶穌基督之真理者、咸在此範圍之內。顧所謂統一者、非僅表面上之聯絡、乃由於聖靈之感發。至於表面之組織、蓋祇代表信徒生命之合一耳。

教會種種事業、均當以佈道救人為惟一之目的。

各公會遇有優<sup>6</sup>於佈道才具者、可令脫離他業、在各重要<sup>(31)</sup>地點<sup>(32)</sup>協助傳教、而於此種特別佈道之時、尤當力求普及各界。

COOPERATION IN RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS. 教會事業之通力合作

○宜併合各會之印刷發行機關、且宜在滬上設一最大之聖教書籍發行所。

如全國書報事業、不能實行合一、則亦宜較今日更有協助之舉動、以期全國能設一中央團體、糾正以前之缺失、劃一以後之進行。當指定委員數人、使與女青年會同等之委員、協同預備查經適用之書籍。

ORDER IN THE NATIONAL COUNCIL. 參議院兩派

參議院議員現分兩派、一派以彼此相駁為能力、拍案大嚷、頗有動武之勢、一派如木雕泥塑、悶坐無言、隨班唱和而已。將宣佈表決時、議長先顧左右、若起立多數、即從起立、若起立少數、即亦不起、議員隨意往來、秩序異常紊亂、一聽鐘打十二點、一等議長宣佈閉會、即持皮包溜之乎也。表面尙且如此、內容可想。

## NOTES.

1. 咸 *Hsien<sup>2</sup>*, all.

2. *Ku<sup>4</sup>* here means but.

3. *Kui<sup>4</sup>* originally; or if at beginning of sentence, now.

4. *Tai<sup>4</sup> piao<sup>3</sup>* here a verb, to represent.

5. *Ê<sup>7</sup>3* as a final is summing up, like the *kuan hua* 就是了.

6. *Yiu<sup>3</sup> yiu<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>*, having abundant for; *pu<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*, evangelization; *ts'ai<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>* talents; i.e. gifted in preaching.

## LESSON XXXI.

## POSITIVE, NEGATIVE AND OTHER ADJECTIVES.

## VOCABULARY.

積極 *Chi<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. Positive, plenary, absolutely, complete, maximum.

消極 *Hsiao<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. Negative, wanting, absolutely nil, minimum.

幼稚 *Yiu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Young,—often used in bad sense, jejune, immature.

老大 *Lao<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>*. Ancient and honorable,—now used in bad sense, senile, decrepit, effete.

公立 *Kung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Public (this and one below applied to institutions, as schools).

私立 *Sü<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Private.

秘密 *Mi<sup>4</sup> mi<sup>4</sup>*. Secret.

開通 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup>*. Progressive.

頑固 *Wan<sup>2</sup> ku<sup>4</sup>*. Conservative.

普通 *P'u<sup>3</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup>*. Universal, generic, general, ordinary.

特別 *T'e<sup>4</sup> pie<sup>2</sup>*. Distinctive, special.  
 特色 *T'e<sup>4</sup> sê<sup>4</sup>*. Peculiar, exceptional, individual, sui generis.  
 專門 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> mên<sup>2</sup>*. Specialized, specific.  
 動搖 *Tung<sup>4</sup> yao<sup>2</sup>*. Unsteady, wavering, (said of affairs or purpose).  
 薄弱 *Poä<sup>4</sup> joä<sup>4</sup>*. Weak, unstable.  
 鞏固 *Kung<sup>3</sup> ku<sup>4</sup>*. Strong, firm, well-established.  
 強有力 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> yin<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Virile, strong.  
 健全 *Chien<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Strong, robust, stalwart.  
 穩健 *Wên<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Firm of purpose, stable.  
 鐵案 *T'ie<sup>3</sup> an<sup>4</sup>*. Absolutely certain.  
 絕對 *Chüe<sup>2</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. Absolutely, positively.  
 高尚 *Kao<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>4</sup>*. Superior, high, exalted, (said of attainments or character).  
 優美 *Yiu<sup>1</sup> mei<sup>3</sup>*. Excellent, superb.  
 美滿 *Mei<sup>3</sup> man<sup>3</sup>*. } Perfect, complete, splendid.  
 圓滿 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> man<sup>3</sup>*. } did, superb.  
 偉 *Wei<sup>3</sup>*. Huge, gigantic,—now applied to character and undertaking,—great, heroic, stupendous.  
 野心 *Yie<sup>3</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Brutal, crass.  
 腐敗 *Fu<sup>4</sup> pai<sup>4</sup>*. Corrupt, unsound,—now almost always used figuratively, depraved, effete, degenerate, “rotten;” degeneracy.

怪現狀 *Kwai<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup> chwang<sup>4</sup>*. } Abnormal,  
 怪現像 *Kwai<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. } uncouth, a bad outlook, obnoxious.  
 惡劣 *E<sup>4</sup> lie<sup>4</sup>*. Bad, abominable, egregious.  
 費手續 *Fei<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> hsü<sup>4</sup>*. Laborious, troublesome.  
 簡易 *Chien<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Easy, abridged, abbreviated.  
 利便 *Li<sup>4</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. Speedy, facile.  
 便利 *Pien<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Convenient.  
 適用 *Shi<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. Suitable.  
 充足 *Ch'ung<sup>1</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup>*. } Sufficient, complete,  
 充分 *Ch'ung<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. } enough for the purpose.  
 經驗 *Ching<sup>1</sup> yen<sup>4</sup>*. Experienced.  
 實利 *Shi<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Of practical value.  
 專門的 *Chwan<sup>1</sup> mên<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Technical.  
 合格的 *Hê<sup>2</sup> kê<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Eligible.  
 信用 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. } Trusty, worthy of con-  
 信任 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>4</sup>*. } fidence, public confidence.  
 重要 *Chung<sup>4</sup> yao<sup>4</sup>*. } Important.  
 重大 *Chung<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 前提 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> t'î<sup>2</sup>*. Of paramount importance.  
 神聖 *Shên<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup>*. Sacred.  
 神聖不可侵犯 *Shên<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>3</sup> ch'in<sup>1</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>*. Sacred and inviolable.

今日中國既爲一神聖不可侵犯共和國體，則組織政黨，誠爲必要。(40)近來由多數小政黨，合併爲國民共和民主三大黨。民主黨發生較晚，黨中分子尙稱健全，然非一政黨之組織，須知政黨係何性質，對於國家社會，應有如何之作研究，(38)其中利弊之宜興宜革，必須詳細之結果。

## POLITICAL PARTIES.

而已矣。安所謂簡。

中央政府雖有選擇之權，然於被推舉之範圍內，無不予簡任之自由，於被推舉之範圍外，無另行簡任之自由。積極消極兩方面，均無活動之餘地，然則任

## JURISDICTION OF CENTRAL GOVERNMENT, MAXIMUM AND MINIMUM POWERS.

在消極的方面，抑制其惡性質，在積極的方面，發達其善性質者，此謂訓育之

## THE POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE SIDE IN PEDAGOGY.

## NOTES.

1. Wu<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>...ch'ü<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>, is given the largest liberty to &c.

2. Jan<sup>2</sup> tsé<sup>2</sup>, hence.

3. An<sup>1</sup> soä<sup>3</sup> wei<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>3</sup>, how can it be called choosing?

4. 幟 Ch'ü<sup>4</sup>, pennon; piao<sup>1</sup>... ch'ü<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>, raise a standard

THE ONE-NAME SOCIETY. 元年<sup>1</sup>十一月十四號，晚七點鐘，某君在宿遷崇實學校，

發起一名會，赴會者約數十人，由某君演說，題目多名之害，分四大端如下：(一)有礙記史，(二)有礙選舉，(三)有礙交涉，(四)有礙信用，演畢，全體贊成一名之益。

SEN'S RAILWAY SCHEME IMMEASURABLE BUT NOT IMPOSSIBLE.

余<sup>3</sup>將於此十年間，敷<sup>4</sup>設鐵路二十萬里，雖造端宏大，措<sup>5</sup>置為艱，第舉例以明之。夫大革命，亦一偉舉也，若在前二十年，或十年，時機未至，即未能達其目的，乃起義未久，而百端就緒，數月之間，推倒專制，故舉革命以譬造路，雖茲事體大，亦屬可行。

IMPERFECT CONCEPTIONS OF REPUBLICANISM.

我國不推倒專制而進躋共和也乎，

彼共和共和者，將以為口頭禪耶，抑行諸實際耶。吾人如墮五里霧中，日夕所禱祀而求者，似仍不得覩其真象。夫庸庸者流，不諳共和為何若何，不識法律為何若何，其心理<sup>(42)</sup>之薄弱，其程度之幼稚者，固無論矣，獨不解夫所謂吾國之偉人，所謂吾國開創共和之偉人。

CORRUPTION AT THE POLLS.

嗚乎<sup>15</sup>，不意<sup>16</sup>今之卑鄙齷齪者流，祇知私人權利，不顧國家利害，不恤擾亂秩序。惡因既種，惡果自生，使我神聖不可侵犯之複選<sup>(42)</sup>，而為罪惡所歸，詎不大可悲乎。

ADVICE TO NEW MISSIONARIES.

初至中國之教士，無論專任傳道，或任教員醫士

等職，首二年須專習中國語言文字，常與華人文交際，以便熟悉中國風土人情，蓋學習中國語文，固屬重要，而與華人文交際，方能諳練世故，熟察人情，更可因是而知華人之各種性質，此類知識，為日後任事利達之關鍵，故無論為教習，為醫士，及教會他項職司，與華人文交際，均不可少。

1. Yüen<sup>2</sup> nien<sup>2</sup>, first year of Republic.

2. The lecturer might have added a fifth embarrassment, —ambiguity in reading the newspapers, where a celebrated man is sometimes called by his 名, sometimes by his 字, and sometimes by his 號.

3. Yü<sup>2</sup> Dr. Sen speaking of himself.

4. 敷 Fu<sup>1</sup> to state, to arrange for.

5. 措 Ts'oa<sup>4</sup>, to arrange, to put.

6. 比<sup>14</sup> here means but; chü<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> use a comparison; i<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>1</sup>; to illustrate it.

7. Po<sup>2</sup> t'wan<sup>1</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>, all the threads were united.

8. The cho<sup>3</sup> here refers to the phrase kung<sup>1</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>, and the double question is as to whether it is an empty form of words, or is to become a reality.

9. 墮 To<sup>4</sup>, to fall, or be plunged into; wu<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> a five li thick fog; i.e. completely befogged.

10. 觀 Tu<sup>3</sup>, see, perceive.

11. 庸 Yung<sup>1</sup> common; yung<sup>1</sup> yung<sup>1</sup> cho<sup>3</sup> liu<sup>2</sup>, the ordinary run of people.

12. 諸 An<sup>1</sup>, versed in.

13. Ku<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>2</sup> hun<sup>4</sup>, that of course goes without saying (that they are not able to comprehend it).

14. Tu<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>3</sup> fu<sup>2</sup> &c. The fu<sup>2</sup> is not initial here, as at the beginning of this sentence, but serves to complete the meaning of the verb, —but one cannot understand about those who are called &c.

15. 嗚 Wu<sup>1</sup> alas, usually followed as here by hu<sup>1</sup>.

16. Pu<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>, unexpectedly, who would have thought.

17. 齷 Wo<sup>4</sup>, 齷 ch'o<sup>4</sup>, both mean vile, narrow-minded, and are usually used together. The cho<sup>3</sup> is used exactly as the kuan-hua 的 would be in the same connection.

18. Tswai<sup>4</sup> ē<sup>4</sup> so<sup>3</sup> kwei<sup>1</sup>, a cesspool of iniquity.

19. 詎 Chü<sup>4</sup>, how, what; chü<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>2</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> k'e<sup>3</sup> pei<sup>1</sup>, what a great pity.

20. 際 Chi<sup>4</sup>, a joining, a limit; chiao<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>, social intercourse.

21. Shi<sup>4</sup> ku<sup>4</sup>, worldly affairs, the amenities of life.

22. Li<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>2</sup>, successfully, without a hitch.



IMPORTANCE OF LEGAL PROFESSION. SPEECH AT OPENING MEETING OF LAWYERS' ASSOCIATION.  
 律師公會成立

會員李君演說，謂同人既知律師為國家所必要，即當知律師地位甚高，須尊重律師神聖之人格。鄙人前在英美，從事律師事業有年，頗知外國大律師之高尙，不僅以學識辯才見長，唯以名譽<sup>(32)</sup>信用為解決案情之根據。常有出庭不待辯護<sup>(42)</sup>，裁判官因平日之信仰，立將該案判結者。中國今日律師啓幕，風氣未開，凡任律師者，尤當以名譽信用為重云云。

EQUAL TONSORIAL RIGHTS. 偉哉農人之剪髮談

壽光八里莊有王氏昆仲二人，貧家子也。某日見剪髮者而問曰：你的辮子為何沒了？剪髮者曰：從前是清國，我們隨滿洲，所以有辮子。如今是中華民國，不隨滿洲了，所以我們把辮剪了。二人歸，遂互剪其辮。鄉老斥之曰：如今剪辮者，非官即吏，否則學生耳。汝二人終日不得一飽，既無洋裝，又無草帽，欲摹文明，適貽笑耳。二人曰：我不知道甚麼是文明，只覺着剪了辮涼快，又乾淨，作工尤便利，且我的身分也不低似官家，有甚麼不配剪辮嗎？噫，農人能為是言，紳士可以醒矣。

MISCELLANEOUS. 若不在更新之時<sup>(32)</sup>，洗去惡劣的習氣，不但永墮沈淪，而且失了男女平權的機會。

其內容分特別捐、普通捐兩種。

閒人免進，原是一句普通話。

這老大帝國裡頭，最腐敗的就是官場。

政府既失國民之信用，則外人亦必不信用。

夫公立者，別於官立而言，且指非一人私立之謂也。

## LESSON XXXII.

TIME, PLACE, AND A FEW ABSTRACT NOUNS.

### VOCABULARY.

時間 *Shī<sup>2</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Time in general; the times.  
 時勢 *Shī<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. } The times; present day  
 時局 *Shī<sup>2</sup> chū<sup>2</sup>*. } affairs.  
 更新之時 *Kêng<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>2</sup>*. A new era.  
 期間 *Ch'ī<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>1</sup>*. Duration.  
 前途 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*. The future, (lit. path in front).

黑暗世界 *Hei<sup>1</sup> an<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. The dark ages.  
 紀元前 *Chi<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. } Before Christ,  
 主前 *Chu<sup>3</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. } B. C.

Note. The third character in this and the following term, are necessary only when using the two terms, or to avoid ambiguity.

紀元後 *Chi<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup> hou<sup>4</sup>*. } After Christ, year  
主後 *Chu<sup>3</sup> hou<sup>4</sup>*. } of our Lord, A.D.

Note. The date number is often expressed as one calls a telephone number, simply one digit following another.

世紀 *Shi<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Century.

一週 *I<sup>1</sup> chou<sup>1</sup>*. Completed measure of time, as a century, year or week.

庚子年 *Kēng<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup> nien<sup>2</sup>*. The year 1900.

Note. This forms as much of an epoch-marking date in the Chinese Press as it does in the Chinese Church. Of course the 庚子 occurs once every sixty years; but as this method of counting time has had its day and ceased to be, the 庚子年, this year of the flight of the court, will remain to the end of time as a starting point of the new civilization, just as the hegira of the Prophet is to the Mohammedan.

號 *Hao<sup>4</sup>*. Day of month.

Note. This is used after the number. 初 is not used with the early days of the month in the solar calendar, as it was in the lunar.

日曜日 *Ji<sup>4</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup> (or yao<sup>4</sup>) jī<sup>4</sup>*. Sabbath, Sunday.

Note. The second character means effulgence, but the 七曜 are the sun, moon, and five planets, 火星 Mars, 水星 Mercury, 木星 Jupiter, 金星 Venus, and 土星 Saturn. These names of the planets, which form the basis of classification for so much of Chinese cosmogony, lend themselves strikingly well to the naming of the days of the week, falling into line with the nomenclature of the Western world. The correspondence is more clearly shown in the French and German names of the days, than in the English, the latter being in some cases so disguised by the media through which they have passed, as to be scarcely recognizable.

It remains to be seen whether this nomenclature in Chinese will supplant the 星期 method of naming the days, or whether both will be used together, possibly on the same paper. One interesting feature about the Peking 愛國報 (from which several of the colloquial extracts quoted in this book have been taken) is the double date on the title page; the left bearing the ordinary 星期 date, while on the right is the Mohammedan date, a number two days in advance of the other. Thus 星期三 becomes 禮拜五. This is somewhat confusing until one remembers that their "worship day" is Friday, not Sunday.

月曜日 *Yüe<sup>4</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>*. Monday.

火曜日 *Itwo<sup>3</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>*. Tuesday.

水曜日 *Shwei<sup>3</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>*. Wednesday.

木曜日 *Mu<sup>4</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>*. Thursday.

金曜日 *Chin<sup>1</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>*. Friday.

土曜日 *T'u<sup>3</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>*. Saturday.

句鐘 *Chü<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>4</sup>*. An hour; after number, .....o'clock.

小時 *Hsiao<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>2</sup>*. An hour; (the 時 being a Chinese hour, equal to two of ours).

分 *Fēn<sup>1</sup>*. A minute.

歷書 *Li<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. Almanac, calendar.

本務 *Pēn<sup>3</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Duty.

義務 *I<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Duty, service, especially such as is voluntarily rendered; an honorary office. (See les. XVII.)

權利 *Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Privilege.

利益 *Li<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Advantage, profit, gain.

利用 *Li<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. Utility, to utilize.

幸福 *Hsing<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. Happiness.

名譽 *Ming<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Honor, reputation.

不名譽 *Pu<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Dishonor.

優先 *Yiu<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup>*. Precedence.

優先權 *Yiu<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Precedence, supremacy.

擔任 *Tan<sup>1</sup> jēn<sup>4</sup>*. Responsibility.

擔荷 *Tan<sup>1</sup> hē<sup>4</sup>*. The same (The last character is here in the fourth tone, and thus read means to bear).

手續 *Shou<sup>3</sup> hsü<sup>4</sup>*. Pains, skill, methods.

景感 *Ching<sup>3</sup> kan<sup>3</sup>*. Environment, atmosphere in a figurative sense.

成見 *Ch'ēng<sup>2</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Prejudice, fixed opinion.

實現 *Shi<sup>2</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. Realization.

位置 *Wei<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Position. (See les. VII.)

地點 *Ti<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Location.

支那 *Chi<sup>1</sup> na<sup>4</sup>*. China.

Note. This is not a new term, as, according to Williams, it occurs in Buddhist books meaning China; but it certainly is new in the columns of the newspaper, and they take it from other sources, as will be seen from the quotation.

老大帝國 *Lao<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup>*. Old China.

少年中國 *Shao<sup>4</sup> nien<sup>2</sup> chung<sup>1</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup>*. Young China.

遠東 *Yüen<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>1</sup>*. The Far East.

東亞 *Tung<sup>1</sup> ya<sup>3</sup>*. Eastern Asia.

東亞大陸 *Tung<sup>1</sup> ya<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. The same, exclusive of Japan.

泰西 *T'ai<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup>*. The West.

歐西 *Ou<sup>3</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup>*. Western Europe.

ABBREVIATIONS. The subjoined is a list of abbreviations commonly used in newspapers for names of provinces and towns. The use of the first character only of the name of a country, is too familiar and too plain to require especial enumeration here. But the common abbreviations for names of provinces are not founded on the name itself, but are usually taken from the name of city, river, lake or ancient kingdom within its boundaries. Where abbreviations of cities and provinces are similar, 省 is added to that of province.

Chibli,	直隸=燕	<i>Yien<sup>1</sup></i> .
Shantung,	山東=魯	<i>Lu<sup>3</sup></i> .
Shansi,	山西=晉	<i>Chin<sup>4</sup></i> .
Honan,	河南=豫	<i>Yü<sup>4</sup></i> .
Shensi,	陝西=秦	<i>Ch'in<sup>2</sup></i> .
Kansu,	甘肅=隴	<i>Lung<sup>3</sup></i> .
Szechüen,	四川=蜀	<i>Shu<sup>3</sup></i> .
Kiangsu,	江蘇=甯	<i>Ning<sup>2</sup></i> .

Chekiang,	浙江=浙	<i>Chê<sup>4</sup></i> .
Fukien,	福建=閩	<i>Min<sup>2</sup></i> .
Kiangsi,	江西=贛	<i>Kung<sup>4</sup></i> .
Anhui,	安徽=皖	<i>Hwan<sup>3</sup></i> .
Hunan,	湖南=湘	<i>Hsiang<sup>1</sup></i> .
Hupei,	湖北=鄂	<i>E<sup>4</sup></i> .
Kweichow,	貴州=黔	<i>Ch'ien<sup>1</sup></i> .
Yünnan,	雲南=滇	<i>Tien<sup>1</sup></i> .
Kwangtung,	廣東=粵	<i>Yü<sup>4</sup></i> .
Kwangsi,	廣西=桂	<i>Kwei<sup>4</sup></i> .
Tientsin,	天津=津	<i>Chin<sup>1</sup> or ching<sup>1</sup></i> .
Peking,	北京=京	(or 燕都) <i>Ching<sup>1</sup></i> .
Canton,	廣州=粵	<i>Yü<sup>4</sup></i> .
Nanking,	南京=甯	<i>Ning<sup>2</sup></i> .
K'aifeng,	開封=汴	<i>Pien<sup>4</sup></i> .
Chefoo,	烟台=芝罘	<i>Ch'i<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>2</sup></i> .
Wuchang,	武昌=鄂	(or 鄂中) <i>E<sup>4</sup></i> .
Shanghai,	上海=滬	(or 滬上) <i>Hu<sup>4</sup></i> .

GEN. LI'S PROCLAMATION TO REASSURE  
THE PEOPLE OF WUCHANG. 中華民國  
軍政府鄂軍都督黎 佈告  
今奉軍政府命，告我國民知之。凡我  
義軍到處，爾等勿用猜疑，我爲救民  
而起，並非貪功自私，拔爾等於水火，  
補爾等之瘡痕。爾等前此受虐，甚於  
苦海沉迷，只因異族專制，故此棄爾  
如遺。須知今日滿奴，並非我漢家兒，  
縱有衝天義憤，報復竟無所施。我今  
爲此不忍，赫然首舉義旗，第一爲民  
除害，與衆戮力驅馳。所有漢奸民賊，  
不許殘息久支。賊昔食我之肉，我今  
寢賊之皮。有人急於大義，且速執鞭  
來歸，共圖光復事業。漢家中興立期，  
建立中華民國，同胞無所差池。士農  
工商，爾衆必定同逐蠻夷。軍行素有  
紀律，一體相待，不欺。願我親愛同胞，  
人人敬聽我詞。  
黃帝紀元四千六百零九年八月二  
十二日

1. *Êr3 têng3*, you, the *têng3* being used as sign of the plural.
2. *Tsü4 si4*, seek private or personal advantage.
3. 瘡 *I2*, a hurt; *ch'wang<sup>1</sup> i2*, harm.
4. *I4 tsu2*, an alien race.
5. *Ju2 i2*, like refuse.
6. *Tsung4* here means although.
7. *Pao4-fu4 ching4 wu2 so3 shi<sup>1</sup>*, no chance for revenge.
8. 戮 *Lu4* usually means to kill, but here to exert.
9. 驅 *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup>*, to whip up, to urge; 馳 *ch'i<sup>2</sup>*, to go quickly; *ch'ü<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*, to go to war.
10. *Ts'an2 hsi2*, last breath or gasp; *chiu4 chi<sup>1</sup>*, long drawn out.
11. *Hsi2*, formerly.
12. 寢 *Ch'in2*, to lie down to sleep; whole phrase, use his skin as a sleeping mat.
13. Take your whip and come along, i.e. come and join the army.

14. *Chung<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>1</sup>*, raising again, reinstatement; *li2 ch'i<sup>1</sup>*, is immediately to be expected.
15. *Wu2 so3 ch'a<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*, no difference.
16. 蠻 *Man4*, barbarous tribes on south; 夷 *i2*, tribes on the east; here of course, both characters refer to the Manchus.
17. *Chün<sup>1</sup>-hang2 su4 yiu3 chi4-lü4*, the troops have heretofore borne a good record.
18. The foregoing is a proclamation pasted on the walls of Wuchang at the time of the Revolution, to quiet the minds of the people. It is given to illustrate the method of dating common at that time, when everything, even time itself, was in confusion; and they had to go way back to the first "syllable of recorded time" to find a starting point. Surely no lineal descendant of old Hwang-ti would arise to put in a claim to the throne if they temporarily dated from him.



CIVILIZATION AND THE NEW CALENDAR. 二十世紀之國家，大概分爲二派，甲派爲文

明國，乙派爲野蠻國。文明國，開化國也。其舉國之人民學術技藝，無不精益求精，故其國強。如英、德、美、意、大、利、比、時、日、俄等皆是也。野蠻國，未開化國也。其舉國之人民智識，除迷信神道，皈依佛法，安守故常而外，一無所知。如印度、埃及、朝鮮、安南、緬甸等皆是也。故其國亡。我中國居亞洲大陸之東部，自古號爲文化之邦。滿清入主以來，施專制政體，使人民不敢有新巧建白。甲午師表，庚子聯軍，損失我主權，塗炭我人民，割裂我土地。至今言之，尤切肌膚之痛也。故去年武昌首義，全國響應，不四月推倒二百餘年之專制，恢復我數千萬里之河山，改建共和，與民更始。當南京政府成立時，孫大總統以民國告成，改元正朔，去前清獨用之陰歷，取與世大同之陽歷，令內務部製訂民國元年歷書，通行各省，人民稱便。及至政府北移，袁大總統以編製歷書，關乎專門學問，改歸教育部辦理，特設中央觀象臺，總董其事。本地球繞日一週，所需之日數，定爲一年。如日月蝕之理由，流星彗星之出沒，寒暑之循環，晝夜之長短，及比較潮汐之高低及漲落，繪具圖形，並加說明，以便閱覽。且各按其首城所佔經緯線之度數，推算氣候，非同前清欽天監所出之時憲書，以吉凶神煞，愚惑民心，限人行止者可比。茲見觀象臺所編歷書，業經出版，匪惟可以增進我人民智識，且繼此可以破除亡國人民之迷信，喚起強國人民之真精神也。爰揭斯篇，以告我強大之中華民國國民，爲文明國之國民，願同胞共聽者。

PROCLAMATION OF MILITARY GOVERNOR OF Kiangsu REGARDING SCHOOL TERMS.

各學校學期令○第一學期，四月一日至七月十三日，凡十五週，（每一星期稱爲一週，星期日改稱日曜日，星期一爲月曜日，星期二爲火曜日，星期三爲水曜日，星期四爲木曜日，星期五爲金曜日，星期六爲土曜日。）

1. *Chū3*, entire.
2. 皈 *K'uei4*, to conform to. (Buddhist character).
3. *Ch'ao2-hsien1*, Korea; *an1-nan2*, Annan; *mien4-tien4*, Burmah, 緬 means fine thread, and 甸 to rule; but both here used as name.
4. *Ju4 chu3*, invaded.
5. *Chien4*, set up; *pai2*, the good (white) in distinction from the bad (black); hence, to form an opinion of one's own.
6. *Chia3 wu3*, year of Japanese war; *shī1 piao3*, call to arms,—the *piao3* here meaning manifesto.
7. *Yin2 ch'ie4*, more excruciating than.
8. 肌 *Chi1*, flesh, muscle.
9. *K'eng1 shū3*, throw off the old and establish the new.
10. 朔 *Shwo4*, first day of month; *puen2*, first year of

- reign; *chéng1 shwo4*, first day of the year.
11. *Tsung3 tung3*, to regulate.
12. *Ch'ao2*, morning tide, 汐 *hsi4*, evening tide; *ch'ao2*, *hsi4*, the tides.
13. 繪 *Hwei4*, to illustrate, to draw a map.
14. 覽 *Lan3*, to inspect, to perceive.
15. *Ching4*, meridians of longitude; 緯 *wei4*, parallels of latitude.
16. *Ch'in1 tien1 lan3*, Board of Astronomy, (Manchu government).
17. *Yü2 hwo4*, to befool.
18. To get the sense of this *k'23 pi3*, one must look back to the 非 at the beginning of the second clause before this,—cannot compare with.
19. *Yüen2 ch'ie1 si1 p'ien4*, hence this word of explanation

## DUTY AND PRIVILEGE OF RECOGNITION.

一國既具備國家之要素，自有應享承認之權利，他國對之，自有應負承認之義務。但權利義務之發生，其理由亦頗複雜。試以新立國立論，出於和平而成立者，其得承認之權利也固易，例如非洲之孔果國是也。若出於戰爭，或叛母國而獨立者，則受他國之承認也較難，而受母國之承認也尤遲，例如北美十三州之抗英獨立是也。

THEY SAY THE OLD IS BETTER.

今日之社會，已陷於黑暗世界，而前途決無希望，然以今日之社會中人，尚存有前時代之教育與道德之惰力，而其現象已如此。若今之青年立於社會之地，則必令現今世界復歸於元始太古時代，野蠻民族而後已。

## GREATEST GOOD OF GREATEST NUMBER.

世所謂最良政治者，不外乎以最大多數之最大幸福為鵠的。最大多數者，積最少數之一人而成者也。

## DISRUPTED GODS.

## 諸神對話

有個某甲，睡到半夜三更，困眼朦朧，看見灶王從龕內出來，走到門神面前，問曰：二位老兄，現在到了幾時啦？門神說：今天是新年一月一號。灶王聽罷問道：怎麼改了陽歷？臘月二十三日，我連糖都沒見，直到如今，我還空着肚兒哪？你們說可憐不可憐？兩個門神說：今年我們倒沾兒幸福，往年到了十二月三十日，要賬的一個挨一個，誰都要柏我們兩下子，今年沒見要賬的人來，實在是萬幸。三個神仙正在高談闊論，過來一個夜遊神，對着他三個說：你們三個，一個是閉門不出，兩個是杜門死守，沒有我的閱歷廣。現在這個共和時代，有挨餓的，就有沾光的，別說咱們神仙界，連官場中也是如此嘔。

## MISCELLANEOUS.

支那是外人呼中華的普通名號。

東亞大陸的雄長，不是我是誰呢。

日本以英日同盟為基礎，(36)利用日俄日法兩條約，擴張日本在遠東之利益。

1. *Chiū<sup>3</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>*, entire, thoroughly equipped.

2. *Tsi<sup>4</sup>*, that is 自然.

3. *Shi<sup>4</sup> i<sup>3</sup>*, one can take for example.

4. *Li<sup>4</sup> ju<sup>2</sup>*, like, as.

5. *K'ung<sup>3</sup> kwe<sup>3</sup>*, Congo.

6. *Toā<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*, exhausted energies, feeble remnant of.

7. *Chi<sup>1</sup>*, is made up of.

8. 灶 *Tsao<sup>4</sup>*, another form of 竈.

9. 龕 *K'an<sup>1</sup>*, a shrine.

10. *T'ang<sup>2</sup>* refers to the balls of candy with which the lips of the kitchen god are smeared before he is burned and sent up to heaven, (seven days before new year). His teeth are so stuck together by the sweet that he is unable to bring any evil report of things he has seen and heard in the household during the year.

11. 惱 *Nao<sup>3</sup>*, vexed; *k'ē<sup>3</sup> nao<sup>3</sup>*, vexatious.

尤不可失。光陰不可失，時機造英雄。英雄造時勢，時勢藉口，亦未可知也。和之神聖題目爲位置，以保遠東平勢力，占一優先之滿洲，而惟保留其日本，或不欲實併地。點。取吉林，作爲根據長春，先事暴動，進等，希圖大舉。擬由宗社黨巨魁某某務上，均有服兵之義凡男子在成年以女，義務權利平等。男界宗教界，無論男黨員不分國界種

1. *Chi² lin²*, Kirin.2. 藉 *Chie⁴*, to make use of; *chie⁴ k'ou³*, a pretext.

## LESSON XXXIII.

## MUTUAL RELATIONS.

## PART I. ATTITUDE IN MATTERS OF FEELING OR ACTION.

對待 *Twei⁴ tai⁴*. Attitude or relation to; to treat, to hold one's own.  
 對於 *Twei⁴ yü²*. In relation to, regarding, respecting, with regard to; speaking of.  
 關於 *Kwan¹ yü²*. Respecting, concerning, connected with, to concern.  
 間接 *Chien¹ chie²*. Indirect, remote, by middle-men.  
 直接 *Chi² chie²*. Direct, contiguous, close connection as to time, place or action.  
 密切 *Mi⁴ ch'ie⁴*. Close connection as to underlying principle or feelings, intimate.  
 優待 *Yiu¹ tai⁴*. To treat well; complimentary.  
 感情 *Kan³ ch'ing²*. Mutual relations based on feeling.  
 良感 *Liang² kan³*. Cordial relations.  
 惡感 *E⁴ kan³*. Enmity, hostility.  
 意見 *I⁴ chien⁴*. Opinions; differing opinions.  
 Note. The former is the ordinary meaning of the word, but now the term is usually employed in a bad sense.  
 衝突 *Ch'ung¹ t'u⁴*. Mutual opposition, conflict, variance.  
 攻擊 *Kung¹ chi¹*. To fight, to engage in battle. Now used for less violent measures,—to attack the policy or reputation of a party or individual.  
 爭執 *Chêng¹ chi²*. } To disagree, to dispute,  
 爭持 *Chêng¹ ch'í²*. } to combat.  
 反對 *Fan³ twei⁴*. To think differently; to oppose, but not in such a violent way as implied in the above terms, (see les. XVI).  
 心戰 *Hsin¹ chan⁴*. Heart hostility in spite of peaceful appearances.  
 決裂 *Chiue² lie⁴*. To break off relations, rupture.

當局者 *Tang¹ chü² choā³*. Participant.  
 旁觀者 *P'ang² kwan¹ choā³*. Onlooker, outside party.  
 Note. These two are commonly used together, as in the much used expression, 當局者迷，旁觀者清。  
 袖手旁觀 *Hsiu⁴ shou³ p'ang² kwan¹*. The same —lit. looking on with hands up the sleeves.  
 第三者 *Ti⁴ san¹ choā³*. A third party.  
 雙方合意 *Shwang¹ fang¹ hē² i⁴*. Common or mutually satisfactory agreement.  
 羣策 *Ch'ün² ts'ê⁴*. Common policy, consensus of opinion.  
 合羣 *Hē² ch'ün²*. Social, gregarious, unanimous.  
 愛羣 *Ai⁴ ch'ün²*. Love of one's kind, philanthropy.  
 博愛 *Poā² ai⁴*. Philanthropy in widest sense.  
 愛他主義 *Ai⁴ t'oā¹ chu³ i⁴*. Altruism.  
 奴隸性質 *Nu² li⁴ hsing⁴ chü⁴*. Servile, obsequious.  
 威力 *Kan³ li⁴*.  
 激力 *Chi¹ li⁴*. } Influence.  
 同化力 *T'ung² hwa⁴ li⁴*. }  
 影響 *Ying³ hsiang³*. The same, (see les. III).  
 外感 *Wai⁴ kan³*. Outside influence.  
 刺激 *Ts'í⁴ chi¹*. Incitement.  
 潛伏 *Ch'ien² fu²*. Latent.  
 動力 *Tung⁴ li⁴*. Power, (now used of personal influence or political power).  
 主動 *Chu³ tung⁴*. } Motive power; initial  
 原動 *Yuen² tung⁴*. } idea or motive, active.  
 被動 *Pei⁴ tung⁴*. Moved, influenced.  
 反動 *Fan³ tung⁴*. Resisting force or power.  
 變力 *Pien⁴ li⁴*. Transforming power.  
 自動 *Tsi⁴ tung⁴*. Automatic.  
 反應 *Fan³ ying¹*. Reaction.



CRITICISM IS EASY, BUT PERFORMANCE DIFFICULT. 看事容易作時難。○大凡世界上作事，看著是很容易，及至伸手去辦，這纔知道從個中有些礙難。有人說是旁觀者清，當局者迷，要按旁觀者清，也得是個中的熟手，纔能說到個中的要切。就以兩個人下象棋說吧，旁邊有位旁觀者指著，然而這位旁觀者程度，總得高出兩個下棋的以上，纔能給人家指點評定，要是這位旁觀者，也是一位泛泛手中之泛泛，又何必自命旁觀者清哪。要說我們中國，由多數年月的專制，一旦而改爲共和，一切應興應革的事情，自然是多的，又加以一切的內訌，黨派之分爭，軍士之驕氣，當權者稍一不慎，足惹起莫大之禍患，報紙之反對，輿論之攻擊，足以使行者有所戒心，所以說是今日行政者，較比昔年尤難。然身操言論機關者，立論也要折衷纔好，不必十分責備，求全，凡是下等人，程度自然差的遠，若一再忠言直告，他不但不知改過，反到生了許多反動心，徒傷感情，無濟於事，這也是看事容易作時難啦。

# RATIO BETWEEN PROXIMITY AND INFLUENCE.

就形式(36)而論，俄於蒙古勢力大，英於

西藏勢力小，俄以自國與蒙古隣，其勢力能直接及蒙古，英以屬地與西藏隣，其勢力僅間接及西藏。就實質而論，俄以軍事立國，故主張侵略，而蒙古平原大漠，便於馳騁，英以商業立國，故主張殖民，而西藏寶藏豐富，利其經營，各有所利，各從其慾，此俄英之所以眈眈逐逐，垂涎非一日矣。

## NEW SOCIAL SPHERE OF CHRISTIAN WOMAN. (From findings of National Conference

Continuation Committee.) 現值民國成立，諸事改革，凡國民皆有一己之擔任，故

婦女於社會當盡之責，亦不爲小。然近年凡關於人倫之根本要道，不幸人多誤會，因而婦女於新社會中，不但有新責任，且有新試誘，而關乎立德之教育，於是急不

1. *K'ê4 chung1*, one of the craft, esoteric; *ts'ung2 k'ê4 chung1*, from an inside view.
2. *Ch'î3 cho'ā3*, point out (how to move).
3. *Fan4*, reckless, superficial; whole clause, the most reckless of the reckless.
4. *Ts'î4 ming4*, call oneself, speak of oneself as.
5. *Hung4*, discord, feuds.
6. *Ch'ie4 hsin1*, cautious, wary.
7. *Shên1 ts'ao1*, those engaged in.
8. *Li4 lun4*, writing articles.
9. *Ts'ê2 pei4*, expect perfection.
10. *I' tsai4*, repeatedly.
11. *Mo'ā4*, sandy plain, desert.

12. 騁 *Ch'êng3* galloping; *ch'î2-ch'êng3* military operations.
13. 殖 *Ch'î2* to grow rich; *ch'î2-min2*, economics (usually refers to colonization see les. xviii).
14. *Pao3 tsang4*, hidden treasures.
15. This is a hidden allusion to the phrase 虎視 (see les. iii), which is so often used with reference to Russia's designs. It is taken from a sentence in the Book of Changes, 虎視眈眈，其欲逐逐。The tiger glares fiercely on his prey, tremendously in earnest. (According to Williams, the last character is read *tî2*).
16. *Hsien4 chi2*, just at this time, at this juncture, just now.
17. *K'ên1 pên3 yao4 tao4*, most fundamental.

容緩。<sup>(41)</sup>蓋舊道德之藩籬，已經破壞，而保存女子婉淑貞潔之新道德，尚未建立故也。凡係信道女子，去家庭，離學校，入世以邂逅此新境界，其處世之學識，自治之能力，不可不求勝於前輩，而尤需有基督之靈力，主其心中，始覺上帝徵召之，使爲世服役也。

RELIGIOUS COMITY BETWEEN PROTESTANT, ROMAN AND GREEK CHURCHES. (Most Meetings).

欲求中國信徒，真確完全之合一，不能與希臘羅馬教之教友斷絕關係，故教會應盡力設法，與其教友交通聯絡，以期破除中間阻隔之成見與藩籬。

CAUSE OF INDEPENDENCE OF AMERICAN WOMEN. (From Progress). 美國女界自由之原因

英人初闢美洲新大陸時，殖民於此。歐洲之徂美者，大率提倡信教自由之徒，政治風俗，壹意改良。如浸禮會、長老會、男女教徒<sup>(42)</sup>，均有選舉權（如選舉牧師會長之類）。於是男女平權之影響，遠逮後世，是一大原因也。先代移民，開墾西方新大陸，斬荆伐棘，耕植勤劬，斯時女子之來者尙少，所以男子更優待而尊敬之。迨夫全美合衆，創成新世界，平等之影響，迅速如電，滿播美洲矣。

PHILANTHROPY. 愛羣

我們中國貧弱的緣故，在乎不知愛羣，自便自私。男女四萬萬同胞，統是黃帝後裔，號稱黃種，既出同種，一脈相傳，便當患難相共，互相保護，視四海如一家，視中國如一人，民吾同胞，物吾同與，一視同仁，國未有不富且強者，愛羣的功用如是。

INTIMATE CONNECTION BETWEEN LAW AND RELIGION.

憶庚子之役，雖是無理取鬧，其中實爲宗教之影響，而今信教自由，宗教勢力自是擴張，然執政者，仍須由法律中，不使異教相猜忌，則社會團體自能結成大羣，能令國民感情相融洽，則我中國之轉弱爲強，可立而待也。由是觀之，法律與宗教，實與國之興亡，有密切關係，望當局者察之。

1. 藩 *Fan*<sup>2</sup>, fence or hedge; 籬 *li*<sup>2</sup>, bamboo fence; *fan*<sup>2</sup> *li*<sup>2</sup>, wattle fence, hence, a barrier, a division.
2. *Wan*<sup>3</sup>-*shu*<sup>2</sup> *chén*<sup>1</sup>-*chie*<sup>2</sup>, virtuous and pure.
3. 蓋...故 *The ku*<sup>4</sup> at the end looks back to the *kai*<sup>4</sup> at the beginning of the sentence;—because, for.
4. 邂逅 *Hsie*<sup>4</sup>, 近 *hou*<sup>4</sup>, both mean meet unexpectedly.
5. *Ching*<sup>4</sup> *chie*<sup>4</sup>, conditions.
6. *Ch'u*<sup>3</sup> *shí*<sup>4</sup> *ch'i*<sup>1</sup> *hsue*<sup>2</sup> *shí*<sup>4</sup>, knowledge of how to live in the world, hence knowledge of the world.
7. *Chu*<sup>3</sup> here a verb, to control.
8. *Cheng*<sup>1</sup> *chao*<sup>4</sup>, a call from government, hence in this instance, divine call.
9. *Shí*<sup>3</sup> *wei*<sup>4</sup> *shí*<sup>4</sup> *fu*<sup>2</sup>-*i*<sup>4</sup>, to serve one's day and generation, to help the world along.

10. 徂 *Tsu*<sup>3</sup>, to go to.
11. *I*<sup>1</sup> *i*<sup>4</sup>, one idea, unanimously.
12. 逮 *Tai*<sup>4</sup>, even until.
13. 墾 *K'en*<sup>3</sup>, break up new land.
14. 伐 *Fa*<sup>2</sup>, to cut down.
15. 植 *Chi*<sup>2</sup>, to plant, to set out trees.
16. 劬 *Ch'u*<sup>2</sup>, toil.
17. 迨 *Tai*<sup>4</sup>, when; *fu*<sup>1</sup> coalesces with it.
18. *Mei*<sup>3</sup> *hē*<sup>2</sup> *chung*<sup>1</sup>, United States of America, in distinction from *Mei*<sup>3</sup> *chow*<sup>1</sup>, the continent of America.
19. *Yü*<sup>3</sup>, here means assistance, aid.
20. *I*<sup>4</sup> here means strife (see definition in Commercial Press Dictionary, 軍旅之事曰役).
21. 擴 *K'wo*<sup>4</sup>, to expand, to enlarge.



## DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN RELATIONS.

內政則由我主動，可以操縱自如。而外交則純處於被動地位，強硬不可，和平不能，人世最苦痛之事。

## THE PEOPLE'S CONTRIBUTION.

如今我們都是民主國家的人，國家的事，就是我們切己的事。對於這回辦國民捐，無論貧富貴賤，都應該盡力，有財力的多捐些錢，無財力的少捐些，就是拿一枚兩枚銅元，也不算少。

## EXTRACT FROM CONSTITUTION OF CHINESE-ANGLO-AMERICAN FRIENDSHIP ASSOCIATION.

## 中美英睦誼會

本會宗旨，以美國與中華民國政體相同，而國民感情素篤，宜互相聯絡，益敦睦誼，以維持世界和平。

## MISCELLANEOUS. 一種是直接生力的，如農

工商等，一種是間接生力的，如士兵官等。借債的事，已經決裂。

兩個人起點兒衝突，彼此絕了交情。

雖無良感，亦無惡感。

對待有二種，一和平對待，一激烈對待。

1. *Ts'ao<sup>1</sup> tsung<sup>1</sup> tsia<sup>4</sup> ju<sup>2</sup>*, can be firm or yielding at will. | 2. 篤 *Tu<sup>3</sup>*, hearty, cordial, sincere.

## LESSON XXXIV.

## MUTUAL RELATIONS. PART II.

## CEREMONIES AND FORMS OF POLITENESS.

儀文 *I<sup>2</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>*. Ceremony.

歡迎 *Hwan<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>2</sup>*. A meeting of welcome; an ovation, to welcome.

歡迎會 *Hwan<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. A meeting of welcome, a reception.

歡迎詞 *Hwan<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>2</sup> ts'î<sup>2</sup>*. Speech of welcome.

歡送 *Hwan<sup>1</sup> sung<sup>4</sup>*. Farewell meeting.

Note. This is rather an ambiguous use of *hwan*, but the rejoicing is perhaps supposed to be on the side of the person who is leaving, if for a furlough or holiday.

慶賀會 *Ch'ing<sup>4</sup> hê<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Congratulatory meeting, as an anniversary.

追悼會 *Chwei<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Memorial service.

Note. The second character means to mourn for, to grieve.

哀感 *Ai<sup>1</sup> kan<sup>3</sup>*. Public mourning.

升旗 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> ch'î<sup>2</sup>*. To hoist the flag; to salute by hoisting the flag.

鳴礮 *Ming<sup>2</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. To fire a salute.

團拜 *T'wan<sup>2</sup> pai<sup>4</sup>*. To salute in concert, as in saluting flag or head master, or tablet of Confucius.

祝詞 *Chu<sup>4</sup> ts'î<sup>2</sup>*. Congratulatory speech, congratulations.

頌詞 *Sung<sup>4</sup> ts'î<sup>2</sup>*. Complimentary speech or words.

鼓掌 *Ku<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. } To clap the hands, a  
拍掌 *P'ai<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. } hand-clapping, applause;  
to applaud.

鼓掌擊節 *Ku<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. The same, (lit. to make drums of one's palms and hit the finger joints together).

鼓掌喝彩 *Ku<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>3</sup> hê<sup>1</sup> ts'ai<sup>3</sup>*. To applaud.

宴會 *Yien<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Banquet.

文明結婚 *Wên<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>2</sup> hun<sup>1</sup>*. Wedding in foreign style.

Note. Sometimes the character 接 is used for 結.

撒花使者 *Sa<sup>3</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup> shî<sup>4</sup> cho<sup>3</sup>*. Flower girls at weddings.

着黑紗 *Cho<sup>2</sup> hei<sup>1</sup> sha<sup>1</sup>*. To wear mourning.

送花圈 *Sung<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup> ch'üen<sup>1</sup>*. To send wreaths at funerals.

招待 *Chao<sup>1</sup> tai<sup>1</sup>*. To receive guests or strangers.

來賓 *Lai<sup>2</sup> pin<sup>1</sup>*. Guests.

介紹 *Chie<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>4</sup>*. To introduce people to one another, or a speaker to an audience, or a proposed member to a club; to recommend, as a physician or servant; to review, as a book.

介紹書 *Chie<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. Letter of introduction or recommendation.



拜會 *Pai<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To make a call.  
 接洽 *Chie<sup>1</sup> hsia<sup>4</sup>*. Meeting between two or more.  
 談心 *T'an<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. To converse, (see also les. XXVII).  
 脫帽禮 *T'oā<sup>1</sup> mao<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. To lift the hat in salute.  
 脫帽三鞠躬 *T'oā<sup>1</sup> mao<sup>4</sup> san<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. Ceremony that replaces the kotow, namely lifting the hat and three bows.

點頭禮 *Tien<sup>3</sup> t'on<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. A bow.  
 握手禮 *Wu<sup>1</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. To shake hands.  
 接吻禮 *Chie<sup>1</sup> wên<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. To kiss.  
 鞠躬 *Chü<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. Kind regards,  
 脫帽 *T'oā<sup>1</sup> mao<sup>4</sup>*. } best respects,  
 立正 *Li<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. } congratulations.

Note. These are terms used in closing a letter or presenting congratulations, and take the place of the 請安 formerly used in that connection, just as the foreign forms of etiquette have taken the place of the Manchu curtsy.

REGULATIONS OF NATIONAL ASSEMBLY REGARDING ETIQUETTE.

參議院議決禮制，本大總統按照約法第三十條公布之。第一條，男子禮爲脫帽鞠躬。第二條，慶典、祀典、婚禮、喪禮、聘問，用脫帽三鞠躬禮。第三條，公宴、公禮式，及尋常慶弔、交際宴會，用脫帽一鞠躬禮。第四條，尋常相見，用脫帽禮。第五條，軍人、警察，有特別規定者，不適用本制。第六條，女子禮適用第二條、第三條之規定，但不脫帽。尋常相見，用一鞠躬禮。第七條，本制自公布日施行。

REGULATIONS OF BOARD OF EDUCATION REGARDING SCHOOL CEREMONIES.

教育部公布學校儀式規程令

第一條，元旦<sup>2</sup>及民國紀念日，行祝賀式。學年開始日，行始業式。學生畢業時，行畢業式。各種紀念日（如孔子誕<sup>3</sup>日、本校成立日<sup>4</sup>等）行紀念會式。第二條，祝賀式，立國旗於禮堂，職員學生以次向國旗正立奏樂唱國歌，職員學生行三鞠躬禮，校長致訓詞，復奏樂唱國歌，畢退。第三條，始業式，職員學生齊集禮堂，學生向職員行一鞠躬禮，職員答禮，校長教員致訓詞，畢退。

CUSTOMS NEW AND STRANGE.

新禮暫難一致

張頌固<sup>6</sup>

中國幅員遼闊，人類煩雜，各地自爲風氣，所以禮節也不能一律，別說蒙藏各有禮節，即內地各省都不能普通一致，故此纔有百里不同風之說。其他且不必說，就以京城而論罷，滿漢的規矩也是不同，本地的人行本地的禮，誰也不覺着難看。設若此地行的禮，叫彼處人看着，就不免有看不慣的地方兒，如中國人行大禮（磕頭）外國人看着一定

1. *P'in<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>4</sup>* in its widest sense refers to any ceremonial visit where presents are exchanged, but here probably refers to betrothal.  
 2. *Yüen<sup>2</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*, New Years Day.  
 3. *Tan<sup>4</sup>*, birthday or fête day of god, saint or emperor.  
 4. *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> jî<sup>4</sup>*, Founders' Day.

5. 致 used as a verb, is translated in harmony with its object,—to transmit (a telegram), to send (a letter), to give (good wishes,) &c. Here it is to deliver (an address).  
 6. Where a nom-de-plume is used, it often indicates the character of the article, as in this instance.  
 7. *Fu<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*, area (lit. a border, reaching all around).

以爲難看，其實外洋人行握手禮，要叫我們中國人看着，也未必起心裏贊成。再說男女一見面兒，就彼此先拉拉手兒，也能說是觀之不雅，其甚於握手禮者，就得說是接吻禮啦。在人家外人行接吻禮，大概是取其親愛的意思，並沒有什麼別的講究，只是叫我輩不開通人瞧見男女接吻，似乎有點兒肉麻。然而這也是我輩一方面的話，換而言之，又焉知洋人看見我們磕頭不肉麻呢。要按公理一評，彼此都不免少見多怪，可是無論怎麼說，要教中國也通行握手接吻兩樣禮，我敢說我，我到多唔也不敢贊成。您別看動不動就說世界大同，其實中國事事淨摹仿外國，並沒見外國效法中國。現在中國既然改成共和的國體，其一切行政制度，率皆採取外國成法，大概也是取人之長，補我之短的意思，萬不能諸所事情，都以外國爲師。就以禮節而論，磕頭已廢，而請安一層，自得歸於天演淘汰之列，如所行鞠躬之禮，本是中國固有的名詞，惟脫帽一節，可是由外國輸入。除去軍人另有舉手等禮，其餘各界所行之禮，大抵不外脫帽三鞠躬，較比昔年作揖請安磕頭，彷彿很透著簡便。簡便倒是簡便，只是現在人民還未一律通行新禮，又不能不隨地變通。假如要往新派人家去行人情，不用說，一定是脫帽鞠躬，設若往老親老友，最頑固的老派頭家出分子，依舊的還得給長輩叩大頭，（不磕真挑眼嗎？）說了半天，行禮也得瞧事作事，要說我非磕頭不可，碰巧了，就詐作一頓貧氣，你還是愛聽不愛聽。

MEETING AT PEKING IN COMMEMORATION OF FALLEN HEROES. 國慶會大典預聞<sup>4</sup>

中央國慶會大典，已定於十月十號，在天壇舉行。大總統於是日親臨致祭死亡諸烈士，已由內務部派員籌辦一切。其致祭地點，擬在祈年殿中，左右翼殿各九間，一爲大總統及國務員休息之室，一爲招待來賓與烈士後人接待之所。其供設祭品，爲鮮花洋點<sup>5</sup>，沉香<sup>6</sup>花圈之類，壇內搭有花彩松葉牌樓數座，因各項軍隊不能全體離營，現已決定拱衛軍與禁衛軍，約共一萬三千人，屆時即在總統府附近操演<sup>7</sup>，並擬定在國務院舉行大宴會，屆期所請到會來賓，約計六七百人。

1. *Ch'iz shên<sup>4</sup>*, and still worse.

2. *Jên<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*, other foreigners, those foreigners.

3. *Jou<sup>4</sup> ma<sup>2</sup>*, makes one's flesh creep.

4. *Yü<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>*, preliminary news of announcement.

5. *Yang<sup>2</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*, foreign cakes.

6. *Ch'ên<sup>2</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*, defined by Williams as lign-aloes, prized for its fragrance, (probably made into incense).

7. *Ts'ao<sup>3</sup> pien<sup>3</sup>*, engage in contests, sports or drill



Ovation to Prince Henry at Tsingtau.

本埠中西紳商預備歡迎德親王。今日早八句鐘，王駕抵青，駐紮本埠水陸軍隊，均至碼頭行軍式禮，排隊恭迎。九點鐘時，至大馬路歡迎亭，督憲麥大臣，陪侍王下車後，一一舉手爲禮，遂由商會恭讀歡迎祝詞，王謙詞相答。禮畢，王偕同各軍官，至督署款駕。適時雖雨大如注，闔埠中西人士，皆冒雨而至，皆以一見顏色爲榮。旁觀之人，間有脫帽致敬者，王皆舉手還禮。沿路人山人海，誠盛事云。

FOREIGNIZED WEDDING CEREMONY.

文明接婚之盛況

某旅長之男公子，與李某之女公子，假淮軍公所，行自由接婚禮。男在法政學校肄業，女在師範學校肄業，年均二十左右。未領入場券者，不得入覽。當日均以佩花爲標誌。男伴衣襟插白花，女伴衣襟插紅花。

(Here follows a list of colors worn by the following:

男女接待員，男

女照料員，男女招待員，主婚介紹人，執事員，贊禮員，奏琴女士，答名人員，引導人員，管理人員，馬車夫。入場後，先由陸軍軍樂隊奏樂，女伴男伴奏琴起歌。新夫婦各穿禮服入禮堂，相對三鞠躬，攜手攝影，各述己之歷史志願，及結婚之緣由。畢，女家母出，本母命之意，告誡數語，男家翁亦叙家庭教訓。男女來賓，各贈詞贊頌。奏樂告終，全場鼓掌如雷。旋時新夫婦攜手出場，同車而歸。是日男女來賓，約千餘人，未得入場者，蜂擁蝶聚，列於道旁，頗極一時之盛。

THE MOURNING OF JAPANESE MERCHANTS FOR THEIR EMPEROR. 日商誌哀○日本天皇，於數日

前崩駕，各報已載。昨見本埠日商，各家門首，均懸青素國旗，以誌哀感云。

THE QUEUE OF MR. FACING-BOTH-WAYS.

某君善效騎牆辦法。盤髮於頂，加冠進謁。自表面觀之，固已無辨矣。特未識免冠握手之時，作何景象。

CONGRATULATIONS ON ANNIVERSARY OF REPUBLIC.

新旗昌同人脫帽公賀。

1. Ch'ing<sup>1</sup>, Ch'ing-tao or Tsingtau.
2. P'ai<sup>2</sup> twei<sup>3</sup>, to march in ranks or procession.
3. Hsie<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>4</sup>, stop chariot, i.e. alighted.
4. Ch'eng<sup>2</sup> sheng<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>, it truly was a grand affair.
5. Shi<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>, just at that time.
6. 攜 Hsie<sup>2</sup> or hsi<sup>1</sup>, to lead by the hand, to lock arms.
7. Ts'o<sup>3</sup> ying<sup>3</sup>, be photographed.
8. 贈 Tseng<sup>4</sup>, to present.
9. Ho<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>1</sup>, to announce that the affair was finished.
10. Crowded like bees, and gathered like butterflies, i.e.

in swarms.

11. 崩 P'eng<sup>1</sup>, fall of a mountain, death of an emperor; peng<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>4</sup>, fall of chariot, emperor's death.
12. Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup>, black and white.
13. Chin<sup>4</sup> yu<sup>4</sup>, go in to visit a superior.
14. Wei<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> &c. I do not know what would happen if &c.
15. Hsin<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>12</sup> ch'ang<sup>1</sup>, name of a firm. This line is part of their congratulatory announcement in the China Press of Oct. 10th.



CELEBRATION  
OF  
RECOGNITION  
BY AMERICA.  
黃縣慶賀美  
國承認民國  
誌盛  
開會秩序如  
下、主席報  
告開會理由、  
二、美教士親  
升中華五色  
國旗、鳴礮二  
十一響、全體  
鼓掌行脫帽  
禮。三呼民國  
萬歲、各學校  
男女學生唱  
歌、挨次奏軍  
樂。三、主席升  
美國國旗、  
(禮節如上)。

## LESSON XXXV.

## OPPRESSION AND VIOLENCE.

下毒手 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> tu<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To perpetrate acts of oppression, lawlessness or violence.

劇烈 *Chi<sup>4</sup> lie<sup>4</sup>*. Too strong or violent.

壓力 *Ya<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Oppression, tyranny.

羣力 *Ch'ün<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Force of numbers.

強權 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Superior force, brute force.

強制 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. To compel by force.

奪取 *To<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>3</sup>*. To seize.

侵佔 *Ch'in<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. To seize without right, to usurp.

壓制 *Ya<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. To put down forcibly, to compel by violence.

抑制 *I<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. To repress, to curb, to restrain.

要挾 *Yao<sup>1</sup> hsie<sup>2</sup>*. To compel by measures, as inducements or threats.

強硬手段 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> ying<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> twan<sup>4</sup>*. } Com-  
強迫手段 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> p'oa<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> twan<sup>4</sup>*. } pulsory or drastic measures.

限制 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. Check, moderate, control, restrict; delimitation.

妨害 *Fang<sup>1</sup> hai<sup>4</sup>*. Injury.

公敵 *Kung<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>*. Public enemy.

酷吏派 *K'u<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Tyrants, tyrannical officers.

奴隸 *Nu<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Slaves,—now used in a political sense, the opposite of freemen, subjects of despotic government.

阻力 *Tsu<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Opposition.

鬧風潮 *Nao<sup>4</sup> fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'ao<sup>2</sup>*. To raise a disturbance or row.

正當防衛 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>1</sup> fang<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. } In self-  
自衛 *Ts'ü<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. } defense.

失敗 *Shi<sup>1</sup> pai<sup>4</sup>*. Defeat.

要犯 *Yao<sup>4</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>*. Ringleader.

主謀 *Chu<sup>3</sup> mou<sup>2</sup>*. To head a conspiracy, to conspire, to plot.

唆使 *Sou<sup>2</sup> (or soä<sup>3</sup>) shü<sup>3</sup>*. To be led into insurrection or crime.

民變 *Min<sup>2</sup> pien<sup>1</sup>*. Insurrection.

暴動 *Pao<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>1</sup>*. Insurrection, riot.

煽惑 *Shan<sup>4</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. To incite, to seduce, (First character means literally, to fan into flame).

暴民 *Pao<sup>4</sup> min<sup>2</sup>*. Rioters.

暴烈份子 *Pao<sup>4</sup> lie<sup>4</sup> fên<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. } The same,  
暴徒 *Pao<sup>4</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*. } banded together; insurgents.

贓物 *Tsang<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Loot.

匪徒 *Fei<sup>3</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*. Bandits, robbers, brigands, ruffians, vagabonds.

土匪 *T'u<sup>3</sup> fei<sup>3</sup>*. Local rowdies.

海盜 *Hai<sup>3</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. Pirates.

流血 *Liu<sup>2</sup> hsie<sup>3</sup>*. (or *hsüe<sup>4</sup>*). Bloodshed.

破壞黨 *P'oa<sup>4</sup> hwai<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Disturbers of the peace.

野蠻手段 *Yie<sup>3</sup> man<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> twan<sup>4</sup>*. Uncivilized methods.

暗殺 *An<sup>4</sup> sha<sup>1</sup>*. }  
行刺 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> ts'ü<sup>4</sup>*. } To assassinate.  
刺 *Ts'ü<sup>4</sup>*. }

刺客 *Ts'ü<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>4</sup>*. Assassin.

暗殺黨 *An<sup>4</sup> sha<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. Assassins.

後路 *Hou<sup>4</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Way of retreat.

敗露 *Pai<sup>4</sup> lou<sup>4</sup>*. To be discovered.

破獲 *P'oa<sup>4</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. To discover and arrest.

嫁禍 *Chia<sup>4</sup> hwoä<sup>4</sup>*. To involve in misfortune, especially to implicate, to incriminate, (lit. to give calamity to one for wife).

野蠻自由 *Yie<sup>3</sup> man<sup>2</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Unbridled license.

道德自由 *Tao<sup>4</sup> tê<sup>2</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Liberty based on morality.

法律自由 *Fa<sup>3</sup> lü<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*. Liberty based on law.

PROCLAMATION FORBIDDING PUBLICATION OF SEDITIOUS LITERATURE IN SHANGHAI

FOREIGN SETTLEMENT.

工部局爲出示曉諭事。照得近來報紙每有<sup>3</sup>非分之記載<sup>4</sup>畫圖、攸關國家政事、煽惑攻擊公家、過分誹謗<sup>6</sup>責備。以激烈詬誶<sup>7</sup>之言論、足使人心震動、似將擾亂治安。查報紙爲民之代表、言論機關、其爲民者、注重於安分營業。<sup>(37)</sup>至公正文詞、和平辯論、莫不准許。<sup>(37)</sup>如肆意毀謗、隨手亂書、實所嚴禁。<sup>(下畧)</sup>

西歷一千九百十三年四月三十日

PUKOU A FREE PORT.

津浦鐵路南端起點<sup>(36)</sup>於浦口。茲聞政府以該處非通商口岸、

洋商欲往營業者、諸多阻格、非實行開放、不足以促進<sup>(37)</sup>該處之發達。擬即提議自行開放該處爲通商口岸、並參酌各自開商埠情形、於限制外人一方面、從寬辦理。

DISTURBANCE NEAR T'AN CH'ENG.

鄭城以南、徧地都是土匪、橫搶橫掠、非常利害。城

東單子口莊的練長<sup>11</sup>、因爲勦土匪<sup>12</sup>、合他們結下惡感、把圍子打破、殺死該莊長一家大小三十多人。

ASSASSIN TURNED STATES-EVIDENCE.

北京電

暗殺團女子某某、自向執法處<sup>13</sup>出首<sup>14</sup>、謂由某某介紹<sup>15</sup>至滬、受某委託<sup>16</sup>、付欸四萬、令來京謀某某重要人<sup>17</sup>。至京詳查、始知其欲謀不軌<sup>18</sup>、事實不符<sup>19</sup>、因交出新發明之炸彈若干枚<sup>20</sup>。

ASSASSINATION OF GEN. HSÜ.

揚州徐軍長寶山、於昨日(二十四號)午前、被刺客施

放炸彈、受傷甚重、施救無效、遂致斃命。

RAIDING THE HEADQUARTERS OF THE ASSASSINS.

政府通電各省、謂北京前曾破獲暗殺機關數處、餘黨遠逃、亦保無他虞<sup>21</sup>。請將此情、詳細宣布、以免人民之驚擾云。

1. *Ch'u' shi*<sup>4</sup>, issue an edict.

2. *Chao' tai*<sup>4</sup>, be it known; whereas,—used in official papers.

3. *Mei*<sup>3</sup> *yiiu*<sup>3</sup>, constantly.

4. *Fên*<sup>4</sup> here for 本分.

5. *Kung' chia*<sup>1</sup>, the government.

6. 誹 *Fei*<sup>3</sup>, aspersion, slander.

7. 詬 *Kou*<sup>4</sup>, to taunt, to rail at, to vituperate; 誶 *i*<sup>4</sup>, the same.

8. *Shu*<sup>1</sup> is here used as a verb,—to write, to print.

9. *Hsia' lue*<sup>4</sup>, what follows is omitted. Sometimes one sees the beginning of a quotation, then (中略), then the end of it.

10. 鄭 *T'an*<sup>2</sup>, name of old city in Shantung.

11. *Lien' chang*<sup>3</sup>, head of the local 鄉團, or Home Guard.

12. 勦 *Chiao*<sup>3</sup>, to put down, to extirpate.

13. *Chi' fa*<sup>3</sup> *ch'u*<sup>1</sup>, High Judiciary.

14. 首 when read in the fourth tone means to confess guilt; *ch'u' shou*<sup>4</sup>, to turn states-evidence.

15. *Wei*<sup>3</sup> *loa*<sup>1</sup>, to give a commission to an underling.

16. *Chung' yao*<sup>4</sup> *jên*<sup>2</sup>, high dignitaries.

17. 軌 *Kwei*<sup>3</sup>, a rut; *pu' kwei*<sup>3</sup>, sedition.

18. *Shi' shi' pu' fu*<sup>2</sup>, the true state of the case did not tally (with what she had supposed, or what was right).

19. *Hsin' fa' ming*<sup>2</sup> *chi*<sup>1</sup>, newly-invented.

20. 枚 *Mei*<sup>2</sup>, classifier of rings, coins, seeds, fruit, nails, and bombs.

21. 虞 *Yu*<sup>2</sup>, trouble, to provide against.

UNREST IN MUKDEN.

奉天都督張錫鑾<sup>2</sup>電致政府，稱該地近有破壞黨多人，偕某國人數十名，在安東串通鬍匪<sup>5</sup>，搶掠商民。現已飭各軍嚴密查拿，而兵力單弱，請政府從速派兵來奉協助，以資防範云。

TRANSFORMED INTO A BAND OF LIGHT.

某人承某黨旨意<sup>8</sup>，以個人名義組織俠團<sup>9</sup>，聲言主張平民政治，推倒(38)惡劣政府，犧牲生命，不達目的不止。蓋即暗殺團之改名也。

A BLOODY BARBERING.

昌邑縣紳民，因一條辮子大戰之事，省報已經登過。昨日有位朋友，新從該縣來，說起鬧事原由，係因該縣董事會會員，皆是新進人物，勸人剪髮，純用強迫手段，民人都很不服。可巧有位某甲，向日人尙公正，地方上也有點名望，他是決意的不贊成。會員們因他不願意，偏要拿他作樣，硬給他剪去，衆人們越不服。內中有個冒失鬼會員，裝好漢子，拿出一桿手槍，要顯擺顯擺威風，不料手戰心慌，誤觸槍機，當場打死一人，民人們見他行凶，遂一齊野蠻起來，彼此受傷，打死的人好幾個。現在已經稟知都督，還不知了未了呢。

LIBERTY AND LICENSE.

自由兩個字，並不是如今的新名詞兒，敢說是從有井的<sup>12</sup>那一年就有，不過意思與現在微有不同。早年間所謂自由，專以個人閒遊娛樂<sup>13</sup>講。自從新名詞輸入中國，把自由二字解釋的很高，甚麼又是法律自由，野蠻自由。一個人若喪失了自由，就當以性命去爭，所謂不自由無寧死。外洋所說的自由，並非專指個人，也非專顧自己，實是抵制他人無理壓制的意思。若細問那些不講情理的地方，也不過湊顧了自己由性兒鬧，沒管別人能否忍受，即是野蠻自由。從此大家公定出個限制來，可是得按照風俗習慣人情，悉心研究出個公共遵守的章程來。這就叫法律，大眾遵而行之，就是法律中的自由。照這麼說起來，自由兩個字，並不是自由自性，是一個公共的道理。無論何

1. Fêng<sup>1</sup>-Pien<sup>1</sup>, Mukden.2. 鑾 Lwan<sup>2</sup>, imperial, here used as name.3. Ch'êng<sup>1</sup>, saying.4. 偕 Hsie<sup>2</sup>, together with.5. Hu<sup>2</sup>-fei<sup>3</sup>, the 紅鬍子 (see Mandarin Lessons p. 496).6. I<sup>3</sup> ts<sup>1</sup>, in order to, to serve as.7. Fang<sup>2</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>, a method of protection.

8. 承...旨意, inspired by (in a political sense).

9. 俠 Chic<sup>1</sup>, noble-minded, public-spirited.10. Shêng<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>, to announce publicly.11. Kai<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>2</sup> &c., this then is how the Assassins' Band has changed its name; (viz. to the Band of Public-Spirited Patriots).

12. 井, According to Williams, and the explanation always given by Chinese teachers:—"Originally designed to represent fields divided among eight families, reserving the middle one for public use, and digging a well in it." Hence "since the time when there were wells" means since the time when men began to live in communities.

13. 娛 Yü<sup>2</sup>, pleasure; yiu<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>, relaxation.14. Tü<sup>4</sup> chí<sup>4</sup>, already defined in les. xi as boycott; but as commonly used more general in its meaning:—to prevent, to oppose.15. 悉 Hsi<sup>2</sup>, entirely.



人都當遵着這個理由。若是一味使我之自由，不顧他人之自由，那就把頂寶貴的兩個字，弄成任意胡行的代名詞了。

THE DIGNITY OF THE LAW.

夫議院爲立法團體，共和國家神聖不可侵犯之主體(36)也。不惟不當受有力者之侵迫，且當設法限制總統之否決權。

MISCELLANEOUS.

某某憾宋刺骨，遂與應夔丞密謀刺宋，而嫁禍於政府。

律師某某爲宋案要犯，應桂馨擔任辯護。

此間因有暴徒煽惑，謠言繁興。

1. 憾 *Han<sup>4</sup>*, to hate, *han<sup>4</sup>...ts'í<sup>4</sup> ku<sup>3</sup>*, to hate as if piercing bones.
2. 夔 *K'wei<sup>2</sup>*, a one-legged monster; here used as name. 丞 *Ch'eng<sup>2</sup>*, to aid, a deputy; here used as name.
3. 桂 *Kwei<sup>4</sup>*, cinnamon; 馨 *hsing<sup>1</sup>*, fragrance; both characters here used as name. This of course is the

same man mentioned in the previous extract;—another instance of ambiguity arising from a man having too many names.

4. *Pien<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*, to make the defense in the 宋案 (or Sung case mentioned above).

## LESSON XXXVI.

## VIEW-POINT, &amp;C.

眼光 *Yien<sup>3</sup> kwang<sup>1</sup>*. } View-point.  
 眼界 *Yien<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. }  
 現狀 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> chwang<sup>4</sup>*. Appearance, outlook, existing conditions, present emergency or juncture.

形式 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> shí<sup>4</sup>*. Externals, appearances, (in contrast to 實際 reality, les. xxvi).

外觀 *Wai<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. External appearance, the look of a thing, the exterior aspect.

表面 *Piao<sup>3</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. The exterior, the outside, outward appearance; in a bad sense, outside veneer.

內容 *Nei<sup>4</sup> jung<sup>2</sup>*. The interior, the inside, internal; the contents; containing; as follows: (before direct quotation).

方面 *Fang<sup>1</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. A side or aspect of the case; hand, in the phrase 一方面...一方面, on the one hand, ..., on the other ...

雙方 *Shwang<sup>1</sup> fang<sup>1</sup>*. } Both sides, the  
 兩方面 *Liang<sup>3</sup> fang<sup>1</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. } two sides.

各方面 *K'ê<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>1</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. On all sides, all parties, from every point of view.

差別 *Ch'a<sup>1</sup> pie<sup>2</sup>*. } Differentiation.  
 差點 *Ch'a<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. }  
 對比 *Twei<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>*. Contrast.

地位 *Ti<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. Position, station.

主體 *Chu<sup>3</sup> t'í<sup>3</sup>*. Principal place.

客體 *K'ê<sup>4</sup> t'í<sup>3</sup>*. Subordinate place.

基礎 *Chi<sup>1</sup> ch'u<sup>3</sup>*. Foundation.

要點 *Yao<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Important thing, an essential.

要素 *Yao<sup>4</sup> su<sup>4</sup>*. A requisite, an essential, a sine qua non.

必要 *Pi<sup>4</sup> yao<sup>4</sup>*. Essential, necessary.

先決問題 *Hsien<sup>1</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup> wên<sup>4</sup> t'í<sup>2</sup>*. Fixed conditions.

對付之法 *Twei<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> ch'í<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Attitude.

相當對待 *Hsiang<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>1</sup> twei<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Proper attitude.

態度 *T'ai<sup>4</sup> tu<sup>4</sup>*. Attitude of mind, policy, appearance.

保守態度 *Pao<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> t'ai<sup>4</sup> tu<sup>4</sup>*. Conservative attitude.

政策 *Ch'eng<sup>4</sup> ts'ê<sup>4</sup>*. } Policy.  
 政見 *Ch'eng<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. }

方針 *Fang<sup>1</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. Direction.

政治方針 *Ch'eng<sup>4</sup> ch'í<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>1</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. Political platform.

鵠的 *Ku<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. An ideal to strive after, design, an end, a model, (lit. target).

目的 *Mu<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Object, end, aim, purpose, goal, (lit. target).

目的達到 *Mu<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. To attain one's ideal.

視點 *Shí<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. End in view.

理想 *Li<sup>3</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. Ideals.

準的 *Chun<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Definite aim.

起點 *Ch'í<sup>3</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Starting point.

中心點 *Chung<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Middle, centre.

缺點 *Ch'üe<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Defect, short-coming.

極點 *Chi<sup>2</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Climax, utmost point;—used in forming the superlative degree.  
 定點 *Ting<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. The limit.  
 終點 *Chung<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Finish, end.  
 污點 *Wu<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Blemish, stigma, defilement.  
 優點 *Yiu<sup>1</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Excellency, fine points.  
 特點 *T'ê<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Peculiarities.  
 特權 *T'ê<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Special privileges or rights.  
 合格 *Hê<sup>2</sup> kê<sup>2</sup>*. Requisite qualifications, up to the standard.

程度 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> tu<sup>4</sup>*. Standard, grade, qualifications.  
 時譽 *Shî<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*.  
 威望 *Wei<sup>1</sup> wang<sup>4</sup>*. } Prestige.  
 範圍 *Fan<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>2</sup>*. Jurisdiction, bounds, sphere, environment.  
 大局 *Ta<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Public affairs in distinction from private, public weal, great matters, affairs of common interest, main aspect of affairs.

SOCIAL SERVICE FOR CHINESE WOMEN. (*Mott Meetings*).

近人於女子之自由與權利，動多誤會。故本會於新中國之各項改革事業，雖欲鼓勵進行，惟於女子之地位及權利，不如暫取保守之態度。使知服役社會之真門徑，即在增高其家庭生活之程度。欲達此的，非賴福音之能力不可。故服役社會，其本旨即在引導各人，使得親交基督也。

FOLLY OF SUPERSTITION. 我勸同胞的宗旨，就是破除迷信。趁早

把那崇拜泥胎木偶，與那崇拜動物的毛病，趕快去了吧。你想我們是頂天立地一個人，可爲聖賢，可爲豪傑，何等尊貴，何等高尚，怎麼反給泥胎木偶，與那小小動物，燒香磕頭呢。這等習慣與非洲土人，拜牛拜鷹拜鱷魚，豈不一樣。我們只知笑話人家，可不知笑話自己，真是烏鴉落在猪身上啦。如今已經共和了，不惟弊政得革去，就是陋俗也不容存留。奉勸同胞們，及早勘破這個關頭，不要給民國留着污點了。

EULOGY ON LI YUAN HUNG. 革命告成，吾人於黎之品格，益得見

其優點。其辦理建設(38)事業之勇往直前，殆與馳驅疆場時無少異。夫武昌實爲革命發生之區，又爲戰仗之地，軍士屯聚，爲數甚巨。人多逆料其必致風潮劇烈，豈料乃大不然，竟能秩序井然，擾亂之舉甚鮮。至近日始稍有所聞，亦屬無關大局，黎都督自克鎮定。

1. *Wu<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*, misconception.

2. *Mên<sup>2</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>*, goal.

3. 鱷 *Ê<sup>4</sup>*, crocodile.

4. 勘 *K'an<sup>4</sup>*, investigate; *k'an<sup>4</sup> p'od<sup>4</sup>*, discover a fallacy.

5. 殆 *Tai<sup>4</sup>*, like.

6. 疆 *Chiang<sup>1</sup>*, a limit; *ch'î<sup>2</sup>-ch'ü<sup>1</sup> Chiang<sup>1</sup>-ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*, battle-field.

7. *Wu<sup>2</sup> shao<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*, not the least difference.

8. 區 *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup>*, place.

9. *T'un<sup>2</sup>-chü<sup>4</sup>*, to encamp, an encampment.

10. 巨 *Chü<sup>4</sup>*, great, many; *wei<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>4</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*, in large numbers.

11. *Ching<sup>3</sup>-jan<sup>3</sup>*, in regular order, as systematic as the old way of marking out fields described in the note on 井 in the previous chapter; "according to Gunter."

12. *Chü<sup>3</sup>*, affair, occurrence (舉動).

13. The Kuan-hua of this clause would read 自然能鎮撫平定.



THE MISSION OF COLLOQUIAL NEWSPAPERS. 中國的文理，過於深奧，實在不易令人人通曉。要以普

通人之中，求其精通文理，大概百人裏頭，未必能挑出幾位來，甚至粗通文理的，十個人也不准拉住一半兒認字的。本國人不認識本國的字，實在是一件缺點的事情。國民風氣不開，也不外乎識字的太少所致。自從庚子以後，一般熱心志士，要使不開通的人，知道一切新智識，開通維新的風氣，然而既不能令不認字的再去讀書，勢不得不因陋就簡，教粗通文理稍識字意的人，得其易於求進益之道，這纔提倡白話報紙，因為白話報的言語，都是本地的行常話，文意不用深奧，所爲令閱者一目了然。但是他對付着能看懂了白話報，日子一長，他的學問見識，多少總要有點進化，較比他瞧了不解的書籍更有用啦。

PROCLAMATION OF LI YUEN HUNG TO HIS SOLDIERS.

查我軍起義以來，至今已五閱月，現北京贊

成共和，決定政體，我軍已達到完全目的，凡我民國人民，同深歡欣。惟此種種建設，手續繁盛，更宜勉勵自持，勿以共和成立，致稍疏懈云云。 大元帥 黎

中華民國元年二月十三日

INTERIOR OF PARLIAMENT HOUSE.

議院場所，即前財政學堂之舊址。會場形式，做諸法國，墨盒皆嵌於案上，意蓋防有激烈之議員，用以擊人也。其坐位祇六百餘座，若兩院人數到齊，須就座側添列橫座，方能敷用。其形式大小，約似滬上舞臺，裝飾頗華美，惜工作不堅耳。

AFFAIRS IN CHINA.

鄙人有一天訪一位至友李先生，見面寒暄之後，就談到中國的時局，最要緊的就是財政問題。現時借款既多所挾，不借又萬難支持。向來我們中國跟外人辦交涉，臨完的結果，必然歸到失敗，決沒有一次占優勝的事情。此番借款的交涉，恐怕將來仍弄到干預我們的財政權，纔算完事，一來二去，可就跟埃及差不了多遠啦。李先生說，我有個主義，不但可以維持中國的財政，挽回利權，且能融化漢滿的感情，鞏固民國的基礎，你看這個主義高不高。

1. *Soā3 chī4*, that which is brought on by, the effect of.
2. *I1 mu4 liao3 jan2*, one can understand it at a glance.
3. *Yūc4*, to pass over, is often used in newspapers as if it were classifier of past time; 五閱月 here means, these past five months.
4. 忤 *Pien4*, pleased.
5. 址 *Chī3*, locality, place.

6. *Chu1* is here used as particle coalescing with the verb; *fang3 chu1*, to copy after.
7. 嵌 *Ch'ien1*, to set into, as a jewel in its setting.
8. *Fu1 yung4*, sufficient.
9. 訪 *Fang3*, to consult.
10. 慰 *Hsūen1*, warm; *han2 hsūen1*, to exchange remarks about the weather.
11. *Chī1 ch'ī2*, to stand firm.



WHICH IS GREATER, ROOSEVELT OR ROCKEFELLER? 現時世界的大勢，凡能掌握財政實權的，纔算第一等人物。貴如美國大總統，不過四年的任期，任滿仍爲國民。要像外國的實業家，如美國鋼鐵大王、煤油大王，那纔真正掌著實在永遠的財權，其地位誠然在大總統以上。

MONGOLIAN POLICY. 民國財政困難，達於極點，豈能尙爲蒙古負擔外債？想擔負蒙債，必以蒙地礦產森林作抵押，是又何異拍賣蒙古於日俄？今各省聯合往來電商，不認蒙古用撫政策，倘政府慮餉竭兵單，各省願秣馬厲兵以助。

DRY ROT AND ITS CURE. 吾國今日之現狀，不患外界之攻擊，特患內自腐敗，故言維持現狀者，欲使社會之進步，非急從激發道德心下手不可也。

THE PATRIOTISM OF A BRIDE. 有王女士者，雖身屬女輩，而愛國熱度，已達極點。前值女士婚嫁之期，其父母厚製粧奩，該女士不悅，曰：現值庫倫背叛，暴俄暗助，家國不保，焉用此粧奩爲有此糜費？何若移此款充作征庫軍餉，聊盡國民一份子之義務。

MISCELLANEOUS. 其獨立之資格，既然完全，平權之基礎，就能鞏固。

婦人問題之發芽，不僅見於法蘭西，因思想之交通，散布於世界各方面，已經畢業本堂諸生，程度尙優，大見成效，爲全鄉文明起點。

歐陸各獨立銀行，深憤六國資本團壟斷(42)借款，常思出其範圍。

現在尙未簽訂合同，故不便將內容宣布。

財政總長到京後，因爲借款不成，變了方針。

空談者偏於理想。○表面和裏面不和。

世界有二方面，一爲現象，一爲實體。○兵力財力，雙方困難。

某處爲南北鐵路之中心點。○須以大局爲前提，不要以個人爲前提。

1. *Chang<sup>3</sup> wo<sup>4</sup> (or wu<sup>3</sup>)*, to hold in the hand.  
2. *Tien<sup>4</sup> shang<sup>1</sup>*, a consultation by telegraph.  
3. *Fu<sup>3</sup> cheng<sup>4</sup>-ts'ê<sup>4</sup>*, a conciliatory policy.  
4. *Tan<sup>1</sup>*, here means insufficient.  
5. 秣 *Mo<sup>4</sup>*, to feed horses.  
6. 厲 *Li<sup>4</sup>* to drill; whole phrase, mobilize troops.  
7. *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> ch'ê<sup>4</sup>*, a few days ago.  
8. 篋 *Lien<sup>2</sup>*, dress-case; *ch'wan<sup>1</sup>-lien<sup>2</sup>*, trousseau.

9. *K'u<sup>4</sup>-lun<sup>2</sup>*, Urga.  
10. *Yien<sup>1</sup> yung<sup>4</sup> . . . wei<sup>2</sup>*, what is the use of; the *wei<sup>2</sup>* having the meaning of 作甚麼.  
11. *Hê<sup>2</sup> jo<sup>4</sup>*, how like? i.e. it would be better to.  
12. 征 *Cheng<sup>1</sup>*, to make war on.  
13. 聊 *Liao<sup>2</sup>*, to a certain extent.  
14. 簽 *Ch'ien<sup>1</sup>*, to sign an agreement; *ch'ien<sup>1</sup> ting<sup>4</sup>* arranged satisfactorily and signed.

## LESSON XXXVII.

TO ORIGINATE, TO ADVOCATE, TO OPPOSE, &amp;C.

主張 *Chu<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. To originate (a scheme), to advocate.發起 *Fa<sup>1</sup> ch'í<sup>3</sup>*. To originate, to take the lead, to promote.發起人 *Fa<sup>1</sup> ch'í<sup>3</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. A promoter.倡義 *Ch'ang<sup>4</sup> í<sup>4</sup>*. To inaugurate.創辦 *Ch'wang<sup>3</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*. } To inaugurate, to創立 *Ch'wang<sup>3</sup> lí<sup>4</sup>*. } found, to establish.開辦 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*. } To start a new enterprise.興辦 *Hsing<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*. }發見 (or 現) *Fa<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. To be discovered (as by geographical exploration), to be produced, (as by chemical experiment), to bring to light something already existing.發明 *Fa<sup>1</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*. } To invent, to orig-  
新發明 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>1</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*. } inate, to discover;  
discovery.

Note. The difference between these and the preceding term is illustrated by the following definitions from the 新爾雅:—爲人所未爲之事, 或造出世所未有之物, 謂之發明, 物雖已成, 人皆未知, 我獨顯之, 謂之發見.

編制 *Pien<sup>1</sup> chí<sup>4</sup>*. To devise plans or methods.提倡 *T'í<sup>2</sup> ch'ang<sup>4</sup>*. To advocate (a cause); to impel, to incite, to influence, to stimulate, to lead, to pioneer.贊同 *Tsan<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup>*. To join in advocating or commending.贊成 *Tsan<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. To approve, to acquiesce. (see les. XVI).鼓吹 *Ku<sup>3</sup> ch'wei<sup>1</sup>*. To applaud, to endorse, to enlogize, to give public approval, (lit. to drum and pipe).認可 *Jên<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>3</sup>*. To authorize, to approve, to endorse.許可 *Hsü<sup>3</sup> k'ê<sup>3</sup>*. To acquiesce in, to approve; approbation.准許 *Chun<sup>3</sup> hsü<sup>3</sup>*. To allow.服從 *Fu<sup>2</sup> ts'ung<sup>2</sup>*. To obey, to yield.反對 *Fan<sup>3</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. To oppose, to disapprove, (see les. XVI); opposition.排斥 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> ch'í<sup>4</sup>*. To oppose, to set aside, to advance one's name at the expense of others.反抗 *Fan<sup>3</sup> k'ang<sup>4</sup>*. To prevent, to oppose violently; opposition.激動 *Chi<sup>1</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. To urge, to stimulate.鼓動 *Ku<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. To incite, to stir up.運動 *Yün<sup>1</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. To stir up, to set others to work; to work for private ends.造就 *Tsao<sup>4</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup>*. To stimulate, to develop, to influence.促進 *Ts'u<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. To expedite, to further, to hasten, to promote.維持 *Wei<sup>2</sup> ch'í<sup>2</sup>*. To uphold, to help, to regulate.提攜 *T'í<sup>2</sup> hsie<sup>2</sup>*. To aid, (lit. to lead by the hand).計畫 *Chi<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. } To plan for.  
籌畫 *Ch'ou<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. }籌備 *Chou<sup>2</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>*. To prepare for action.營業 *Ying<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. To plan or carry on an enterprise, to do business.經理 *Ching<sup>1</sup> lí<sup>3</sup>*. To manage.鑽營 *Tsuan<sup>1</sup> ying<sup>2</sup>*. To intrigue for attaining an object, to lobby, to employ measures to obtain.WANTED, — PERMISSION  
TO CUT THE HAIR.

女學生提倡剪髮

省城女子師範學堂, 共有學生二百餘人, 均欲剪髮。日前有當堂將髮剪去者二人, 闔堂諸生, 均都贊成, 遂稟請都督批准立案。都督批云, 東西各國, 並無女子剪髮之說, 近來中華民國, 亦無女子剪髮之規定, 本都督礙難擔任等語。

THE PATRIOTIC WOMAN'S  
AID SOCIETY.

中華愛國婦人救濟會  
將設山東支部  
現聞南中愛國女志士,  
創辦一種慈善事業, 名  
曰中華愛國婦人救濟  
會, 以救濟此次因革命  
死亡軍人志士之家屬

爲宗旨。所有會費，純由會員節脂粉釵環之費，資助充用。聞死亡家屬，賴以存活者甚衆。現擬於二十二行省，遍設支部。昨已有專函來濟，邀請都督夫人爲名譽贊成員，以爲發起山東支部地步。想東省女界，素抱愛國熱忱，支部之發達，吾將拭目以俟。

A PLEA FOR WOMAN'S SUFFRAGE. (From 婦女時報)

四千年來，陰霾濁霧，布滿太空。我女子沈淪苦海，甘守服從主義者，幾與非洲黑奴，同一現狀。今幸腥膻蕩滌，變專制爲共和，吾民族已得有完全參政權，而吾女界之二萬萬同胞，仍受支配<sup>(38)</sup>於男子勢力之下，不得享自由幸福。所謂男女平權者，不大相矛盾耶。前日金陵<sup>(42)</sup>諸姊妹，激於義憤，互結團體，既面謁孫大總統，復走謁議院諸君，竭力固爭，幾欲以鐵血爲激戰。而輿論紛紜，女界同胞，大倡反對，則女子參政權，實爲共和政體之元素，而憲法終必有許可之時。

THE NEW WOMAN. 教會向日所祈禱盼望者，今則時期已到，實爲我女子推廣教會之佳遇<sup>13</sup>，可以造就將來之新女子，此義務不可放任<sup>14</sup>之於教外之人。

A NEW INVENTION—COLOR PHOTOGRAPHY. 美國史密司博士，近日發明新式照相紙，以花鳥人物等影片，印此紙上，則五色鮮明，與生物原有之色無異。其製法秘不示人，惟在印成以先，須將影片並紙，置日光曝<sup>15</sup>一小時，如在陰處，費時較久。印成後，更用精術修正<sup>(38)</sup>，使其顏色經久不退，誠攝影中更進一層也。

GREAT EXPECTATIONS. 即墨某甲，是個前清候補道，同前清教諭某某等，發起了個公益研究會。其會的宗旨，在研究地方的公益，維持地方的治安。當開會之初，人人莫不抱絕大的希望，以爲必定要有可觀的，誰知成立以來，徒有其名，毫無實在處。

SCHOOL FOR DEFECTIVE CLASSES ESTABLISHED BY CHINESE.

今有王鶴年君，糾合同志，擬

1. 釵 *Ch'ai*<sup>1</sup>, hair-pin.

2. *Tsi'-chu*<sup>4</sup>, to aid.

3. *Hsing*<sup>2</sup> is used as classifier of provinces.

4. *Chi*<sup>4</sup>, Tsinan.

5. 忱 *Ch'en*<sup>2</sup> or *shên*<sup>2</sup>, sincere.

6. 俟 *Sai*<sup>4</sup>, to wait; 拭目以俟, to rub one's eyes and wait; i.e. we expect great things.

7. 霾 *Mai*<sup>2</sup>, mist, fog.

8. 濁 *Cho*<sup>2</sup>, thick.

9. 矛 *Mao*<sup>2</sup>, a lance, a spear; 盾 *tun*<sup>4</sup>, a shield; *hsiang*<sup>1</sup> *mao*<sup>2</sup> *tun*<sup>4</sup>, mutually contradictory.

10. 激 *Chi*<sup>1</sup>, to excite.

11. *T'ie3-hsue4 wei2 chi1-chan4*, in this case means become militant suffragettes.

12. 紕 *Yün*<sup>2</sup>, perturbed.

13. 佳 *Chia*<sup>1</sup>, good; *chia*<sup>1</sup> *yü*<sup>4</sup>, golden opportunity.

14. 放 *Fang*<sup>4</sup> *jén*<sup>4</sup>, to relegate.

15. 曝 *Pao*<sup>4</sup>, to sun.

16. 攝 *Shé*<sup>4</sup>, to seize, to control; *shé*<sup>4</sup> *ying*<sup>3</sup>, to photograph, photography.

17. *Chiao*<sup>4</sup> *yü*<sup>4</sup>, Superintendent of Education.

18. 鶴 *Hao*<sup>2</sup>, a crane; here used as a name.



在北京地方，創立一處盲啞學堂，專招盲啞學生，依照西洋教法，用凸字課本，讀書識字，並授各種工藝。

RELATIONS BETWEEN THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PEOPLE.

自國家主義發達，人民皆以國家爲

主體。國家即爲人民共同之國家，國家對於人民，有庇護之必要，人民對於國家，即有擔負維持國家之責任，與應盡捍衛國家之義務。

FIFTY SEVEN VARIETIES, — AND ONE MORE.

美國五十七種罐頭食品公司主人海恩施君，發起

學生主日讀經會，增人類之幸福，播基督之眞光，全球各國，莫不贊同。

CORDIAL RELATIONS BETWEEN THE TWO REPUBLICS. (*From*

通問報)

美國觀光團在滬張園之演說○今日敝團觀光貴國，得蒙諸君竭誠歡迎，實爲感激，歸當布告國人，今美國居地球之西，中國居地球之東，同一共和政體，倘能彼此提攜，互相親睦，推其勢力，足可左右世界。

FIRE FROM WATER.

水中取火○藥師摩乃可氏，近分析水之輕氣養氣，而發見一種極熱之

物，而價又甚廉，與今日作光與熱之價值相較，僅四百之一，產業界因此發明，可生一大變革。

MISCELLANEOUS.

如言論家，演說家，實行家，都應該鼓吹勸導，聯絡各界舉辦國民捐。

法國格物院，有莫拉德者，新發明一術，以化學法化蘿蔔爲薯，與眞薯無二，蓋二物性質，本相近也。

必須有人，各處鼓動。

若非某人主持，堅定運動成熟，必不有此圓滿的結果。

孫中山先生，從前主張政治革命，人人反對，民國成立，可就舉他作大總統。

前年鄂中建義，人心未定，湯化龍從容籌畫，推持秩序，並首先主持通電各省，遂收響應之功。

1. 捍 *Han<sup>4</sup>*, to ward off, to defend.

2. *Kuan<sup>1</sup>-kwang<sup>1</sup>*, i.e. 觀看光景, like 參觀, but more complimentary to the place visited. The tourists here spoken of are those on the way to the Zurich World's S. S. Convention, and the meeting referred to is the S. S. Field-day at Chang Su Ho's garden in Shanghai.

3. *Kwei<sup>1</sup>*, on our return (to America).

4. *Tsoā<sup>3</sup> yiu<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*, to help the world along, as by supporting on the right and left.

5. *Chu<sup>3</sup> ch'ī<sup>2</sup>*, to make up the mind.

6. *Chien<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*, to continue to uphold the righteous standard, the first raising of which is always spoken of as 起義.

女子而能生利，非僅於工商界謀利營業，即於學界上，亦能立於最高之地位。如英國爲婦人運動參政權最盛之國，今年國會提出議案，下院亦不認可，可見此事之不易也。設烟犯專審員，專司烟犯裁判，已與司法籌備處長計妥，擬定辦法，交議會通過，飭各屬遵行。

## LESSON XXXVIII.

## REFORM, &amp;C.

改良 *Kai³ liang²*. To reform, to revise, to improve.  
 改正 *Fan³ chêng⁴*. To reform.  
 改建 *Kai³ chien⁴*. To reconstruct.  
 整頓 *Chêng³ tun⁴*. } To reconstruct, to re-  
 更正 *Kêng¹ chêng⁴*. } form, to repair, to correct, to amend.  
 光復 *Kwang¹ fu⁴*. Restored, reformed, to return to the right, (lit. return of light, re-enlightenment).  
 恢復 *Hwei¹ fu⁴*. To revert to the type, return to original state, either good or bad, but usually used in good sense.  
 修改 *Hsiu¹ kai³*. To amend.  
 修正 *Hsiu¹ chêng⁴*. To develop, to perfect.  
 改革 *Kai³ kê²*. To change.  
 建設 *Chien⁴ shê⁴*. To build up, to construct.  
 破壞 *P'oā⁴ hwai⁴*. To pull down, to destroy.  
 推倒 *T'wei¹ tao³*. } To overturn, to over-  
 推翻 *T'wei¹ fan¹*. } throw.  
 輸入 *Shu¹ ju⁴*. To import, both in literal (see les. XIII) and figurative sense; to instil, to inculcate.  
 灌輸 *Kwan⁴ shu¹*. The same applied to civilization, customs, learning &c.

取締 *Ch'ü³ ti⁴*. To regulate, to control.  
 支配 *Chi¹ p'ei⁴*. To have authority over; the head.  
 法定 *Fa³ ting⁴*. To establish by law, to enact.  
 規定 *Kwei¹ ting⁴*. To enact, to fix a custom, to decide upon; conventional.  
 布置 *Pu⁴ chi⁴*. To arrange, to place, to direct movements, as of troops.  
 作用 *Tsoā⁴ yung⁴*. Use (verb and noun).  
 萌芽 *Mêng² ya²*. } Early growth.  
 胚胎 *P'ei¹ t'ai¹*. }  
 導線 *Tao³ hsien⁴*. Line of advance; to advance; policy.  
 進行 *Chin⁴ hsing²*. To advance.  
 進步 *Chin⁴ pu⁴*. Progress, a step in advance, an advance; to make an onset or dash.  
 進益 *Chin⁴ i⁴*. Advance, progress.  
 膨脹力 *P'êng² chang³ li⁴*. Power of expansion.  
 附和 *Fu⁴ hê²,⁴*. To follow.  
 仿效時式 *Fang³ hsiao⁴ shī² shī⁴*. To follow the fashion.  
 繼續進行 *Chi⁴ hsi⁴ chin⁴ hsing²*. To follow up a line of advance, to follow up in deed.

ADVANCE,—RETROSPECTIVE  
AND PROSPECTIVE.

## 節錄進步雜誌發刊辭

今日而遙望十年以後之中國，其現狀之視今日若何，尤不可不在吾人籌畫之中也。今日之現狀，固較十年前爲進步，則十年後之現狀，較諸今日能進步與否，殆必以今日籌畫之方針爲定矣。

SWORDS OR PLOUGHSHARES,  
SPEARS OR PRUNING-HOOKS.

京師議事會，擬將天壇先農壇開放公園，農林部擬改建林藝牧畜試驗場，兩方面現正爭持未決。茲聞拱衛軍司令，以先農壇地方宏敞，欲於壇中設立軍械庫，爲存儲軍火之用。前門外一帶紳民聞之，全體反對，以該處如設軍械庫，

恐引起人民之恐慌，而於秩序安寧有礙。若軍械庫必須設立，地壇日月壇均在城外，似較前門爲宜。

VALUE OF EXPOSITIONS. 賽會之事，原是本國商業昌盛，纔有這個賽會呢。一切辦法，原屬商家操持。我國商業，尚在萌芽，官家也不知實力提倡。現在商家亦有自由權利，往後種種如何提倡辦法，尙望實業君子，諸大商家，熱心鼓吹，爭雄於世界可。

THE EVOLUTION OF THE REPUBLIC. 二十世紀，民權發達，共和政體，正適於時用<sup>3</sup>。非共和不能駕馭<sup>4</sup>民權，非民權不能立國家，所以有人說，二十一世紀，是淘汰<sup>(39)</sup>君憲的世紀，這也是本着進化道理立論。果如是說，過此百年，恐怕就沒有君憲政體一物了。我們中國，專制時代最長，而今先百年已經共和，足見進步之快。況且革命事起，一百三十天的工夫，就告成功，誰不驚訝呢。

BUSINESS IN SHANGHAI. 上海實業團體聲請維持大局電。○自光復後，商界元氣未復，亟望大局安靖，藉舒商艱<sup>6</sup>。近因宋案借款兩問題發生，上海少數之人，開會鼓吹，措詞激烈，有意破壞大局。惟上海商界人民各團體，實未能隨聲附和，自取危亡，特此聲明<sup>(39)</sup>，並乞始終維持，大局幸甚，民國幸甚。

PLANS FOR ADVANCEMENT OF MINING. 聞工商部，因我國礦產豐富，而礦業幼稚，亟宜由中央規定計畫，切實整頓，以謀開採之發達。現擬定先設地質研究所，隨設地質調查所，編成地質調查隊，並改訂礦章，注重煤、鐵、煤油、三種礦產，至五金各礦，則另設中央製煉廠，不日即將提交國務院。

A CONSERVATIVE SCHOOL-MASTER. 某縣高等小學堂長，是個前清的舉人，他辦學務，純是用壓制手段，他施的教育，依然是野蠻教育。自民軍起義，他就禁止學生看報，其頑固也就可想而知了。今年春間，該縣民政長，仍以學堂委他承辦，他不但更加改良，反比從前更加野蠻，學生中有用

## NOTES.

1. *Chêng<sup>1</sup> hsiung<sup>2</sup>*, to strive for supremacy.
2. *K'ê3*, i.e. 就可以啦。
3. *Shî<sup>2</sup>-yung<sup>4</sup>*, the present emergency or juncture.
4. *Shî3*, quickly; *chia<sup>4</sup>* (here used as verb) *shî3*, to rapidly advance.
5. *Li<sup>4</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*, to base an argument on.
6. *Chic<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup> nan<sup>1</sup>*, by this means to relieve the difficulties of the merchants.
7. *Ts'ô<sup>4</sup> ts'î<sup>2</sup>*, to make speeches.



新名詞的，都大加申斥不許他用，就是這奴隸記號，也沒有人能剪去的。咳，某縣的學務，全敗壞於此人之手了，若不即時把這老朽推倒，某縣學務，還可以問嗎？

NOT FRIENDS IN NEED. 十四日兵變後，各署局之委員等，皆藏匿不出，招之不來。近日秩序稍復，各

署局內，又人才濟濟，恢復舊觀，大有麾之不去之勢。

ACTION OF PARLIAMENT REGARDING SUPPRESSION OF OPIUM TRAFFIC. 英國印度事務局次官，昨日在下

議院宣言，謂本年內印度鴉片，擬不再運往中國，且英政府已預備與中政府修改鴉片條約，并停止印度鴉片出口云云。現英國各報紙，對於此事之言論，均甚為滿意。

REGULATION OF TELEGRAPHIC COMMUNICATIONS. 取締通電之復電

北京交通部復日報公會電云。查萬國電報通例第七款，凡礙及國家治安，或滋生亂等電，電局有權截留不發，但無礙公安，自應照常發遞，以維言論。倘與通例有背，則本部職權所在，實未便照准。此復。

UNIFORM PRONUNCIATION OF CHINESE. (From 通俗教育報) 讀音統一會章程

第一條，教育部據官制籌議國語統一之進行方法，特開讀音統一會。○第三條，會員之組織，各省代表員二人，由行政長官選派，蒙藏各一人，由在京蒙藏機關選派，華僑一人，由華僑聯合會選派。○第五條，本會之職務，一審定一切字音，為法定國音。二將所有國音，均析為至單至純之音素，核定所有音素總數。三釐定字母，每一音素，均以一字母表之。

STEPS OF PROGRESS. 改良法律，建設獨立司法制度，普及教育，統一幣制，整頓金融機關，振興實業，發達交通等事，亦當以漸進主義次第推行。

IMPORTATION OF GOODS AND IDEAS. (From China Press, Oct. 10th 1912).

夫洋商祇就革命一時之情形立言，其眼光未免淺近，不知一旦中國大夢一醒，開擴利源，輸入西

## NOTES.

1. *Jén² ts'ai²*, i.e. 有才分的人。

2. 應 *Hwei¹*, to wave off; *hwei¹ chí¹ pu² ch'ü⁴*, one cannot get rid of them.

3. *Fu⁴*, to reply, i.e. to the Associated Press re a question of theirs regarding seditious telegrams.

4. *Ts'ü⁴ fu⁴*. This is the reply, (to the above enquiry).

5. *Ts'ü⁴ t'ü⁴*, progressively, in turn.



分割 *Fên<sup>1</sup> kê<sup>1</sup>*. To divide, as territory.  
 解免 *Chie<sup>3</sup> mien<sup>3</sup>*. To be averted.  
 代表 *Tai<sup>4</sup> piao<sup>3</sup>*. To represent, a representative.  
 辨白 *Pien<sup>4</sup> pai<sup>2</sup>*. To establish innocence, to explain matters.  
 接濟 *Chie<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. To help, to reinstate.  
 淘汰 *T'ao<sup>2</sup> t'ai<sup>4</sup>*. To select and separate, to

clean out, to remove (as useless officials).  
 冒險 *Mao<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>3</sup>*. To venture.  
 擾亂治安 *Jao<sup>3</sup> luan<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> an<sup>1</sup>*. To disturb the peace.  
 保護治安 *Pao<sup>3</sup> hu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> an<sup>1</sup>*. To preserve the peace.  
 維持治安 *Wei<sup>2</sup> ch'í<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> an<sup>1</sup>*. To uphold the peace.

任國務實本部之專責也。

SPECIALIZED COURSES OF STUDY. 教育總長范源濂演辭

自有風扇却暑用者莫不稱便茲聞現有比利時留學生粵人何某發明一種風扇可以用之禦寒其製造之法每扇一頁上聯金類絲風扇轉動時各頁均過電發生熱力轉動越快熱力越多能令屋中空氣皆變薰溫雖隆冬天氣亦能和暖適宜聞該生已稟請廣東實業司轉呈工商部准予專利十五年

A CHINESE INVENTION, AN ELECTRIC FAN PRODUCING HEAT. 新發明暖風電扇

近日滬上熱心女士發起實業實進會適有梁謝二君在南洋招股組織實業公司北上立案順道滬濱亦與會贊成斯舉甚願聯絡共圖進行遂即擔任赴部立案聞不日即可發表宣布宗旨云

WOMEN AS PROMOTERS. (From Woman's Messenger 女鐸報)

此次穆德博士遠涉重洋來吾中國熱心毅力不辭勞瘁於中國組成教務議會成立關於中國教會進行之種種議案使前途大有希望且能疏通中西之意見聯絡各會之感情實為吾華全體代表欽佩無似此宜感謝者一也○西國各教會歷年捐助鉅款遣人來華傳道及興辦各項慈善事業又蒙在華諸教士不惜犧牲一身以成就此等偉績將來中華教會得以完全成立皆西國各公會及諸教士之賜也此宜感謝者又一也

中華全國大會祝詞 (From Chinese Christian Intelligencer 通問報)

VALEDICTORY OF THE CHINESE CHURCH. (Close of Most Meetings).

1. 瘁 *Ts'wei<sup>4</sup>*, exhaustion.  
 2. *Wu<sup>2</sup> si<sup>4</sup>*, without compare; i.e., in the highest degree.  
 3. 鉅 *Chi<sup>4</sup>*, large, much.  
 4. *Shi<sup>4</sup>*, just then, now it happened.  
 5. *Nan<sup>2</sup> yang<sup>2</sup>*, the southern provinces.  
 6. *Pei<sup>3</sup> shang<sup>4</sup>*, i.e., 上北京去, a case of inversion of verb and its object.

7. The *an<sup>4</sup>* referred to of course is not a lawsuit, but the steps necessary to put the undertaking on a proper legal basis.  
 8. *Shun<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*, &c. going by way of Shanghai.  
 9. *Pu<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*, i.e. 上工商部.  
 10. 禦 *Yü<sup>4</sup>*, to prevent.  
 11. 濂 *Lien<sup>2</sup>*, a stream, here used as name.



CHINESE FOR THE CHINESE. (From 神州女報 ORGAN OF 協濟社)

按近時女子，多數喜重英文，而於最關緊要之國文，轉不甚注意，因而有入學數年，尙未能字句通順者。夫國文爲一切學術之根本，國文不精，其他何能進步。或曰：欲求學識，非先通文字不可。然則國文亦文耳，英文亦文耳，注重英文，亦所以備各種學識之根底，又何病乎重英文而輕國文哉。曰：不然，外國文字，僅足以輸外國之學術，而於本國之道德事蹟，初不相與。學者以本國人而不知本國之要素，可乎不可。

THE PRICE OF PEACE.

濰縣紳商居民，看見省城兵變大搶，恐怕駐濰之兵，也學樣子，所以大家商量，每兵一名，月中由地方籌送津貼一兩，現已商請帶兵官馬良傳諭兵丁知曉矣。咳，這纔是養兵衛民，實行其事。

WANTED, — A NATIONAL ANTHEM.

民國成立，已九閱月，國歌尙未有定，外無以表示(4)列邦，內無以振作民志。現教育部擬定徵求國歌簡章六則，並懸五百元酬金，如有大雅宏達，能發抒其蘊蓄，而蔚爲國華者，請寄交該部可也。

COMPULSORY EDUCATION.

總長昨與范次長，籌議決計施行強迫教育辦法。一、聯警界調查兒童年齡。二、兒童至七歲不入學者，罪其家長。三、擴充初等小學。四、確籌經費，擬即實行云。

“TO SEE OURSELVES AS OTHERS SEE US.”

錄濟南廬民白話報

德國人注重在陸軍，義大利、法蘭西，注重在美術，以及宗教神學，英國人注重在實業，殖民事業，海軍，美國人就專注重在致富。

EUGENICS AND MATERNITY.

錄女擇報

弱肉強食優勝劣敗，雖曰天命，亦關人事，況當此人種與人種相爭之世乎，故有識者，必及時大倡人種改良之說，以避淘汰之禍。夫人種改良何自始，亦曰造成健康小兒，以爲人羣之本，立國家之基礎耳。

#### NOTES.

1. *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>2</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup> yu<sup>3</sup>*, originally (or after all) has nothing to do with (the subject).
2. 抒 *Shu<sup>1</sup>*, to open one's mind, to give forth.
3. 蓄 *Yu<sup>4</sup>*, to collect; 蓄 *hsu<sup>4</sup>*, to lay up.

4. 蔚 *Wei<sup>4</sup>*, classic in style.
5. *K'woā<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup>*, a national treasure.
6. 寄 *Chi<sup>4</sup>*, to deliver to.

QUEER NEWSPAPERS. (From the Youth's Magazine 少年雜誌 Commercial Press.)

大凡做一國的國民，要是不認得字，不曉得讀書看報，那知識就有限了，所以外國人，個個都要認得字，個個都要讀書看報。外國報紙的種類很多，日報是每日發行的，月報是每月發行的，週報是每禮拜發行的，這都沒有什麼稀奇。單單西班牙有兩種報紙，卻是很覺得奇怪。一種名叫盧比那拉報，是用有燐質的墨水印刷，在黑夜裏，不要借著燈火的光，自然會得看見字跡。還有一種名叫科報，那報的形式，很像一塊饅頭，用一種不礙衛生的墨水，印刷文字在上面，看報的人，將報看完了之後，可以把這報當做點心吃下去，這真真是精神上共肉體上的滋養品了。

THREE-FOLD MEANING OF CHIAO. (From Confucian Association Monthly, 4th Moon, 2464 孔教會雜誌)

一教字而析爲三義，曰教化，曰教育，曰宗教。此近世之判別，由歐美發生者也。吾華自羲軒堯舜，迄夏商周時代，則惟渾淪言之，謂爲教而已矣。其教字之意義，屬於教化爲多，由被教者言之，是爲化，由施教者言之，是爲教，故統乎兩方面，則曰教化，就乎一方面，則曰教而已足賅也。雖然，前古豈絕無教育與宗教二者特別之精神哉。

THE PRAYER OF THE RIGHTEOUS MAN.

教會公報

祈禱者，誠則靈，不誠則不靈，故曰：至誠感神。至誠云者，非一時敬虔之狀態，在平日實有敬虔之行爲。此即所謂義人之祈禱，乃能發生莫大之效力。然尤當本諸篤信，基督徒之信根愈堅固，愈強忍，則其發生效力，自必加倍，而聯合祈禱，所發生之效力，尤爲不可思議。

MISCELLANEOUS.

中國此次革命，實爲不得已之舉，不得謂爲擾亂治安，即他日史家公平之判斷，亦必當以此爲正當之行爲。○借款定後日（二十）簽押，惟聲明須議院通過，方生效力。國旗五色，是代表五大民族的意思。

本館特別啓事。 (First line of advertisement).

1. 燐 *Lin*<sup>2</sup>, ignis-fatuus; *lin*<sup>2</sup>-*ch'i*<sup>4</sup>, phosphorus.
2. The date of this magazine is explained in a double column at the side of the title page: 一孔子二千四百六十四年四月，中華民國二年五月。
3. 軒 *Hsien*<sup>1</sup>, a nobleman's carriage; here used as name, 軒轅氏 (second character *yu*<sup>2</sup> meaning thills of carriage). He is more commonly known as 黃帝, the Yellow Emperor. Williams says, "Chinese

historians commence their chronology with the 61st year of this reign, or B.C. 2637, 518 years after the deluge."

4. 迄 *ch'i*<sup>4</sup>, until.
5. *Hsia*<sup>4</sup>, *shang*<sup>1</sup>, *chou*<sup>1</sup>,—first three dynasties of authentic Chinese history.
6. 賅 *kai*<sup>1</sup>, to embrace.
7. *Swei*<sup>1</sup> *jan*<sup>2</sup>, albeit.

## LESSON XL.

## MISCELLANEOUS NOUNS.

紀念品 *Chi<sup>4</sup> nien<sup>4</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Mementoes, keepsakes, memorial.  
 附屬品 *Fu<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>3</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Accessories,—as of dress.  
 陳列品 *Ch'ên<sup>2</sup> lie<sup>4</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Curios, exhibits.  
 裝飾品 *Chwang<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Decoration,—as of a house.  
 襟章 *Chin<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*. Medal, (lit. a piece to be worn on breast of garment).  
 獎牌 *Chiang<sup>3</sup> p'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Medal conferred as reward.  
 徽誌 *Hwei<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. Badge.  
 符號 *Fu<sup>2</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. Sign.  
 表示 *Piao<sup>3</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Sign, emblem, to represent, to typify.  
 標識 *Piao<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. Sign, emblem, ensign.  
 標的 *Piao<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Model, pattern.  
 表題 *Piao<sup>3</sup> t'i<sup>2</sup>*.  
 格言 *Kê<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>*.  
 題句 *T'i<sup>2</sup> chū<sup>4</sup>*. } Motto.  
 金言 *Chin<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 口號 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> hao<sup>4</sup>*. Watch-word.  
 事項 *Shī<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Affairs.  
 事實 *Shī<sup>4</sup> shī<sup>2</sup>*. Fact, settled conditions, "fait accompli."  
 時事 *Shī<sup>2</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Present affairs.  
 事宜 *Shī<sup>4</sup> i<sup>2</sup>*. Right thing, proper or suitable business.  
 風氣 *Fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'ī<sup>4</sup>*. Customs.  
 主權 *Chu<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Sovereignty.  
 條件 *T'iao<sup>2</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Articles, conditions, terms,—as of treaty; regulations.  
 誓書 *Shī<sup>4</sup> shū<sup>1</sup>*. Oath of office, vow.  
 補苴 *Pu<sup>3</sup> chū<sup>1</sup>*. Rectifications.  
 彌縫 *Mi<sup>2</sup> fêng<sup>2</sup>*. Secret rectifications.  
 願書 *Yüen<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. Pledge.  
 代價 *Tai<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>4</sup>*. Compensation.  
 與科 *Yü<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Data.

統計 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. Statistics.  
 範疇 *Fan<sup>4</sup> ch'ou<sup>2</sup>*. Category.  
 預算 *Yü<sup>4</sup> swan<sup>4</sup>*. Estimates, to estimate.  
 平均計算 *P'ing<sup>2</sup> chün<sup>1</sup> chī<sup>4</sup> swan<sup>4</sup>*. General average.  
 公僕 *Kung<sup>1</sup> p'u<sup>3,2</sup>*. Public servant.  
 健兒 *Chien<sup>4</sup> êr<sup>2</sup>*. Heroes, braves.  
 先導 *Hsien<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. Forerunner, predecessor.  
 冶金家 *Yie<sup>3</sup> chin<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Assayers.  
 職業 *Chī<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Profession.  
 習業 *Hsi<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Practicing profession.  
 透觀 *T'ou<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Clairvoyance.  
 竊盜症 *Ch'ie<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. Kleptomania.  
 行險 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> hsiên<sup>3</sup>*. Hazardous occupation.  
 占星學 *Chan<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>1</sup> hsiê<sup>2</sup>*. Astrology.  
 鬼神學 *Kwei<sup>3</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> hsiê<sup>2</sup>*. Mythology.  
 名義 *Ming<sup>2</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Title, appellation, name.  
 滑稽 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> chī<sup>1</sup>*. Badinage, banter, raillery, satire; humorous, comic, (see les. xxv).  
 本能 *Pên<sup>3</sup> nêng<sup>2</sup>*. Instinct.  
 經驗 *Ching<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>4</sup>*. Experience.  
 優勢 *Yin<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. Victory.  
 指揮棍 *Chī<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>1</sup> kun<sup>4</sup>*. Police Club.  
 前廳 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> t'ing<sup>1</sup>*. Lobby.  
 念 *Nien<sup>4</sup>*. Twenty.  
 Note. This is used for 廿 because that character is also read *nien<sup>4</sup>*, (See Williams' Dictionary). This is common speech in Shanghai, used with regard to anything; but outside Shanghai is mainly used of day of the month in dates, as in the passage quoted. But, though coming into use in this sense in other places, it is not new. According to the Commercial Press Dictionary, a monument of the Sung Dynasty uses this character in giving date of person's death. This use of 念 for 廿 is a curious reversal of the usual rule of substitutionary characters, viz: to use a character of the same sound, but simpler in form, as 才 for 纔.

吁吁的向他道、帝、有九歲的宣統、際、舉目無親、只裕、太后將死之日、逝世了。當隆竟於二月念二一病、醫藥無效、不料今春得了、倒得自由自在。過些清閒日子、宮中安分守己、今、一年有餘、在七歲。自退位至后、今不過四十是德宗光緒之前清隆裕太后、少年雜誌

Yü. (From  
IMPRESS LUNG  
DEATH OF THE

1. *Tê<sup>2</sup>-tsung<sup>1</sup>*, temple name of late Emperor.2. 逝 *Shī<sup>4</sup>*, to depart, to die.



「孤兒寡母，千古傷心。」又道：「你生在帝王之家，小小年紀，國也在你手裏亡了，娘也在你手裏死了，可憐可憐。」再要說下去，已經斷了氣了。民國追念隆裕退位的好處，今聞逝世，國務院中人，皆赴宮致祭，各官署下半旗。（此是把屋頂的國旗，扯下半竿，現在的新字眼，謂之半旗，凡遇本國或鄰國的大喪，便要如此。）在右臂罩黑紗二十七日（這也是新式的帶孝），替他服喪，又要造銅像，立於中華門內。

YUAN SHIH KAI'S REASONS FOR TAKING REINS OF POWER.

自上年革命軍起，余既為各方面

人所迫促，又恐國內大亂，將有奇慘之事，不得不舍命以救國。初出時，即知革命軍之斷不可以力屈，而又欲保全前清皇室，以合乎人道主義，故寧以一身受兩面之敵，而蹈萬死而不辭，以求達於美法等先進<sup>(42)</sup>國之共和國體，其中經歷之危險，各方面困難，余亦無庸贅言。卒之南北罷兵，和平解決，受國人之推舉，余不敢辭公僕之任，每欲盡吾心力，以造成完全之中華民國。

FROM PRES. YUAN'S SPEECH AT OPENING OF PARLIAMENT.

袁總統國會開幕頌詞

念我共和國，由於四萬萬人民之心理所締造，正式國會，亦本於四萬萬人民之心理所結合，則國家主權，當然<sup>(42)</sup>歸之國民全體。但民國成立，迄今一年，所謂國民直接委任之機關，事實上尚未完備。今日國會諸議員，係由國民直接選舉，即係國民直接委任，從此共和國之實體，藉以表現，統治權之運用，亦賴以圓滿。

SIGNS OF BOY SCOUTS. (From

大同報)

童子斥候運動隊記

斥候隊之符號，皆有意義存乎其中。矢形之符號，所以示必須率由之道也，十字之符號，所以示不可率由之道也，大圓環小圓之符號，所以代余已返家也，入夜，則以石子或竹頭木屑為符號，或持諸手，或置諸途，以為標識。符號之外，又有印章，以表示各類之名稱，印章率以鳥獸蟲魚起伏啼笑之形，以為之誌。

1. *Chi<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*, to present sacrificial offerings.
2. Whole phrase, it was impossible to withstand them by force.
3. 寧 same character as that printed 寧 in Mandarin Lessons, but with the fall of the dynasty the tabooed character "takes heart again."
4. 庸 *Yung<sup>1</sup>*, to have a use for, common; whole phrase, it is needless to speak.
5. *Tsu<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*, to conclude, eventually.
6. *Nien<sup>4</sup>*, consider.

7. 締 *Ti<sup>4</sup>* bound together; *ti<sup>4</sup> tsuo<sup>4</sup>*, composed of.
8. *Piao<sup>3</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*, becomes manifest.
9. *Ch<sup>4</sup> hou<sup>4</sup>*, to spy upon; *Pung<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup> ch<sup>4</sup> hou<sup>4</sup> twai<sup>4</sup>*, Boy Scouts, more commonly called 童子軍.
10. *Shwai<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>*, to follow, to go by.
11. *Ju<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*, at night.
12. *Yin<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*, seal, token, emblem, sign.
13. *Ch<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>* &c., rampant, couchant &c.
14. *Chi<sup>4</sup>* record, sign.

SOVEREIGNTY. 對於國外，有獨立不屈之權，對於國內，有支配人民之權，而對於外國之獨立，爲

外主權，對於人民之支配，爲對內主權。國法上或名之曰國權，其單稱主權者，即最高權也。

COMPENSATION FOR NON-INTERVENTION.

巴爾幹半島之戰，羅曼尼亞獨守中立，按兵不動，戰爭既罷，乃申其要求，欲得土地於巴爾加利，以爲中立之代價，幾與巴爾加利決裂，已復言歸於好，半島諸國與土耳其議和於英倫，羅曼尼亞亦遣使與會云。

REGULATIONS FOR GIRLS' SCHOOLS.

教育部以各省女學，往往自爲風氣，裝飾服用，任意自由，若不取締，不足以昭劃一。茲特嚴定懲戒規則六條，電告各省，其規則如下：（一）不准剪髮，違者斥退。（二）不准纏足，違者斥退。（三）不准穿着豔色衣服，及奇怪裝束，違者斥退。（四）不准無故請假，結伴游行，違者記過三次，不復斥退。（五）通學女生，不得過十三歲，如有隱匿冒混者，記過。（六）不准自由結婚，違者斥退，罪及校長。

INDEPENDENT CHINESE CHURCH.

烟台東馬路，浸信會建築會堂，該堂之設，全係中西教友及各界志士捐助而成，於老會無分。凡會中他種經費，概爲衆教友所擔任。似此情形，確有自立之程度，故西牧因諸教友抱此熱誠，不事倚賴，深爲嘉許，且襄助自立事宜云。

EXHIBITION OF REVOLUTIONARY RELICS IN PEKING.

琉璃廠東西口內，均有共和紀念會彩牌樓一座，會中入場券，已散有數萬張，所陳列之革命紀念品，及中外各團體俊傑所著之詩歌對聯，亦皆無數。

THE ASSUMPTION OF THE LIVING BUDDHA.

活佛不過爲宗教上之一主權者，政治上毫無權利。今活佛忘其本務，與俄訂結政治的條約，大侵害中國政府之主權，是不可不征討。

ARTICLE FROM SECRET TREATY.

俄庫密約○大俄國人，按照舊例，凡俄蒙漢及外國貨物，運出蒙古，許俄國人自由買賣，概不納稅，如俄人與漢人合資營業者，不在此條件內。

1. *Pan<sup>4</sup>-tao<sup>3</sup>*, peninsula.

2. *Chi<sup>1</sup>*, almost.

3. *Ying<sup>1</sup>-lun<sup>2</sup>*, London, Eng.

4. *Tsi<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>2</sup> feng<sup>1</sup>-ch'i<sup>2</sup>*, themselves make customs; are a law unto themselves.

5. 昭 *Chao<sup>1</sup>*, to show.

6. 懲 *Ch'eng<sup>3</sup>*, to reprove.

7. *Ch'i<sup>4</sup> t'wei<sup>4</sup>*, be dismissed with a reprimand.

8. *Mao<sup>4</sup> hun<sup>4</sup>*, to deceive, to be underhanded; in this case, to make themselves out to be younger than they are, in order to meet entrance requirements.

9. *Shi<sup>4</sup>* is here a verb, to act, to manifest.

10. 襄 *Hsang<sup>1</sup>*, to assist.

11. *Chün<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*, superior articles.

12. *Ch'in<sup>1</sup> hai<sup>4</sup>*, to infringe upon.

13. *He<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>1</sup>*, united their capital.

## 節錄農林部之勸農文

本部職掌農林，責任增進物產，以裕民生，然物產消長盈虛，非加詳細調查，總全國而統計之，殊無以審其究竟。且吾國本為天然農國，工商各業，至今尚未發達，全國利源，胥農是賴。而頻年軍政繁興，小民蕩析離居，瘡痍滋多，生計窮促，是調查現狀，尤為刻不容緩之圖。蓋有調查，然後有統計，有統計，然後有比較，有比較，然後有進步。

A RIDICULOUS WAGER.

滑稽之賭約<sup>6</sup>

去歲美國選舉大總統時，其商民嘗為有趣之賭約，就各人出己意，擬何人可以當選，發表後，擬錯者則須履行滑稽之義務，威爾遜氏之當選，實為衆人之意料所不及，故賭負者甚多，其中最有興趣者，為華盛頓一肥胖之市民，其賭約則為一星期間，須晝夜三回，乘孩子所用之自轉車，於一館周圍，往來環走，並大聲呼威爾遜大勝利萬歲，不許少息，其艱苦之處，最難過也。

MISCELLANEOUS.

夫人與禽獸，雖同為動物種類，然論其名義，

實有天淵之別。

旗不能表示一國政體，只能作歷史紀念。

剪髮作新國民的表示。

國旗不該作為裝飾品<sup>10</sup>。

閱歷既深，經驗又富。

1. 殊 *Shu<sup>1</sup>*, very, *shu<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>2</sup>*, not the least.2. 胥 *Hsü<sup>1</sup>*, all; whole phrase, all depend on the farmers.3. 頻 *Pin<sup>2</sup>*, incessant; *p'in<sup>2</sup> nien<sup>2</sup>*, these last few years.4. *Tang<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*, scattered.5. *K'ü<sup>4</sup>*, immediately.6. *Tu<sup>3</sup> yüe<sup>4</sup>*, a bet, a wager.7. *Lü<sup>3</sup> (or li<sup>3</sup>) hsing<sup>2</sup>*, to carry out, to perform.8. *Shêng<sup>1</sup>-li<sup>4</sup>*, victory. Probably what he had to say was, "Hurrah for Wilson."

9. This was said of one of the earlier revolutionary flags, not the five-colored.

10. This also was in the earlier days of flag using. They do not now hold to this sentiment.

## LESSON XLI.

## SHORT CLAUSES.

維持人道 *Wei<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. To work for the uplift of humanity.開通風氣 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup> fêng<sup>1</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. To advance civilization.擔任義務 *Tan<sup>1</sup> jên<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. To do one's duty, to render help.擔負責任 *Tan<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup> tsê<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>4</sup>*. Bear the responsibility.擔任 *Tan<sup>1</sup> jên<sup>4</sup>*. Shoulder the burden.保存國粹 *Pao<sup>3</sup> ts'un<sup>2</sup> kwo<sup>3</sup> ts'wei<sup>4</sup>*. To protect national treasures.挽回利權 *Wan<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. To recover lost privileges.根本解決 *Kên<sup>1</sup> pên<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. To settle in accord with fundamental principles.和平解決 *Hê<sup>2</sup> p'ing<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. To settle amicably.武力解決 *Wu<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>3</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup>*. To settle by appeal to arms.國利民福 *K'wo<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup> min<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. The good of the people.自治團體 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup> t'wan<sup>2</sup> t'ü<sup>3</sup>*. Self-governing organization.



後盾 *Hou<sup>4</sup> tun<sup>4</sup>*. Re-enforcements bringing up the rear, backing.  
 權限 *Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. Limits to powers.  
 集腋成裘 *Chi<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. Collection of funds by mites, (lit. gathering bits of fur from under forelegs of fox to make a garment).  
 利權外溢 *Li<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup> wai<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Loss of wealth and authority to outsiders.  
 生計艱難 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>1</sup> nan<sup>2</sup>*. Disturbed economic conditions.  
 自有主權 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> yiu<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Autocratic power.  
 位置私人 *Wei<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup> sī<sup>1</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. Favoritism in appointing to office.  
 金錢運動 *Chin<sup>1</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup> yün<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. To use money in attaining end.  
 暴民專制 *Pao<sup>4</sup> min<sup>2</sup> chwan<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Mob-rule.  
 假途 *Chia<sup>3</sup> tu<sup>2</sup>*. To make a short cut.  
 簡便 *Chien<sup>3</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. The same; unceremoniously.  
 假手 *Chia<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To use as a tool.  
 頑福 *Wan<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. Fortune in spite of incapacity.  
 護符 *Hu<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. Protection behind another, to screen oneself.  
 轉機之際 *Chwan<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Critical juncture.  
 洋迷 *Yang<sup>2</sup> mi<sup>2</sup>*. Affectation of foreign ways and things.

否極 *P'ü<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. The worst has happened.  
 Note. 否 in this connection is read *p'ü<sup>3</sup>* and means evil, obstructed.  
 急不容緩 *Chi<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> jung<sup>2</sup> hwan<sup>3</sup>*. Haste that brooks no delay, imperative necessity; urgent.  
 環球之行 *Hwan<sup>2</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. To go around the world.  
 破天荒 *P'ö<sup>4</sup> t'ien<sup>1</sup> hwan<sup>1</sup>*. Sudden emergence into celebrity from unpromising conditions; supply of a long-felt want; in book notices, ready at last, (lit. breaking the primeval wilderness).  
 精神肉體 *Ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> jou<sup>4</sup> t'ü<sup>3</sup>*. Body and soul.  
 完美結果 *Wan<sup>2</sup> mei<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>2</sup> kwo<sup>3</sup>*. Perfect results.  
 奇想 *Ch'ü<sup>2</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. A lofty thought.  
 嚴守秘密 *Yien<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>3</sup> mi<sup>4</sup> mi<sup>4</sup>*. Strictly confidential.  
 脚行 *Chiao<sup>3</sup> (or chüe<sup>2</sup>) hang<sup>2</sup>*. Association of porters.  
 富有 *Fu<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*. } Rich in.  
 富於 *Fu<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>*. }  
 概畧 *Kai<sup>4</sup> lüe<sup>4</sup>*. In general, generally speaking.  
 因...起見 *Yin<sup>1</sup>...ch'ü<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. } On account of,  
 爲...起見 *Wei<sup>4</sup>...ch'ü<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. } (short for 因爲...起見).  
 本於神權 *Pên<sup>3</sup> yü<sup>2</sup> shên<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Divine right.

之。僅<sup>12</sup>勤<sup>11</sup>售<sup>10</sup>一<sup>9</sup>故<sup>8</sup>質<sup>7</sup>營<sup>6</sup>來<sup>5</sup>其<sup>4</sup>有<sup>3</sup>以<sup>2</sup>爲<sup>1</sup>當<sup>0</sup>者<sup>-1</sup>乎<sup>-2</sup>則<sup>-3</sup>盍<sup>-4</sup>歸<sup>-5</sup>乎<sup>-6</sup>  
 見<sup>13</sup>光<sup>12</sup>顧<sup>11</sup>同<sup>10</sup>胞<sup>9</sup>幸<sup>8</sup>有<sup>7</sup>以<sup>6</sup>注<sup>5</sup>意<sup>4</sup>  
 單<sup>3</sup>之<sup>2</sup>明<sup>1</sup>悉<sup>0</sup>尤<sup>-1</sup>爲<sup>-2</sup>各<sup>-3</sup>界<sup>-4</sup>所<sup>-5</sup>殷<sup>-6</sup>者<sup>-7</sup>  
 上<sup>8</sup>之<sup>7</sup>惡<sup>6</sup>習<sup>5</sup>俾<sup>4</sup>購<sup>3</sup>者<sup>2</sup>杜<sup>1</sup>絕<sup>0</sup>  
 價<sup>-1</sup>劃<sup>-2</sup>一<sup>-3</sup>杜<sup>-4</sup>絕<sup>-5</sup>  
 模<sup>6</sup>範<sup>5</sup>之<sup>4</sup>精<sup>3</sup>神<sup>2</sup>  
 雖<sup>1</sup>係<sup>0</sup>營<sup>-1</sup>業<sup>-2</sup>性<sup>-3</sup>  
 本<sup>4</sup>公<sup>3</sup>司<sup>2</sup>雖<sup>1</sup>係<sup>0</sup>營<sup>-1</sup>業<sup>-2</sup>性<sup>-3</sup>  
 破<sup>6</sup>天<sup>5</sup>荒<sup>4</sup>女<sup>3</sup>界<sup>2</sup>之<sup>1</sup>新<sup>0</sup>事<sup>-1</sup>業<sup>-2</sup>植<sup>-3</sup>權<sup>-4</sup>  
 女<sup>6</sup>子<sup>5</sup>物<sup>4</sup>產<sup>3</sup>公<sup>2</sup>司<sup>1</sup>  
 旨<sup>0</sup>趣<sup>-1</sup>○<sup>-2</sup>天<sup>-3</sup>賦<sup>-4</sup>人<sup>-5</sup>權<sup>-6</sup>男<sup>-7</sup>女<sup>-8</sup>惟<sup>-9</sup>一<sup>-10</sup>  
 共<sup>6</sup>和<sup>5</sup>至<sup>4</sup>理<sup>3</sup>民<sup>2</sup>生<sup>1</sup>爲<sup>0</sup>先<sup>-1</sup>同<sup>-2</sup>人<sup>-3</sup>等<sup>-4</sup>  
 憫<sup>6</sup>女<sup>5</sup>界<sup>4</sup>之<sup>3</sup>式<sup>2</sup>微<sup>1</sup>痛<sup>0</sup>工<sup>-1</sup>商<sup>-2</sup>之<sup>-3</sup>欲<sup>-4</sup>  
 絕<sup>6</sup>爰<sup>5</sup>組<sup>4</sup>織<sup>3</sup>本<sup>2</sup>公<sup>1</sup>司<sup>0</sup>法<sup>-1</sup>泰<sup>-2</sup>西<sup>-3</sup>文<sup>-4</sup>  
 明<sup>6</sup>之<sup>5</sup>成<sup>4</sup>軌<sup>3</sup>啟<sup>2</sup>亞<sup>1</sup>東<sup>0</sup>富<sup>-1</sup>強<sup>-2</sup>之<sup>-3</sup>雄<sup>-4</sup>  
 圖<sup>6</sup>執<sup>5</sup>事<sup>4</sup>概<sup>3</sup>用<sup>2</sup>女<sup>1</sup>子<sup>0</sup>所<sup>-1</sup>以<sup>-2</sup>樹<sup>-3</sup>平<sup>-4</sup>  
 權<sup>6</sup>之<sup>5</sup>先<sup>4</sup>聲<sup>3</sup>品<sup>2</sup>物<sup>1</sup>趨<sup>0</sup>重<sup>-1</sup>國<sup>-2</sup>貨<sup>-3</sup>藉<sup>-4</sup>  
 欲<sup>6</sup>挽<sup>5</sup>利<sup>4</sup>權<sup>3</sup>於<sup>2</sup>既<sup>1</sup>往<sup>0</sup>大<sup>-1</sup>雅<sup>-2</sup>君<sup>-3</sup>子<sup>-4</sup>  
 其<sup>6</sup>有<sup>5</sup>以<sup>4</sup>爲<sup>3</sup>當<sup>2</sup>者<sup>1</sup>乎<sup>0</sup>則<sup>-1</sup>盍<sup>-2</sup>歸<sup>-3</sup>乎<sup>-4</sup>

1. 植 *Chi<sup>2</sup>*, to plant, to uphold.
2. *Chi<sup>3</sup> ch'ü<sup>3</sup>*, essential idea.
3. *Shü<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>1</sup>*, mean or obscure position. The *shü<sup>4</sup>* is here an "empty character." The expression is quoted from the Book of Odes.
4. *Yü<sup>4</sup>*, about to be.
5. Whole phrase, follow the precedent set by Western civilization.
6. *Hsiung<sup>2</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*, great concern.
7. *Chi<sup>2</sup> shü<sup>4</sup>*, those carrying on the business.

8. *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup> chung<sup>4</sup>*, pay especial attention.
9. *Chi<sup>4</sup> wang<sup>3</sup>*, former estate or condition.
10. *T'iu<sup>3</sup>...ching<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*, to hold the idea of.
11. *Ch'ü<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>2</sup> ts'ung<sup>2</sup> len<sup>2</sup>*, the prices asked are reasonable.
12. *Chin<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*, seldom seen.
13. This use of *kwang<sup>1</sup>* is complimentary, conveying the idea that their sympathizers shed luster upon them.
14. Whole phrase, we shall esteem it a favor if you will bear this matter in mind.

## STRAINED RELATIONS. 中俄交涉之困難

中俄交涉，自陸總長與俄公使磋商後，至今尚未開議。總統府新年宴會，俄公使又託病不到，與中國感情極惡。所謂和平解決者，恐終無希望。若以武力解決，中國又無實力。其結果，必致中國得虛名，俄國獲實利，斷送庫倫而已。

## A WAR-CLOUD. 日美將有絕大戰爭

頃得外交界最近消息，日美現因爭奪太平洋勢力，感情日惡，而戰鬪思想，於是已印於腦筋中。據云，一俟巴拿馬運河開通後，日美不免一場惡戰。然某某等國，為保全球和平起見，已出頭調停，惟恐日美感情之惡劣，已達極點，戰鬪一說，終不能免。

## WHY BRITANNIA RULES THE WAVES. 英國人富有自治思想，故其國勢之發達，人民之進化，甲於

全球。德國人最嚴自治，故其市府之組織，傳於今日。其他各國，亦無不然。

## WANTED, A CIVIL ENGINEER.

烟台鐵路籌備處，現以烟濰鐵路，不日就要開辦，但是中國鐵路人材實在缺乏。昨天該處提議，打算聘請一個顧問員，無論那一國的人，只要富於鐵路知識，都可以充當，現在正在物色這項人材呢。

## HEAD OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT IN PROVINCE. 此事欲從根本上解決，應由本會電致國會，詢其是否

否認民政長為省官制上應有之官。若國會認為必有，則本會當然一致承認，否則繼續反對。

## EXTRACT FROM PRESIDENTIAL EDICT. (From 協和報)

自前年九月，以迄今茲，法制亟望規定，而紛紜不決，政治遂礙於進行，兼以黨見紛歧，是非淆亂，用人掣肘，政府幾養成暴民專制。

## HE MUST INCREASE, BUT I MUST DECREASE. (From Mott Meetings, reported by Christian Intelligencer).

西國公會與中國教會，當此轉機之際，中國教會已至發達之程度，似能擔任傳布福音於全國，故教會中最要之位置，應歸之於華人。本會極信西國公會，如能協助此事，必大為華人所歡迎。

1. 磋 *Ts'ōā¹*, to work over, as in rubbing and polishing a gem: *ts'ōā¹ shang¹*, repeated conferences.  
2. *Chü⁴ yün²*, according to reports.  
3. *Chia³*, counts as the first, (because 甲 is the first of the heavenly stems.)  
4. *Yien¹ Wci² &c.* The long desired Chefoo-Weihsien R. R.

5. *Wu⁴ sē⁴*, to distinguish by appearance; here to examine into qualifications, to seek.  
6. Whole phrase, the government on this account is hindered in its progress.  
7. 淆 *Yao²*, mixed; *yao² luan⁴*, all in confusion.  
8. *Ch'ē⁴ chou³*, impeded, as if one should grasp the elbow.  
9. *Chi¹*, is as if.

也要<sup>1</sup>、傳播福音於中國之事、必當責任之於華人。吾人宜爲中國教會懇切祈禱、使華人能真知其應有之責任、與所值之機會、無論個人與團體、皆能勃發其布道<sup>(42)</sup>思想。本會極信西國公會、樂於贊助此事、非但不減少布道之人數、並宜盡力對於此方面、與華人協同進行、爲中國教會最堅強之後盾。

LIMITED PRESIDENTIAL TERM, HENCE LIMITED POWER. 大總統爲有期之長官、其權限亦自有局限。若憲法則涉於國家之全局、而將由其組織、以明各種國家機關之權限機能<sup>6</sup>。

WORLD'S WOMEN SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION AT BUDAPEST. (From 神州女報)

本年六月十五號至二十一號、爲萬國女子參政會第七次聯合大會之期、會所在匈牙利之都城布達布<sup>7</sup>斯。於此次會期內、如有及額之代表及來賓之同意、願爲環球之行、則會終返紐約時將假道西伯利亞鐵道也。自紐約至布達布<sup>8</sup>斯又自布達布<sup>9</sup>斯返紐約爲環球之行甚盼我國日本、印度、埃及、緬甸及菲律賓羣島等國之能遣派代表、前往與會、以聚全世界各宗教各種族之姊妹、握手團坐於一堂之上、集普天下之喉音、以唱女界自由之天音、亦千古之偉業矣。溯自近數年來、女子參政一事、成爲世界潮流、參政問題、自理想而進爲事實、其進行之速、實有驚人者。

CHINESE RESCUE WORK. (From circular of the 婦孺救濟會)

本會因欲維持人道、消遏拐略起見、乃用調查、發見、資遣<sup>1</sup>、留養<sup>2</sup>等方法、以救護被略之婦女、及未成年之男子爲目的。

WOMAN AN ANGEL OF PEACE. (From 女錄報)

倘有一日婦女都受了教育、都有了知識、都得了權位、我知他們必不願國家有戰事、以致殘傷生命、即使出了萬不得已的事故、亦總要和平解決的。

1. Yao<sup>4</sup> chí<sup>1</sup>, in the main.

2. 勃 P'oa<sup>4</sup>, greatly quickened.

3. Joā<sup>4</sup>, as to.

4. Shé<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>, it has its bearings upon.

5. From the make-up of the constitution, one can judge of &c.

6. Ch'í<sup>1</sup> néng<sup>2</sup>, power, especially such as comes from shrewdness or strategy.

7. Chia<sup>3</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>, via.

8. 溯 Su<sup>4</sup> or shwoā<sup>4</sup>, to trace back to the source, to consider.

9. 潮流 differs from 風潮 as a rising tide differs from a tidal wave.

10. 遏 Ê<sup>4</sup> or oā<sup>4</sup>, to put a stop to.

11. T'si<sup>1</sup> ch'ien<sup>3</sup>, to give money to send them to their homes.



## LESSON XLII.

## SUPPLEMENTARY TERMS.

I. 言論家 *Yien<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. Conversationalists, empty talkers.

經濟界 *Ching<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>1</sup>*. Financiers.

伶界 *Ling<sup>2</sup> chic<sup>4</sup>*. Actors, musicians.

II. 觀 *Kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Aspect, point of view. This is frequently used as a terminal word, which may sometimes be represented by the suffix *-ism*, but is usually best translated in combination with the preceding character, or by a distinctive word.

政治觀 *Cheng<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Political aspect.

抽象觀 *Ch'ou<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Abstraction, abstract idea.

樂觀 *Lê<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Joy.

悲觀 *Pci<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. Grief.

點 *Tien<sup>3</sup>*. A point,—either of departure, aim or degree. Sometimes translated by *-ness* but usually by some distinctive word. Many examples occur in les. XXXVI.

劣點 *Lie<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Badness, depravity.

III. 執牛耳 *Chi<sup>2</sup> niu<sup>2</sup> êr<sup>3</sup>*. Hegemony.

Note. At ratification of a treaty, an ox was slaughtered, and the contracting parties smeared their mouths with its blood. The representative of the preponderating power held the ear of the ox.

利器 *Li<sup>4</sup> ch'î<sup>4</sup>*. A tool in a figurative sense, a cat's-paw.

鼠竄 *Shu<sup>3</sup> ts'wan<sup>4</sup>*. To steal away like mice.

爲虎作倀 *Wci<sup>2</sup> hu<sup>3</sup> tsoă<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>1</sup>*. To aid in machinations.

Note. According to Williams, 鬼倀 is defined as "the lares of a person who has been eaten by a tiger, and leads the beast to seize others; *met.* a tempter, an evil adviser.

漁翁 *Yü<sup>2</sup> wêng<sup>1</sup>*. To gain profit from the contention of others.

Note. This is a contraction for 鷸蚌相爭漁翁得利, when the 鷸 *yü<sup>4</sup>* or oyster-catcher, and the 蛤蚌, oyster or clam, get into strife, the fisherman profits. The beak of the bird is thrust into the shell of the bivalve, which closes on it, and both become prey of the man. Used in political sense.

IV. 主國 *Chu<sup>3</sup> kwoă<sup>2</sup>*. Suzerain.

宗主權 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Suzerainty.

勸業道 *Ch'üen<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. Superintendent of Industries, (old).

V. 國會 *Kwoă<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Parliament.

軍政部 *Chün<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. Board of War, (Boards of Army and Navy rennited).

國務員 *Kwoă<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> yücn<sup>2</sup>*. President of one of the Boards, Minister of State.

銓叙局 *Ch'ücn<sup>2</sup> hsiü<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Civil Service Bureau. (First character means to estimate.)

蒙藏事務局 *Mêng<sup>2</sup> tsang<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. Bureau of Mongolian and Thibetan Affairs.

實業司長 *Shü<sup>2</sup> yie<sup>4</sup> sî<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. Superintendent of Industries. (new).

宣慰使 *Hsüen<sup>1</sup> wci<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>3</sup>*. Pacification Commissioner.

VI. 郵政儲蓄銀行 *Yiu<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> ch'u<sup>2</sup> hsiü<sup>4</sup> yin<sup>2</sup> hang<sup>2</sup>*. Postal Savings Bank. (3rd and 4th characters both mean to lay up.)

鈔票 *Ch'ao<sup>4</sup> p'iao<sup>4</sup>*. Paper money, bank-bills.

兌換券 *Twei<sup>4</sup> hwan<sup>4</sup> chüen<sup>4</sup>*. Draft, bill of exchange.

VII. 統治權 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Administrative power, control, right to govern.

所有權 *Soă<sup>3</sup> yiu<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. Ownership, proprietorship, property. (Used both of personal property, and the absolute control of a country by unlimited monarchy).

示諭 *Shü<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Mandate.

勳位 *Hsün<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. Order of merit.

議事會 *I<sup>4</sup> shü<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. } Local council, as 省議

議會 *I<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. } 會

斷送 *Twan<sup>4</sup> sung<sup>4</sup>*. To present, used in political sense, as of cutting off and giving away what one has no right to give.

IX. 徵兵 *Chêng<sup>1</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. } Mobiliza-

徵集兵隊 *Chêng<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>1</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. } tion of troops.

封禁海口 *Fêng<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>4</sup> hai<sup>3</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>*. Blockade.

轟擊物 *Hung<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Explosives.

斷絕交通 *Twan<sup>4</sup> chüe<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup>*. To cut off communication.

戰綫 *Chan<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. Fighting line, seat of war.

扣留軍火 *K'ou<sup>4</sup> liu<sup>2</sup> chün<sup>4</sup> hwoä<sup>3</sup>*. To confiscate ammunition.

X. 破產法 *P'oa<sup>4</sup> ch'an<sup>3</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Bankruptcy laws.

退婚 *T'wei<sup>4</sup> hun<sup>1</sup>*. Divorce sought from one side.

離婚 *Li<sup>2</sup> hun<sup>1</sup>*. Divorce sought from both sides.

破壞名譽 *P'oa<sup>4</sup> hwai<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Libel.

辯護 *Pien<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*. To plead a case.

會審公廨 *Hwei<sup>4</sup> shên<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. Mixed court.

法典 *Fa<sup>3</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. Code of laws.

罰金 *Fa<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>*. } A fine.

科罰 *K'e<sup>1</sup> fa<sup>2</sup>*. }

罰金保出 *Fa<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>1</sup> pao<sup>3</sup> ch'u<sup>1</sup>*. To demand bail.

保證金 *Pao<sup>3</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>*. Bail.

XI. 參贊 *Ts'an<sup>1</sup> tsan<sup>4</sup>*. Attaché of embassy, or consulate.

優先權 *Yiu<sup>1</sup> hsiên<sup>1</sup> ch'üên<sup>2</sup>*. Preferential privileges, right of priority.

XII. 藥物學 *Yüé<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup>*. Pharmacology.

病理學 *Ping<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup>*. Pathology.

醫學士 *I<sup>1</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. Physician, M.D., used as title after name (See les. XXIII).

化學品 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Chemicals.

藥錢 *Yüé<sup>4</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. Tablet, (flat and round).

方藥塊 *Fang<sup>1</sup> yüé<sup>4</sup> k'wai<sup>4</sup>*. Tablet, (oblong or square).

XIII. 獨占事業 *Tu<sup>2</sup> chan<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Corporations.

壟斷 *Lung<sup>3</sup> twan<sup>4</sup>*. Trust, monopoly; to have the monopoly of.

市面 *Shi<sup>4</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. Market.

兩替屋 *Liang<sup>3</sup> t'i<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>1</sup>*. Money-changer's shop, exchange.

XIV. 地方 *Ti<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>1</sup>*. The people in distinction from the government, the local in distinction from the centralized.

運動選舉 *Yün<sup>4</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> hsiên<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>3</sup>*. Electioneering campaign.

初選 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> hsiên<sup>3</sup>*. Primary election for nominating candidates.

複選 *Fu<sup>4</sup> hsiên<sup>3</sup>*. Election.

當選人 *Tang<sup>1</sup> hsiên<sup>3</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. Candidate.

XVI. 否定 *Fou<sup>3</sup> ting<sup>4</sup>*. To decide in the negative.

票決 *P'iao<sup>4</sup> chüé<sup>2</sup>*. To decide by ballot, to put to vote.

簡章 *Chien<sup>3</sup> chang<sup>1</sup>*. Regulations.

緩議 *Hwan<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. To defer a discussion, to postpone decision.

舉行 *Chü<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. To convene, to gather as at celebration or exercises of any kind.

提出者 *T'i<sup>2</sup> ch'u<sup>1</sup> choä<sup>3</sup>*. Mover of resolution.

XVI. 規矩會 *Kwei<sup>1</sup> chü<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Free-masons.

救火會 *Chiu<sup>4</sup> hwoä<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Fire Brigade.

中華童子偵探隊 *Chung<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup> ch'êng<sup>1</sup> t'an<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Chinese Boy Scouts.

動產 *Tung<sup>4</sup> ch'an<sup>3</sup>*. Moveable effects.

XVIII. 通俗 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> su<sup>2</sup>*. Popular, suited to the public.

通俗教育 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> su<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. Instruction of masses, as by lectures, museums &c.

公民 *Kung<sup>1</sup> min<sup>2</sup>*. Citizens.

XIX. 心理 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Bent of mind, inclination, idea, predilection, taste.

圖強 *T'u<sup>2</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup>*. Ambition.

常識 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. General information.

恐慌 *K'ung<sup>3</sup> hwang<sup>1</sup>*. Apprehension, nervousness, fear.

XX. 耶教原理 *Yie<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup> yüên<sup>2</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Christian Science.

宗派 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Sects.

XXI. 佈道 *Pu<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. To evangelize.

望道者 *Wang<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup> choä<sup>3</sup>*. Inquirers.

學友 *Hsié<sup>2</sup> yün<sup>3</sup>*. Catechumen, probationer.

教徒 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*. Church member.

XXII. 函授課程 *Han<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. Correspondence course.

函授學校 *Han<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>4</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. Correspondence school.

夏令學校 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>4</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. Summer school.

XXIII. 官費生 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> fei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Students having scholarships.

自費生 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Self-supporting students.

免費學額 *Mien<sup>3</sup> fei<sup>4</sup> hsié<sup>2</sup> ê<sup>2</sup>*. Scholarship.

觀象臺 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup> t'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Observatory.

天然淘汰 *T'ien<sup>1</sup> jan<sup>2</sup> t'ao<sup>2</sup> t'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Natural selection.

XXV. 言論機關 *Yien<sup>2</sup> lun<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. The Press.

招貼 *Chao<sup>1</sup> t'ie<sup>1</sup>*. A poster.

宣言書 *Hsüen<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. Manifesto.

號外 *Hao<sup>4</sup> wai<sup>4</sup>*. Supplement.

披露 *P'i<sup>1</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Announcement as of publication of book.

通信員 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. Reporter, correspondent.

XXVI. 學說 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> shuo<sup>1</sup>*. Theory.

實事的 *Shi<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>*. Practical.

學派 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. School of thought.

XXVII. 講演會 *Chiang<sup>3</sup> yien<sup>3</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. Lecture bureau or institute.

流動書庫 *Liu<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup> k'u<sup>4</sup>*. Circulating library.

藝術 *I<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. Art.

XXIX. 化粧品 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> chwang<sup>1</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*. Cosmetics.

露 *Lu<sup>4</sup>*. Essence, flavoring, as 菓子露.

XXX. 大同 *Ta<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup>*. Harmony of sentiment.

XXXI. 先進 *Hsien<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. Preceding.

新進 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. Succeeding.

少年新進 *Shao<sup>4</sup> nien<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. Rising generation.

XXXII. 神州 *Shên<sup>2</sup> chou<sup>1</sup>*. China, often amplified into 大好神州.

震旦 *Chên<sup>4</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. China. Williams says, "A Buddhist name for China, the last word being intended for the Sanscrit 'stan,' a country."

國 *Kwo<sup>2</sup>*. New form of 國. The reason of the change becomes apparent when one remembers that an abbreviated form of this character was 囯. It is the people who are now "it."

金陵 *Chin<sup>1</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Nanking.

時機 *Shi<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>1</sup>*. The Real.

XXXVIII. 保存 *Pao<sup>3</sup> ts'un<sup>2</sup>*. To conserve.

競進 *Ching<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. To strive to excel.

XXXIX. 當然 *Tang<sup>1</sup> jan<sup>2</sup>*. Should, ought.

締造 *Ti<sup>4</sup> tsao<sup>4</sup>*. To construct.

XLI. 真相 *Chên<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*. Accurate information.

極端 *Chi<sup>2</sup> twan<sup>4</sup>*. To the last degree.

# CODE OF LAWS.

現法制局已將民國法典大

綱提出如下：(一) 民國憲法、(二) 國籍法、(三) 民法、刑法、(四) 刑事訴訟法、民事訴訟法、(五) 法院編制法、(六) 商法、(七) 國際法、(八) 國際私法、(九) 國會組織法。

## WOMEN'S STORE. (From 神州女報)

本埠四馬路女子興業公司，除其餘售品外，特製各種化學品，以餉邦人，如花露水、佛水露等，成品精佳，如購物滿銀一元者，贈化粧品一瓶，以示歡迎，而喚起同胞樂用國貨之導線。是則女子生計，隨國貨而進步。吾不禁為巍巍然之偉男子，終日作他人的奴隸，同胞之生計者，羞殺矣。

## HEART-BREAKING POSTERS. 省城亂兵大搶之

後，滿目荒涼，大街之上，更形難看，各舖戶家，均在灰燼之中，檢拾殘物。牆角剩柱上，多有貼一紅紙字條，上寫本號被搶歇業，還有寫被搶五次歇業者。此可謂招帖中之創見，字雖不多，內含無數血淚。

1. *Si<sup>4</sup> ma<sup>3</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Nanking Road.  
2. *13 hsiang<sup>3</sup> pang<sup>1</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*, for native consumption.  
3. *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> p'in<sup>3</sup>*, ready-made articles, manufactured articles.

4. *Ching<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*, very superior.  
5. 戕 *Ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*, to injure.  
6. 燼 *Chin<sup>4</sup>*, embers.



MILITARY SOCIETY FOR PROMOTION OF PEACE. 軍界臨時維持會致孫中山黃克強電  
 同人等遠鑑前古，近警邊疆，再有暴動，國立瓜分。特集南北軍人，發起斯會，以極端之自治，爲武裝之和平，不與黨爭，不涉政治，不爲感情所動，不爲利祿所搖，各盡天職，維持社會，以釋猜疑，而救危急。

MISCELLANEOUS. 俄國以調和巴爾幹，各國非徵集兵隊不爲功。

查警務章程，凡地方自由結社，人民自由出版，巡警必先審其宗旨言論，無妨害治安，煽惑人心之劣點，而後容其實行。

教育部日前提出之官制案，現經國務會議，擬將歷數監一項，改爲觀象臺。

美國電云，羅斯福受傷之後，於醫院治傷，已占勿藥，二十二日回籍，不出二星期，再開始運動選舉。

限制獨占事業，如電車、電燈、鐵道、自來水營業，宜由國家或地方團體管有之，不得使少數人壟斷。

今民國成立，五族一家，凡屬公民，皆在自由之列。

公司之動產不動產，公司之所有物也，物之處分，其權當然屬於所有者。

吾人對於支那外人顧問，頗動悲觀，此乃顧問之動機，其前途果有樂觀，殊難窺測。

布加里司脫者，國人所目爲東方之巴黎者也，然驚名而不求實，繁華則有之，以言文學藝術，則猶未也。

英政府在西藏佔有優先權，得以設備郵電等項。

劉君謂此案與第一案有連帶關係，第一案既不成立，此案亦請緩議。

自吾觀之以四萬萬衆，佔據此東大陸，時存奴隸牛馬之恐慌者，非獨黑鐵赤血之主義不

## NOTES.

1. Two clauses,—from the past, we can take warning and for the present watch carefully our boundaries.
2. *Li*<sup>4</sup>, immediately.
3. *Li*<sup>4</sup> *shu*<sup>4</sup> *chien*<sup>1</sup>, Board of Astronomy under former dynasty.
4. Whole clause, it was decided that he no longer required medical treatment.
5. *Hwei*<sup>2</sup> *chi*<sup>2</sup>, to return to one's family seat.

6. 處分 *Ch'u*<sup>3</sup> *fén*<sup>4</sup>, as one pleases.
7. *So*<sup>3</sup> *yin*<sup>3</sup> *chu*<sup>3</sup>, possessor.
8. *Tung*<sup>4</sup> *chi*<sup>1</sup>, beginning, as of machinery just starting.
9. *Pu*<sup>4</sup> *chia*<sup>1</sup> *li*<sup>3</sup> *si*<sup>1</sup> *t'oa*<sup>1</sup>, Bucharest.
10. *Mu*<sup>4</sup>, as a verb, to look upon.
11. 驚 *Wu*<sup>4</sup>, gallop furiously,—figuratively, very keen on.
12. Whole clause, but they have not yet attained it.

發達，實以四萬萬人，存四萬萬心，無團結之精神，無愛國之熱誠，無禦外之能力，要而言之，亦曰自私自利而已。

自蒙古獨立，俄人已生覬覦<sup>2</sup>之心，近因蒙人抵地借債，其侵略之野心，益欲實行。蒙人素性愚昧，又不知斷送我國多少領土。

初選之當選人，致力於複選運動者，莫不皆是，而此初選當選者，固早有複選被選者之欲望。鄙人素有提倡灌輸國民法政知識的志向，始想出個簡便法子，自己組織一種法政淺說報，每十天出一冊，文法通俗，兼用白話，所以淺而易懂。

日前蒙藏事務局，曾提出關於西藏政策之條陳，交國務院核議。現悉國務院，已否決此項條陳。

倫敦警署，於女權黨破壞市政，劫奪郵信二舉，以其妨治安，即下令街警，捕拿黨人。當時就逮者四名，內有一女子，下獄後，即經其姊爲之納相當罰金若干保出。（英律，罪狀較輕之犯，可以金贖）。

1. 禦 *Yü4*, withstand.2. 覬 *Chi4*, 覷 *yü2*, both mean to covet.3. *T'iao2 ch'én2*, a lucid statement.4. 逮 *Tai4*, to come up to, as pursuer.

## LESSON XLIII.

## A FEW TERMS FROM JAPAN.

The terms in this chapter are from the Encyclopedia Japonica, kindly loaned by the Christian Literature Society. Though this work is in Japanese, the titles to the articles are in Chinese, usually translated into English.

The following terms are given to illustrate language in its making,—the stream tapped at its source. At the time of gathering these (and a few more) from the many large

volumes, none of the terms had been met elsewhere; but from time to time a few have been struck from the list, having been found in newspapers, and being transferred to the lesson containing the extract.

Hence the remaining terms cannot be illustrated by extracts, and the excerpts in this chapter are all left-overs from the overfull Lesson XLII.

## VOCABULARY.

人格 *Jên2 kê2*. Person.

二重人格 *Êr4 ch'ung2 jên2 kê2*. Double personality.

責務 *Tsê2 wu4*. Moral obligation.

信念 *Hsin4 nicn4*. Belief.

創始 *Ch'wang3,4 shî3*. Originality.

自己意識 *Tsî4 chi3 i4 shî4*. Self-consciousness.

整合 *Chêng3 hê*. Consistency.

神經過敏 *Shên2 ching1 kwoä4 min3*. Nervousness.

隔感 *Kê2 kan3*. Telepathy.

社交性 *Shê4 chiao1 hsing4*. Sociability.

呈媚 *Ch'êng2 meî4*. Courtship, (last character means to adulate).

利他主意 *Li4 t'ôä1 chu3 i4*. Altruism.

轉心 *Chwan3 hsin1*. Conversion.

超自然 *Ch'ao1 tsî4 jan2*. Supernatural.

高等批評 *Kao1 têng3 p'i1 p'ing2*. Higher criticism.

第一原因 *Ti4 i1 yücn2 yin1*. First cause.

目的因 *Mu<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Final cause.  
 前件 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Antecedent.  
 後件 *Hou<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Consequent.  
 曲論 *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup>, 4 lun<sup>4</sup>*. Paradox.  
 反理 *Fan<sup>3</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. Anomaly.  
 自發 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>1</sup>*. Spontaneous.  
 危期 *Wei<sup>2</sup>, 1 ch'i<sup>1</sup>, 2*. Crisis.  
 先史期 *Hsien<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>3</sup> ch'i<sup>1</sup>, 2*. Prehistoric period.

宗門裁判 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> mên<sup>2</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup> p'an<sup>4</sup>*. Inquisition.  
 國勢調查 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> t'iao<sup>2</sup> ch'a<sup>2</sup>*. Census.  
 分業 *Fên<sup>1</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Division of labor.  
 同時解僱 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>3</sup> ku<sup>4</sup>*. Lock-out.  
 情況證據 *Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> k'wang<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. Circumstantial evidence.  
 變種 *Pien<sup>4</sup> chung<sup>3</sup>*. Variety.  
 頌榮 *Sung<sup>4</sup> jung<sup>2</sup>*. Doxology.

THE TAOIST STATE CHURCH.  
 道教會發現日前國務院收到道教會宣言書，大意以道教爲中國固有之國教。大綱先分立演教、宣律、二門，規定種種研究手續，復分立救濟、勸善、化惡、三門，俾世人洗心革面，羣，曉然於大道之歸。擬要求民國政府承認，提交參議院議決，列爲法令。其宣言書，貫通國家、社會、世界、三大主義，以明道教實堪推爲國教云。

CIVILIZED AND UNCIVILIZED DIVORCE. 查文明離婚這件事，固然是外國行之在先。我中國離婚的雖多，大半都是野蠻辦法。要據我看，外國法律上，是否有這們一條，却倒無關緊要，咱們中國法律，可非有離婚這條不行，皆因外國人是自由結婚，彼此性格相知，學問相等，彼此先得較量些日子，而後纔能作親。當初既是兩相情願而來，日後總可免半路不和之事。就好比買扇子是的，當面挑選，回頭不換，既是准其挑，准其選，真要再回來換，也就太難了。所以我說離婚這一層，擱在外國地皮，倒是件可有可無之事，中國人結婚之始，本人毫無點自主之權，甚至於瞞着本人，旁人硬作主意，但憑一個神聖不可侵犯的媒人，父母甥要代擔責成，可又跟不了一輩子。兒女捏着鼻子一盡孝，不願意又不肯明說，遇見老實嬌兒，娶過來不順心，只好閉眼認命，要遇見一個不肯認命的，還出不了人命嗎。

TERMS USED IN INDEPENDENT CHINESE CHURCH.

節錄山西基督教自立會佈告書○本總會完全成立，後如有望道者，由本會牧師等記名學道，名爲學友，如果行爲與聖經相合，方可入教，名爲教友。

1. 楞 *Lêng<sup>2</sup>*, an angle; persistently (used for 棱).

2. 鸞 *Chiao<sup>1</sup>, 3*, to make a pet of.

3. *Ch'ün<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>3</sup> jan<sup>3</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>*, all understand, (last two words disappear in translation).

4. *K'wan<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup>*, is pervaded by.



BUDDHISM ONLY FOR THE LOWER CLASSES. (From 錄通俗教育報)

我國人民素所信仰之佛教，能保存其舊，亦未始非維持下等社會之一法也。惟佛教不以啓發人民之智識爲目的，祇使其迷惑爲宗旨，故不必用精神財力以改良之，但求保存其所已有，斯足矣。

BUDDHISM ABOVE THE COMPREHENSION OF COMMON PEOPLE. (From 錄佛學叢報)

佛教典籍繁瀚，辭義精奧，非吾人所能畢讀，加以宗派紛多，各以其說爲佛說，更非吾人所能辨別。

YUAN SHIH K'AI'S REQUEST FOR PRAYER. 政府請基督教祈禱電文

請爲目下開議之國會，新成之政府，將選之總統，民國之憲法，祈禱上帝護佑，並祈禱中政府，得由各國承認，全國得底安寧，高行之士得被選用，政府得建於鞏固之基礎。接電後，請照會省內各教堂，同於四月二十七日，爲中國舉行祈禱會，并准公衆與會云。

按非基督教國，有此請願，實爲世界歷史之創舉，北方各基督教會，皆大爲滿意，久寓中國之西人，皆謂此乃中國革命後，極著之變遷。

HOW THIS REQUEST FOR PRAYER APPEARS TO A CONFUCIANIST.

某女士論政府請基督教祈禱電文 (From 孔教會雜誌)

中國，孔教國也，非基督教國也。耶教入中國，初甚微弱，迄今而其勢遂張，近雖歐風墨雨，幾遍神州大陸，顧於我國通儒碩彥，所持古昔聖賢之大經大法，曾未敢公然排詆，蓋不足蕩搖我日月經天，江河行地之孔教，亦明矣。昨者報載北京電文云：某以婦人女子，并未敢仰窺萬能政府，標新領異之用意爲何如？第中國至今日，上爭下競，非但爲無法之國，亦幾成爲無教之國。屈指政府人物，非先朝舊宦，即留學新生，一則向

#### NOTES.

1. *Wei<sup>4</sup> shí<sup>3</sup> fei<sup>1</sup>*, is not originally not, (a double negative becoming a positive).
2. *Tien<sup>3</sup> chí<sup>2</sup>*, canon of scripture.
3. 瀚 *Han<sup>4</sup>*, sea or desert; 泛 *fan<sup>2</sup> han<sup>4</sup>*, a boundless expanse, limitless.
4. *Chí<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>*, most noteworthy.
5. A curious but common use of 墨 for 美, possibly because the Mexican dollar is so much in evidence, and is known to come from America. (Mexico is 墨西哥).
6. *Chí<sup>1</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*, almost fills.
7. *Ku<sup>4</sup>*, but; *yü<sup>2</sup>*, with regard to.
8. 彥 *Yien<sup>4</sup>*, accomplished; *t'ung<sup>1</sup> ju<sup>2</sup> shwoa<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>4</sup>*, well-versed and accomplished Confucian scholars.
9. Whole clause, they (the foreigners or Christians) do not dare openly to slander (the Confucian religion).
10. Here follows the request for prayer printed above.
11. *I<sup>3</sup>*, &c. like kuan-hua, 本來是個女子.
12. Whole phrase, what is his design in setting up a new (standard) and leading off in a different (path).
13. *Ti<sup>4</sup>*, but.
14. *Ch'ü<sup>1</sup> chí<sup>3</sup>*, count them over on your fingers (i.e. by doubling them up).

與基督教齟齬，一則久斥祈禱爲迷信。今茲輕舉妄動，母乃違心，違心者心不屬，以此號召四方，歆動萬國，先無潔齋致敬之真懃意，上帝臨汝，其又奚言。嘗聞惟精神之宗教，乃能開發其未來，天演公例，有累進之道也。今循形式宗教之迹，貿然表示同化，竊恐不惟無以戢各家之侵軼心，乃適資口實而授之以柄。且我國而爲無教之國也，則亦自比於野蠻部落，不能不求介紹於外教，以祈上帝也。我國而非爲無教之國也，昭事上帝，聿懷多福，則猶有我孔子之遺教在。吾望國民，知上帝非基督教之所私有，乃普天之下，人人之所公有者也。

EDICT UPHOLDING CONFUCIANISM.

臨時袁大總統尊孔令擇要

近自國體改革，締造共和，或謂孔子之說，與今之平等自由不合，淺妄者流，至悍然倡爲廢祀之說，此不獨無以識孔子之精微，即於平等自由之真相，亦未<sup>14</sup>有當也。天生孔子，爲萬世師表，本大總統設以數千年之歷史，中外學者之論<sup>15</sup>說，蓋灼然有以知日月之無傷，江河之不廢也。惟民國以人民爲主體，非任其自由信仰，不足以證心理之同。前經國務院通電各省，徵集多數國民祀孔意見，現在尙未覆齊。應俟各省一律議覆到京，即查照民國體制，根據古義，將祀孔典禮，折衷至當，詳細規定，以表尊崇，而垂久遠。本大總統以爲國家強弱存亡所繫，惟此禮義廉恥之防，欲遏橫流，在循正軌。總期宗仰時聖，道不虛行，以正人心，以立民極。凡我國民，同有責焉。此令。

RECENT EVENTS THAT BRING JOY TO CHRISTIANS. (From 烟台晨星報)

我再將民國的好現狀，說說，更可引起信徒的樂觀，即如袁大總統歡迎青年大會，山東省議會歡迎穆德博士，孫前總統、黎副總統、樂助青年會鉅款，山西

#### NOTES.

1. 毋 *Wu*<sup>2</sup>, whole phrase, is not this violating conscience.
2. *Hsin*<sup>1</sup> *pu*<sup>4</sup> *shu*<sup>3</sup>, one's heart is not in it.
3. 歆 *Hsin*<sup>1</sup>, move.
4. *Chic*<sup>2</sup> *chai*<sup>1</sup>, ceremonial purification and fasting preceding prayer.
5. 懃 *Ch'ie*<sup>4</sup>, sincere.
6. 汝 *Yu*<sup>3</sup>, you.
7. *Mao*<sup>4</sup> *jan*<sup>2</sup>, dimly; whole phrase, dimly typify a like civilization.
8. 竊 *Ch'ie*<sup>4</sup>, I (depreciatory, —I steal a chance to &c.)
9. 戢 *Ch'ie*<sup>4</sup>, to lay aside arms, to promote peace.
10. 軼 *I*<sup>4</sup>, to rush on; *ch'in*<sup>1</sup> *ie*<sup>4</sup>, to invade; whole phrase not only will not promote peace among contending factions.
11. *Tsi*<sup>1</sup>, here a verb, to help. Whole phrase, but will as a matter of fact furnish them a pretext.
12. *Chao*<sup>1</sup> *shie*<sup>4</sup>, openly serve.
13. 聿 *Yu*<sup>4</sup>, an initial particle without meaning. These two clauses are from the Book of Odes.
14. 悍 *Han*<sup>4</sup>, hasty.
15. *Ch'ang*<sup>4</sup>, to lead.
16. *Fai*<sup>4</sup> *si*<sup>4</sup>, stop the sacrifices, i.e. to Confucius.
17. 灼 *Shao*<sup>2</sup>, clear, *shao*<sup>2</sup> *jan*<sup>2</sup>, clearly.
18. *Ch'eng*<sup>1</sup> *chi*<sup>2</sup>, to request.
19. *K'en*<sup>1</sup> *ch'u*<sup>4</sup> here means conformably with.
20. *Ch'wei*<sup>1</sup>, hand down.
21. *So*<sup>3</sup> *hsi*<sup>4</sup>, all that is connected with or implied in.
22. *Tsung*<sup>1</sup> *yang*<sup>3</sup>, revere.
23. *Shi*<sup>2</sup> *sheng*<sup>4</sup>, a title of Confucius, —the holy one who adapted himself to the times.
24. *Tao*<sup>4</sup> for 道理.
25. *Chi*<sup>2</sup>, a standard, a model.



了。水 正是 的進行、 謀教會 信徒、要 以現在 同意所 概極表 方官大 迷信地 除社會 實行破 很認真 政府也 片問題、 剷除鴉 成教會 極端贊 南都督、 都督、湖

1. 剷 *Ch'un3*, to spade up, to uproot.

2. 余 *T'un3*, to float. (From make-up of character, this is a man above the water. It is interesting to note

that another form of the character 溺, to drown, is 类 a man below the water.

## LESSON XLIV.

ADDRESS BEFORE EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION.

A REVIEW LESSON WITH NO VOCABULARY OR NOTES.

某君赴北京學界歡迎會之演說  
今日承諸君在此開大會，兄弟得與諸君相見，歡忻無既。學界與此次革命，大有影響。蓋以前鼓吹革命，學界力量居多，則今日革命成功，學界功勞亦最大，然而學界於民國未成以前，其力量既大，而今日革命功成，建設方始，尤須大發宏願，助民國之進行，所以今日担任國家事情，比革命以前，尤為重大，方能致國家于鞏固地位。現在文明世界，無論作何種事業，非學問不能成功，所以國家文明程度，即視學問程度高下為標準，是學問為文明之母。當今時代，非有學問，則其國不能在地球上，佔一地位。數百年來，新發明之學，自歐洲傳到美洲，進行勢力，日長一日。無學問者，如非洲，從前之南北美，及現今之亞洲各國，都被歐美有學問的國，來干涉其國政。可見國家全靠學問而生存。現在我民國，破壞方畢，建設伊始，前途遠大，第一就要從學問上來用功，既要從學問上用功，就

要有方針，有學說，然必有正當學說，方針始能定，如學說背於公例，雖有方針，亦不能進行。然而學說亦隨時而變，自有生民以來，天演進化，有一定的道理，然必經專門名家，考察而始得之。故學說有時與天演進化的道理，少有不同。我中國幾千年來，對於此種進化學說，無人發明，過後幾時期，始得學者發明。近四五十年來，各國學說，於進化之事，已相甚遠，即如強權競爭，優盛劣敗之學說，歐洲在三十年前發明，以為天演進化，由考究物理而得，就動植物原理，進以推至人類。自此種學說發明以來，多是優盛劣敗，有強權，無公理。近來新學說發明，漸有不同，以為此種道理，應在人類初進化之時期，距今數千萬年，已不適用。現在之人，思想開通，學問進步，居今日推想從前，本國優勝劣敗，始能至今日文明地位，既至今日文明地位，則有強權無公理之學說，便不適宜。



所以英國達爾文發明進化之理，是對於從前而言，非對於以後而言，是對野蠻時代而言，非對文明時代而言。我中國本進化之理，經過革命時期，已將黑暗政治推倒，漸及文明政治，今正在過渡時代，政治思想學問，恰逢地球學問過渡時代，所以從前是野蠻時代，今日是文明時代，野蠻時代，講力量，講強權，文明時代，講道德，講公理。從此以後，學問過渡後，方針一定，照文明學理做。革命以後，要講民族主義，民權主義，民生主義，以求人民之平等自由。此三種主義，就是學問之進步。文明之進化，講道德學說，即要從此三種進行，以後學說，就不能主張優勝劣敗，要主張一種道德學說。道德學說，不是講優勝劣敗的，是優者助劣者。野蠻時代，有強權者，殘害無強權者，大背公理。自有人類以來，中國學說，主張道德，都是公理，不是強權。各國新學者，亦是講此種道理。幾十年矣，近來物質的科學發明，始知古今來的文明進化，是對已往而言。今日學者，須要改變方針，從道德上進行，始能至政治上平等自由。天之生人，智愚不同，何以能平等，必須有學問，有知識者，要輔助無知識之人，不要壓制無知識之人，政治上始能平等自由。蓋無學問無知識者之責任，有學問有知識者，為

之担任，然後能自由享幸福。未革命以前，兄弟嘗聞報紙上說，學界有一新名詞，謂學生將來作中國之主人翁。此話在專制時代可說，蓋學生將來在專制政府作官，輔助皇帝，壓制平民，皇帝為專制國之主人翁，則輔助之者，亦可為小主人，學生為將來之主人，是專制時代之學生。今政體改為共和，則此種話，已不適用，所以現在之學生，不特非將來之主人翁，並且是中國將來之奴僕，因為學生，講求學問，其聰明才力，比平民高一等，為一般國民，担負責任，即係一般平民之公僕矣。所以政體革命，學生思想，亦要革命，要改從前思想，成一種為國民造幸福的思想，不可恃學問壓制平民。此種思想，就是道德思想，如因我有學問，即用以壓制無學問之人，即為野蠻思想。今天學界諸君，歡迎兄弟，所以就有一句話，為諸君勸勉，諸君此後，求學的方針，要改為文明的方針，思想切勿存以前權利的思想。有學問，有本領，在社會上，應該與同胞代勞，作奴僕，始不負求學者之本旨。今天兄弟，望學界諸君，皆能變以前之方針思想，以盡力於中國建設事情，就可以鞏固中國為一個最文明最強盛之國家嘍。

# Syllabic Index of the New Terms.

In the following index the phrases are alphabetically arranged according to romanization of first word; and under each syllable, primarily according to tone, and secondarily according to number of strokes. Phrases com-

mencing with the same character are arranged according to alphabetic sequence of second character. Letters with diacritic marks always follow the primary letter. The numbers refer to the pages.

AI.	差會 ..... 45	招待員 ..... 37	CHÈNG.	成見 ..... 86	紀念郵票 .. 73
哀感 ..... 93	CHAN.	招貼 ..... 123	爭執 ..... 90	成會額數 .. 37	紀元前 .... 85
哀觀主義 .. 42	展覽會 .... 69	照海燈 .... 16	爭持 ..... 90	成規 ..... 67	紀元後 .... 86
愛羣 ..... 90	佔據 ..... 16	照像鏡 .... 70	偵探 ..... 14	成立 ..... 110	計畫 ..... 104
愛國捐 .... 9	占星學 .... 114	照會 ..... 22	偵探 ..... 16	成例 ..... 67	記錄 ..... 35
愛國志士 .. 30	戰艦 ..... 16	照錄 ..... 63	徵求 ..... 110	呈法吏 .... 19	記名的 .... 48
愛他主義 .. 90	戰綫 ..... 121	CH'AO.	徵集兵隊 .. 121	呈媚 ..... 125	既事式 .... 59
AN.	CHANG.	超自然 ..... 125	整合 ..... 125	承認 ..... 22	寄宿舍 .... 52
安息會 .... 46	長老 ..... 48	鈔票 ..... 121	整頓 ..... 107	程度 ..... 101	繼續進行 .. 107
按手禮 .... 49	長老會 .... 46	CHÈ.	正選 ..... 35	CHI.	CH'I.
暗潮 ..... 4	掌刑者 .... 19	塾覺 ..... 67	正表決 .... 35	基礎 ..... 100	期 ..... 62
暗殺 ..... 97	章程 ..... 35	折扣 ..... 27	正式 ..... 80	基本金 .... 27	期間 ..... 85
暗殺黨 .... 97	CH'ANG.	浙江 ..... 87	正當防衛 .. 97	基督教會 .. 45	奇想 ..... 118
暗示 ..... 67	常禮服 .... 76	哲學 ..... 66	正廳 ..... 70	基督徒 .... 48	祈禱會 .... 49
CHA.	常禮帽 .... 76	哲學家 .... 1	正統派 .... 45	基督徒公會 45	棋分 ..... 4
炸礮 ..... 16	常備軍 .... 13	哲學流派 .. 67	政治家 .... 1	機器刀 .... 19	棋布 ..... 4
炸彈 ..... 16	常識 ..... { 43	CH'Ê.	政治方針 .. 100	機器梯 .... 76	騎牆黨 .... 33
炸子 ..... 16	常識 ..... { 122	車費 ..... 73	政治觀 .... 100	機關 ..... 4	騎兵 ..... 13
CH'A.	長跳 ..... 70	車票 ..... 73	政治思想 .. 2	機關報 .... 33	齊行罷工 .. 28
差別 ..... 100	倡義 ..... 104	扯繩 ..... 70	政治團體 .. 6	機關礮 .... 16	起義 ..... 30
差點 ..... 100	唱名 ..... 35	CHÈN.	政界 ..... 6	積極 ..... 82	起立表決 .. 35
插畫 ..... 63	CHAO.	真相 ..... 126	政見 ..... 100	激力 ..... 90	起點 ..... 100
插班生 .... 51	招魂黨 .... 45	振鈴 ..... 35	政府 ..... 6	激烈 ..... 42	啟事 ..... 110
查經班 .... 49	招募新兵 .. 15	震旦 ..... 123	政黨 ..... 33	激動 ..... 104	汽車 ..... 74
茶話會 .... 70	招募新生 .. 52	鎮 ..... 13	政體 ..... 6	及物之云謂	汽水 ..... 76
CHAI.	招牌 ..... 28	CH'ÈN.	政策 ..... 100	字 ..... 58	氣鎗 ..... 70
窄門 ..... 49	招兵 ..... 15	陳列品 .... 114	證人 ..... 19	急進派 .... 33	器官 ..... 55
債團 ..... 27	招生 ..... 52	陳列所 .... 69	證書 ..... 19	急不容緩 .. 118	CHIA.
CH'AI.	招待 ..... 93		CH'ÈNG.	集會自由 .. 30	加印 ..... 73
差遣官 .... 14	招待所 .... 69		偵探 see chêng	集腋成裘 .. 118	加額禮 .... 17
			偵探童子 .. 37	極盛世代 .. 1	家 ..... 1
			稱代字 .... 58	極點 ..... 101	家庭教育 .. 51
			成績 ..... 54	極端 ..... 123	家庭革命 .. 30
				紀念品 .... 114	



夾鼻眼鏡 .. 76	教徒 .....	122	監督檢察官 .. 19	近事 .....	62	精神病 .....	24	直接 .....	90		
假手 .....	118	教友 .....	48	監禁 .....	19	精神研究會 .. 38		直觀 .....	67		
假說 .....	66	教育 .....	51	剪髮 .....	30	鯨吞 .....	4	執照 .....	11		
假途 .....	118	教育學 .....	55	剪髮機 .....	77	晉 .....	87	執照 .....	74		
嫁禍 .....	97	教育會 .....	52	檢察官 .....	19	浸信傳道部 .. 45	警察 .....	11	執法處 .....	17	
價值 .....	43	教育部 .....	8	檢察員 .....	19	浸信會 .....	46	競爭心 .....	42	執行法律 .....	11
CHIANG.		教育司 .....	8	簡章 .....	122	浸禮 .....	49	競進 .....	123	執行委辦 .....	37
將來既事式 .. 59		教員 .....	52	簡易 .....	83	浸禮會 .....	45	競走 .....	70	執牛耳 .....	12
將來式 .....	59	較勝級 .....	58	簡任 .....	11	進行 .....	107	競存 .....	55	執事 .....	48
獎勵 .....	54	CH'IAO.		簡便 .....	118	進化 .....	39	靜觀 .....	43	植物界 .....	1
獎勵金 .....	16	僑民 .....	22	檢事官 .....	19	進化世代 .....	1	靜時 .....	49	植物學 .....	55
獎牌 .....	114			檢驗員 .....	19	進益 .....	107	CH'ING.		植物園 .....	69
講師 .....	52	CHIE.		建設 .....	107	進步 .....	107	青年會 .....	46	殖民地 .....	39
講座 .....	52			健全 .....	83	進步黨 .....	33	清真教 .....	45	職業 .....	114
講演會 .....	123	接濟 .....	111	健兒 .....	114	禁衛軍 .....	14	清軍 .....	13	職員 .....	37
CH'IAANG.		接洽 .....	94	薦舉 .....	35	CH'IN.		清軍 .....	13	指揮棍 .....	114
鎗放下 .....	17	接吻禮 .....	94	艦隊 .....	14	侵佔 .....	97	情緒 .....	43	指揮刀 .....	16
鎗林彈雨 .....	16	借債之抵押		CH'IENT.		秦 .....	87	情感 .....	43	紙幣 .....	9
鎗刺 .....	16	品 .....	27	千鈞一髮 .....	5	寢室 .....	52	情況證據 .....	126	紙烟 .....	76
強制 .....	97	揭曉 .....	110	簽名 .....	11	CHING.		情由 .....	67	至盡層次 .....	58
強權 .....	97	結婚自由 .....	30	簽押 .....	11	津貼 .....	27	傾向 .....	42	治安 .....	30
強迫教育 .....	51	結果 .....	67	前清 .....	7	經常會員 .....	37	慶賀會 .....	93	治外法權 .....	22
強迫手段 .....	97	結社自由 .....	30	前敵 .....	14	經濟 .....	9	CHIU.		制服 .....	76
強勢 .....	58	節制 .....	80	前提 .....	66	經濟政策 .....	28	救濟會 .....	37	制欲主義 .....	42
強硬 .....	43	節奏 .....	58	前廳 .....	114	經濟界 .....	121	救火會 .....	122	秩序 .....	80
強硬手段 .....	97	解經論 .....	49	前途 .....	85	經濟困難 .....	27	救命具 .....	74	秩序 .....	70
強有力 .....	83	解決 .....	35	前隊 .....	14	經費 .....	54	救世軍 .....	46	秩序不紊 .....	80
CHIAO.		解免 .....	111	前件 .....	126	經理 .....	104	CH'IU.		智能 .....	43
交通部 .....	8	解散 .....	36	錢莊 .....	27	經理人 .....	27	球拍子 .....	70	智育 .....	51
交通司 .....	8	解毒藥 .....	24	黔 .....	87	經歷 .....	43	CHĪ.		製品 .....	28
脚行 .....	118	介系字 .....	58	伏潛 .....	90	經驗 .....	83	支會 .....	48	製造家 .....	1
腳踏車 .....	74	介紹 .....	93	潛水船 .....	16	經驗 .....	114	支會 .....	35	製造局 .....	27
校閱 .....	63	介紹書 .....	93	CHIN.		經驗的 .....	67	支配 .....	107	質點 .....	55
教會問答 .....	49	借款 .....	9	今時類 .....	59	精秘科學 .....	55	支部 .....	35	CHOA.	
教練官 .....	14	借外債 .....	22	金錢主義 .....	3	精兵 .....	14	知府 .....	7	着黑紗 .....	93
教令 .....	11	CH'IE.		金錢運動 .....	118	精神 .....	43	知州 .....	7	CH'OU.	
教士 .....	48	竊盜症 .....	114	金融機關 .....	27	精神 .....	2	知縣 .....	7	抽分 .....	27
教室 .....	52	CHIENT.		金陵 .....	123	精神界 .....	55	枝葉 .....	5	抽象 .....	67
教授 .....	52			金曜日 .....	86	精神專注 .....	110	芝罘 .....	87	籌畫 .....	104
教授學 .....	55	肩章 .....	15	津 .....	87	精神肉體 .....	118	擲球圖 .....	70	籌議 .....	110
教授會 .....	52	間接 .....	90	襟章 .....	114	精神療法 .....	67			籌款 .....	9
		堅信禮 .....	49							籌備 .....	104
		監理公會 .....	45								



CHU.	出生率 . . . . . 39	重行組織 . . 35	CH'ÜEN.	羣學 . . . . . 39	創論 . . . . . 66
諸信 . . . . . 49	出庭狀 . . . . 19	重組 . . . . . 35	羣化 . . . . . 39	創辦 . . . . . 104	創始 . . . . . 125
諸葛燈 . . . . 16	初選 . . . . . 122	CHU.	羣力 . . . . . 97	創作家 . . . . 1	
燭光 . . . . . 55	初高辣 . . . . 76	俱樂部 . . . . 35	羣神教 . . . . 45		
主張 . . . . . 104	初等小學校 . 51	局外 . . . . . 22	羣策 . . . . . 90	CHWEI.	
主教 . . . . . 48	儲聲機 . . . . 70	局外中立 . . 22		追悼會 . . . . 93	綴字法 . . . . 58
主前 . . . . . 85	CHUN.	舉鎗 . . . . . 17	CHWAN		
主權 . . . . . 11	准許 . . . . . 104	舉助 . . . . . 35	專車 . . . . . 73		
主權 . . . . . 114	準的 . . . . . 100	舉行 . . . . . 122	專件 . . . . . 62	CH'WEI.	
主後 . . . . . 86	準定說法 . . 59	舉意 . . . . . 35	專制政體 . . . 6	垂誕 . . . . . 4	
主席 . . . . . 37	CH'UN.	舉手選 . . . . 35	專制精神 . . . 3		
主任幹事 . . 37	純一神會 . . 45	舉手禮 . . . . 17	專利 . . . . . 28	Ê.	
主日學 . . . . 49	CHUNG.	舉錯 . . . . . 11	專賣 . . . . . 28	惡感 . . . . . 90	
主觀 . . . . . 67	中將 . . . . . 14	舉端 . . . . . 35	專賣權 . . . . 28	惡劣 . . . . . 83	
主國 . . . . . 121	中心點 . . . . 100	鞠躬 . . . . . 94	專賣事業 . . . 28	鄂 . . . . . 87	
主名之位 . . 58	中學校 . . . . 51	句主 . . . . . 59	專門 . . . . . 83	ÊN.	
主謀 . . . . . 97	中華民國 . . . 8	句鐘 . . . . . 86	專門家 . . . . 1		
主腦 . . . . . 67	中華聖公會 . 45	具體 . . . . . 67	專門的 . . . . 83	恩給銀 . . . . 16	
主筆 . . . . . 63	中華童子偵探隊 . . . 122	居食生 . . . . 52	專使 . . . . . 22		
主部 . . . . . 58	中會 . . . . . 49	劇烈 . . . . . 97	專務幹事 . . 37	ER.	
主體 . . . . . 100	中國主日學合會 . . . 46	CH'Ü.	轉機之際 . . 118	耳目一新 . . 31	
主動 . . . . . 90	中歷 . . . . . 31	區別字 . . . . 58	轉心 . . . . . 125	二重人格 . . 125	
主物之位 . . 58	中外互市 . . 22	趨時 . . . . . 30	轉學 . . . . . 54	二等公使 . . 22	
主要云謂字 . 58	中央政府 . . . 4	驅擊艦 . . . . 16	轉輪鎗 . . . . 16		
助 . . . . . 35	中央機關 . . . 4	曲論 . . . . . 126	轉載 . . . . . 63	FA.	
助教授 . . . . 52	中央集權 . . . 4	取銷 . . . . . 35	CH'WAN.		
助謂字 . . . . 58	忠義軍 . . . . 38	取締 . . . . . 107	船票 . . . . . 74	發起 . . . . . 104	
注重 . . . . . 110	終點 . . . . . 101	CHÜE.	傳真 . . . . . 70	發起人 . . . . 104	
注意 . . . . . 43	種族 . . . . . 40	決議 . . . . . 36	傳知 . . . . . 19	發行 . . . . . 110	
注意 . . . . . 110	種族革命 . . 30	決裂 . . . . . 90	傳染病 . . . . 24	發行人 . . . . 63	
注目 . . . . . 110	重大 . . . . . 83	決死隊 . . . . 30	傳票 . . . . . 19	發見 . . . . . 104	
祝福 . . . . . 49	重要 . . . . . 83	角 . . . . . 10	傳單 . . . . . 63	發給 . . . . . 110	
祝詞 . . . . . 93	衆議院 . . . . 8	絕種 . . . . . 55	傳單 . . . . . 19	發明 . . . . . 104	
著作 . . . . . 63	衆數 . . . . . 58	絕對 . . . . . 67	傳道先生 . . . 48	發表 . . . . . 110	
著作家 . . . . 1	CH'UNG.	絕對 . . . . . 83	傳道女士 . . . 48	發生 . . . . . 110	
鑄幣廠 . . . . 10	缺點 . . . . . 100	CH'ÜE.	傳諭證人到案 . . . . . 19	精電機 . . . . 74	
CH'U.	CHÜEN.	軍 . . . . . 13	CHWANG.	罰金 . . . . . 122	
出席 . . . . . 35	捲烟 . . . . . 76	軍政長 . . . . 8	裝飾品 . . . . 114	罰金保出 . . 122	
出席總數 . . 35		軍政府 . . . . 15	狀師 . . . . . 19	法治 . . . . . 22	
出口貨 . . . . 28		軍政部 . . . . 121	CH'WANG.	法制局 . . . . 19	
出口稅 . . . . 9		軍界 . . . . . 13	創立 . . . . . 104	法科 . . . . . 52	
出版 . . . . . 63		軍裝 . . . . . 15		法官 . . . . . 19	
出版自由 . . 30		軍法 . . . . . 17		法理 . . . . . 20	
		軍法裁判 . . 17			
		軍械 . . . . . 16			
		軍械局 . . . . 16			
		軍需官 . . . . 14			
		軍火 . . . . . 16			
		軍衣 . . . . . 15			
		軍人資格 . . 15			
		軍款 . . . . . 15			
		軍國主義 . . . 3			
		軍令鎗斃 . . 17			
		軍士 . . . . . 14			
		軍務部 . . . . 6			
		軍樂隊 . . . . 13			
		CH'ÜN.			
		羣衆主義 . . 3			

法律自由 .. 97	飛行術 .... 3	覆盆子 .... 76	好奇心 .... 43	HSIA.	協約 ..... 22
法律業士學	飛艇 ..... 74	府知事 .... 8	號 ..... 62	下流社會 .. 39	偕我公會 .. 46
位 ..... 55	肥田料 .... 76	附張 ..... 63	號 ..... 86	下毒手 .... 97	鞋油 ..... 77
法部 ..... 6	匪徒 ..... 97	附和 ..... 107	號外 ..... 123	夏令學校 .. 122	寫真 ..... 70
法典 ..... 122	肺疫 ..... 24	附例 ..... 35	HEI.	HSIANG.	寫真術 .... 3
法定 ..... 107	費手續 .... 83	附屬品 .... 114	黑暗世界 .. 85	香煙 ..... 76	先進 ..... 123
法庭 ..... 19	廢字 ..... 58	附則 ..... 35	黑死病 .... 24	相當對待 .. 100	先決問題 .. 100
FAN.	FÊN.	負販 ..... 27	HÊ.	湘 ..... 87	先時類 .... 59
翻印 ..... 63	分 ..... 86	婦女青年會 46	合羣 ..... 90	鄉村投遞 .. 73	先史期 .... 126
翻譯官 .... 22	分局 ..... 73	副 ..... 14	合格 ..... 101	鄉立學校 .. 51	先導 ..... 114
藩台 ..... 7	分種界 .... 40	副署 ..... 11	合格的 .... 83	想像 ..... 43	銜 ..... 14
反正 ..... 107	分析 ..... 67	副會長 .... 37	合股經商 .. 27	餉項 ..... 15	顯 ..... 58
反選 ..... 35	分割 ..... 111	富國策 .... 28	合併 ..... 79	餉銀 ..... 15	顯微鏡 .... 55
反抗 ..... 104	分利 ..... 28	富有 ..... 118	合點 ..... 55	響應 ..... 5	限制 ..... 97
反理 ..... 126	分利者 .... 27	富於 ..... 118	和平解決 .. 117	相成 ..... 67	現狀 ..... 100
反兵 ..... 17	分列式 .... 17	復初會 .... 46	和約 ..... 22	相對 ..... 67	現象 ..... 67
反表決 .... 35	分裂 ..... 80	復興會 .... 49	核疫 ..... 24	象皮輪圈 .. 74	現在式 .... 59
反動 ..... 90	分業 ..... 126	復活節 .... 49	核子病 .... 24	HSIAO.	憲政黨 .... 33
反對 ..... 90	分數 ..... 54	複雜 ..... 80	盒子鎗 .... 16	消極 ..... 82	憲法 ..... 11
反對 ..... 104	分子 ..... 80	複選 ..... 122	嗜嘯水 .... 76	消除 ..... 35	憲兵 ..... 14
反對 ..... 35	奮興會 .... 49	腐敗 ..... 83	HOU.	消毒藥 .... 24	縣知事 .... 8
反應 ..... 90	FÈNG.	HAI.	後路 ..... 97	銷路 ..... 28	縣立學校 .. 51
飯店 ..... 76	風潮 ..... 4	海僑 ..... 22	後時類 .... 59	小火輪 .... 74	HSIN.
範疇 ..... 114	風氣 ..... 114	海禁大開 .. 22	後盾 ..... 118	小票 ..... 73	心戰 ..... 90
範圍 ..... 22	風氣未開 .. 39	海權 ..... 22	後隊 ..... 14	小時 ..... 86	心理 ..... 122
範圍 ..... 101	風琴 ..... 70	海軍 ..... 13	後件 ..... 126	小說 ..... 63	心理學 .... 66
FANG.	風輪 ..... 76	海軍旗 .... 16	HSI.	小冊 ..... 63	心靈學 .... 66
方針 ..... 100	封建時代 .. 1	海軍部 .... 8	西裝 ..... 76	肖像 ..... 70	新 ..... 63
方面 ..... 100	封禁海口 .. 121	海絨 ..... 76	西曆 ..... 31	笑林 ..... 63	新發明 .... 104
方藥塊 .... 122	FOU.	海盜 ..... 97	西式便帽 .. 76	笑罵派 .... 1	新進 ..... 121
妨害 ..... 97	浮囂派 .... 1	海牙和平會 22	吸力 ..... 55	效果 ..... 67	新曆 ..... 31
防腐劑 .... 24	否決 ..... 36	HAN.	吸鐵 ..... 55	效力 ..... 110	新刑律 .... 11
防疫隊 .... 24	否認 ..... 36	函授學校 .. 122	希望 ..... 42	效力 ..... 26	新國民 .... 30
仿效時式 .. 107	否定 ..... 122	函授課程 .. 122	系統 ..... 67	校長 ..... 52	新兵 ..... 14
訪事員 .... 63	FU.	寒暑表 .... 76	犧牲 ..... 39	校外科 .... 52	新聞 ..... 62
放棄 ..... 11	服從 ..... 104	汗顏 ..... 43	犧牲性命 .. 30	HSIE.	新聞記者 .. 63
放空鎗 .... 16	符號 ..... 114	HANG.	犧牲資財 .. 30	協 ..... 13	薪金 ..... 54
FEI.	福音會 .... 46	航業 ..... 73	習業 ..... 114	協助 ..... 79	薪水 ..... 54
非正式 .... 80	福音同盟 .. 46	HAO.	戲劇 ..... 70	協同 ..... 79	信經 ..... 49
飛行家 .... 1	覆議 ..... 36	好勝思想 .. 42	戲院 ..... 70	協同會 .... 46	信號 ..... 10
飛行機 .... 74					信箱 ..... 73
					信義會 .... 46

信義堂 . . . . . 45	虛偽 . . . . . 66	選舉權 . . . . . 30	華洋義賑會 . 38	HWOA.	意會 . . . . . 43
信任 . . . . . 83	虛無主義 . . . 3	選科 . . . . . 51	滑稽 . . . . . 114	活定名目字 . 59	意識 . . . . . 66
信櫃 . . . . . 73	許可 . . . . . 104	選派 . . . . . 11	滑稽畫 . . . . 63	活字 . . . . . 58	義和拳 . . . . 37
信念 . . . . . 125	續登 . . . . . 63	選定 . . . . . 35	化粧品 . . . . 121	活字機 . . . . 76	義農會 . . . . 39
信條 . . . . . 49	HSÜE.	HSÜN.	化學 . . . . . 55	活字記者 . . . 76	義務 . . . . . 86
信筒 . . . . . 73	學長 . . . . . 52	勳章 . . . . . 15	化學品 . . . . 122	活動影戲 . . . 70	義務職員 . . . 37
信仰 . . . . . 49	學期 . . . . . 54	勳位 . . . . . 11	畫史 . . . . . 63	活物學 . . . . 55	義務會員 . . . 37
信仰自由 . . . 30	學界 . . . . . 39	勳位 . . . . . 121	話匣 . . . . . 70	火車站 . . . . 73	義勇佈道團 . 46
信用 . . . . . 83	學究派 . . . . . 1	巡警 . . . . . 11	劃一 . . . . . 79	火車價 . . . . 73	肄業生 . . . . 52
HSING.	學額 . . . . . 52	巡警長 . . . . 11	HWAI.	火車頭 . . . . 73	毅力 . . . . . 43
星期 . . . . . 31	學費 . . . . . 54	巡警道 . . . . 11	懷疑派 . . . . 45	火酒 . . . . . 76	藝術 . . . . . 123
興辦 . . . . . 104	學校 . . . . . 51	巡撫 . . . . . 7	HWAN.	火酒燈 . . . . 76	臆論 . . . . . 66
行政部 . . . . . 8	學校教育 . . . 51	巡迴文庫 . . . 67	歡送 . . . . . 93	火曜日 . . . . 86	臆說 . . . . . 66
行注目禮 . . . 17	學校精神 . . . 55	巡哨 . . . . . 14	歡迎 . . . . . 93	火藥局 . . . . 16	證刑 . . . . . 19
行險 . . . . . 114	學校園 . . . . 52	巡洋艦 . . . . 16	歡迎會 . . . . 93	貨車 . . . . . 73	議案 . . . . . 11
行囊 . . . . . 15	學科 . . . . . 51	循序 . . . . . 80	歡迎詞 . . . . 93	獲解 . . . . . 19	議案 . . . . . 35
行式樣 . . . . 59	學理 . . . . . 67	循理會 . . . . 45	環球之行 . . . 118	I.	議長 . . . . . 8
行道會 . . . . 46	學力 . . . . . 54	循道會 . . . . 46	皖 . . . . . 87	一致 . . . . . 79	議決 . . . . . 35
行刺 . . . . . 97	學齡期 . . . . 54	尋常級 . . . . 58	緩議 . . . . . 122	一週 . . . . . 86	議會 . . . . . 121
刑部 . . . . . 6	學年 . . . . . 54	遜位 . . . . . 11	環繩 . . . . . 70	一律 . . . . . 79	議事會 . . . . 121
刑事訴訟 . . . 19	學派 . . . . . 123	HU.	HWANG.	一盤散沙 . . . 4	議端 . . . . . 35
刑庭 . . . . . 19	學部 . . . . . 7	狐假虎威 . . . 4	皇室 . . . . . 6	一部分 . . . . 80	議端成 . . . . 35
形式 . . . . . 100	學舍 . . . . . 52	虎視 . . . . . 4	黃教 . . . . . 45	一神教 . . . . 45	議端成立 . . . 35
醒獅 . . . . . 4	學士 . . . . . 55	虎頭蛇尾 . . . 4	黃種 . . . . . 40	醫學 . . . . . 24	議端不成 . . . 36
幸福 . . . . . 86	學士位 . . . . 54	戶部 . . . . . 6	黃禍 . . . . . 40	醫學士 . . . . 122	議端作廢 . . . 36
幸福主義 . . . 66	學識 . . . . . 54	滬 . . . . . 87	黃油 . . . . . 76	醫科 . . . . . 52	議員 . . . . . 8
性質 . . . . . 67	學說 . . . . . 123	護照 . . . . . 11	HWEI.	醫生寒暑表 . . 24	譯論 . . . . . 63
性質 . . . . . 42	學位 . . . . . 54	護符 . . . . . 118	恢復 . . . . . 107	醫道 . . . . . 24	JAN.
性學 . . . . . 66	學業 . . . . . 54	HUN.	徽章 . . . . . 15	移民墾荒 . . . 39	染指 . . . . . 4
性格 . . . . . 42	學友 . . . . . 122	混成協 . . . . 13	徽誌 . . . . . 114	儀器 . . . . . 55	染指擇肥 . . . 4
性理 . . . . . 66	學語 . . . . . 55	HUNG.	會 . . . . . 35	儀文 . . . . . 93	JAO.
姓名住址 . . . 73	學員 . . . . . 52	轟擊物 . . . . 121	會長 . . . . . 37	已死隊 . . . . 30	擾亂治安 . . . 111
HSIU.	血戰 . . . . . 16	紅十字會 . . . 38	會計 . . . . . 37	已完 . . . . . 63	JE.
修正 . . . . . 107	HSÜEN.	鴻恩會 . . . . 45	會界 . . . . . 45	以金爲本位 . . 10	熱誠 . . . . . 42
修正案 . . . . 35	宣戰 . . . . . 11	HWA.	會議 . . . . . 35	倚賴性 . . . . 43	熱氣爐 . . . . 76
修正議案 . . . 35	宣佈 . . . . . 110	花車 . . . . . 73	會侶 . . . . . 37	以脫 . . . . . 55	熱血 . . . . . 4
修改 . . . . . 107	宣佈軍令 . . . 11	華僑 . . . . . 22	會審 . . . . . 19	抑制 . . . . . 97	JËN.
修辭 . . . . . 55	宣道會 . . . . 45	華工 . . . . . 22	會審公廨 . . . 122	易服 . . . . . 30	人證 . . . . . 19
修業 . . . . . 54	宣慰使 . . . . 121	華北書會 . . . 46	會友 . . . . . 37	異教 . . . . . 45	人種 . . . . . 40
袖章 . . . . . 15	宣言書 . . . . 123	選舉 . . . . . 30	會員 . . . . . 37	異字同義 . . . 58	人種偏見 . . . 40
袖手旁觀 . . . 90	舉舉 . . . . . 35	選舉 . . . . . 30	意見 . . . . . 90	意志 . . . . . 43	人羣 . . . . . 39
HSÜ.	選舉 . . . . . 30			意見 . . . . . 90	



人格.....125	概括.....67	高等檢察總長.....19	課表.....55	枯煤.....76	攻擊.....16
人格.....42	概畧.....118	高等法官.....19	課堂.....52	酷吏派.....97	攻擊.....90
人力車.....74	概念.....67	高等小學校.....51	KĒN.	KUNG.	鞏固.....83
人道主義.....3	K'AI.	高等學校.....51	根據.....66	工程兵.....13	礦科.....52
人滿爲患.....39	開成立大會.....35	高等批評.....125	根據.....16	工界.....39	礦務.....11
人品.....43	開鎗.....17	高等審判廳.....19	根本解決.....117	工界.....1	礦物學.....55
任期.....11	開放門戶.....22	高跳.....70	K'ĒN.	工藝廠.....27	共產主義.....39
任免.....11	開化世代.....1	稿.....63	懇親會.....69	工科.....52	共濟會.....37
任命.....11	開化彈子.....16	告白.....63	KĒNG.	工部.....6	共和.....79
認可.....104	開會.....35	K'AO.	更正.....107	工商部.....8	共和政體.....6
認識.....66	開幕.....35	考試.....54	更新之時.....85	工黨.....33	共和建設討論會.....33
JĪ.	開辦.....104	KĒ.	庚子年.....86	工業.....28	共和精神.....3
日曜日.....86	開步走.....17	革除.....54	KOU.	工業學校.....51	共和時代.....1
JOĀ.	開通.....82	革軍.....13	搆和.....11	公祈.....49	共和黨.....33
弱肉強食.....4	開通風氣.....117	革新.....30	K'OU.	公舉.....35	贛.....87
JOU.	KAN.	革命.....30	樞樞.....76	公決.....36	K'UNG.
柔聲.....59	干涉.....22	革命思想.....2	口氣字.....58	公見.....30	空想.....43
JU.	干預.....22	革命黨.....33	口號.....114	公權.....30	空談學理.....66
入場券.....70	幹事.....37	格致家.....1	口號.....17	公衆利用主義.....66	孔教會.....45
入籍.....22	幹事員.....37	格言.....114	口述.....54	公心.....30	孔明燈.....16
入口貨.....28	桿棒.....70	隔感.....125	扣針.....77	公益.....30	恐慌.....122
入口稅.....9	敢死團.....30	隔膜.....4	扣留軍火.....122	公誼會.....45	控訴院.....19
入伍.....15	敢死隊.....30	各方面.....100	扣色.....27	公認.....36	KWA.
JUNG.	感情.....90	各部大臣.....6	寇寇.....76	公共.....80	瓜分.....4
榮典.....11	感情.....43	各部總長.....8	KU.	公理.....67	KWAI.
KA.	感覺.....43	個人.....42	股分.....27	公立.....82	怪現狀.....83
咖啡.....76	感覺.....43	個人主義.....3	股利.....27	公立學校.....51	怪現象.....83
KAI.	威力.....90	個體.....42	股東.....27	公理會.....45	K'WAI.
改建.....107	K'AN.	K'Ē.	鼓掌.....93	公民.....40	快鎗.....16
改革.....107	看護婦.....24	科長.....8	鼓掌擊節.....93	公民.....122	快信.....10
改良.....107	KANG.	科罰.....122	鼓吹.....104	公佈.....110	KWAN.
改良會.....38	鋼琴.....70	科學.....55	鼓動.....104	公佈法律.....11	官場.....8
改良社會.....30	鋼筆.....76	科目.....55	鵲的.....100	公僕.....114	官費生.....122
改良私塾.....51	鋼筆頭.....76	科員.....8	顧問官.....8	公生類.....58	關針.....77
改判.....20	剛聲.....59	客車.....73	K'U.	公使.....21	關鍵.....4
概觀.....67	KAO.	客觀.....67	功牌.....15	公使館.....22	關係字.....58
	高尚.....83	客股.....27		公事房.....27	關於.....90
	高等檢察廳.....19	客體.....100		公司.....27	
		課程.....55		公德.....30	
		課本.....55		公啟.....97	
				公園.....69	

觀.....121	KWOÄ.	來稿.....63	利權外溢...118	臨時會.....35	論說.....62
觀察.....43		來賓.....93	利益.....86	臨時大總統...8	倫敦會.....45
觀象臺...122	國.....123		利益.....22	臨時參議院...8	輪船.....74
觀星臺.....55	國債.....9	LAN.	利益均沾...22		LUNG.
觀念.....67	國債票.....9	欄.....62	利便.....83	LING.	龍鬚菜.....76
罐頭食品...76	國際.....21	籃球.....70	利他主義...125	俗界.....121	隴.....87
冠音字體...58	國家專賣品...9		利用.....86	靈界.....49	壟斷.....122
慣用語法...58	國教.....45	LAO.	歷史.....55	靈性.....43	
灌輸.....107	國際公法...55	勞動家.....27	歷書.....86	靈育.....49	LÜ.
	國權.....11	老鼠疫.....24	LIANG.	領章.....15	旅.....13
K'WAN.	國會.....121	老大.....82	良感.....90	領海.....22	旅館.....76
寬門.....49	國貨.....28		涼血.....4	領事官.....22	律法師.....19
	國課.....9	LEI.	涼血淚.....4	領事署.....22	氤氣氤.....16
KWANG.	國利民福...117	累卵.....5	涼血動物...4	領土.....22	
光復.....107	國民捐.....9		兩方面.....100	LIU.	MA.
光復軍.....13	國民協會...33	LÊ.	兩黨合併...33		馬車.....74
光學.....55	國民共進...33	樂觀.....121	兩替屋.....122	流血.....97	馬兵.....13
光報.....16	國民公黨...33		兩造對質...19	留學.....52	馬隊.....13
廣學會.....46	國民黨.....33	LI.	兩用式.....59	流動書庫...123	
廣告.....63	國事犯.....11		LIÉ.	六國銀行團...22	MAI.
	國勢調查...126	離奇.....42	列強.....21	LOÄ.	買空賣空...27
K'WANG.	國體.....6	離婚.....122	列強均勢...22	樂觀主義...42	MAN.
筐球.....70	國文.....55	理想.....100	劣根.....43	樂天觀.....42	
	國務總理...8	理學.....55	劣點.....121	LOU.	滿軍.....13
KWEI.	國務員.....121	理藩部.....8	烈士.....30		滿漢融洽...30
規矩會...122	過去既事式...59	理科.....52	LIEN.	樓廂.....70	MANG.
規定.....107	過去式.....59	理論.....67	連.....13	LU.	盲啞學校...51
歸正教...46	過山礮.....16	論理的.....67	連句字.....58		MAO.
歸化.....22	過渡.....4	理財家.....1	連任.....35	魯.....87	毛.....10
歸納.....67	過問.....110	理財學.....28	聯軍.....14	陸軍.....13	毛色.....27
歸併.....79		理由.....67	聯合.....79	陸軍旗.....16	毛瑟鎗.....16
歸隊.....17	K'WOÄ.	履歷.....4	聯合會.....16	陸軍部.....6	昌險.....111
鬼神學...114	括弧.....59	禮賢會.....46	聯合會.....35	陸軍部.....8	昌險性質...43
詭辯.....66	闊少派.....1	禮部.....6	聯絡.....79	路科.....52	
桂.....87	LA.	禮堂.....52	聯盟.....22	路得會.....45	MEL.
貴戚.....6		立正.....94	聯邦政體...6	路燈.....73	煤介.....27
貴冑.....6	拉琴.....70	立正.....17	煉獄.....49	路透電.....63	煤氣.....76
貴格會.....45	拉扇.....76	立憲政體...6	LIN.	露.....123	煤氣燈.....76
貴族.....6	LAI.	立法部.....8	臨時.....80	LUN.	美學.....55
創子手...19	來福鎗.....16	立選.....35	臨時政府...8		美以美會...45
	來復會.....45	立同盟.....11	臨時副總統...8		美感.....43
窺遠鏡...55	來復日.....31	立約.....22			
傀儡派...1	來函.....63	吏部.....6			
		利器.....121			

美滿..... 83	民政長..... 8	目的達到... 100	NU.	拍照..... 70	保存..... 123
美術..... 70	民政部..... 6	目的因..... 126	奴隸..... 97	拍照鏡..... 70	保存國粹... 117
美術家..... 1	民政司..... 8	牧師..... 48	奴隸性..... 43	排..... 13	寶星..... 15
美術科..... 52	民氣..... 30	募兵..... 15	奴隸性質... 90	排斥..... 104	報..... 62
美術館..... 70	民主國..... 6	睦誼會..... 37	NUNG.	排鎗..... 17	報章..... 62
美術明信片. 70	民主黨..... 33	NAI.	農界..... 39	排球..... 70	報界..... 62
美術品..... 70	民權..... 30	奶餅..... 76	農界..... 1	排漢..... 33	報紙..... 62
美術思想... 43	民軍..... 13	奶油..... 76	農科..... 52	排滿..... 33	報復主義... 3
美辭學..... 55	民變..... 97	NAN.	農工商部... 6	排蒙..... 33	報告..... 110
MÊN.	民生主義... 39	男女平權... 30	農林部..... 8	排字的..... 63	報館..... 62
門戶洞開... 22	民事訴訟... 19	南軍..... 13	農林試驗場 11	排外..... 22	報館自由... 30
們羅主義... 3	民黨..... 33	NAO.	NÜ.	排外主義... 3	暴烈份子... 97
MÈNG.	民庭..... 19	腦海..... 43	女基督徒節 38	牌..... 28	暴民..... 97
蒙藏事務局 121	民族主義... 3	腦力..... 43	制會..... 38	派..... 1	暴民專制... 118
蒙養園..... 51	閩..... 87	腦網..... 43	女界..... 39	PAN.	暴徒..... 97
萌芽..... 107	MING.	鬧鐘..... 76	女權..... 30	版權..... 63	暴動..... 97
萌芽時代... 1	名義..... 114	鬧風潮... 97	女會吏..... 48	半價券..... 73	P'AO.
MI.	名目字..... 58	NEI.	女革命軍... 37	半日學校... 51	跑馬..... 70
迷信..... 49	名物字..... 58	內容..... 62	女公會..... 46	半開化國... 39	跑馬場..... 70
彌縫..... 114	名譽..... 86	內容..... 100	女子參政團 38	半夜學校... 07	跑馬廳..... 70
弭兵會..... 38	名譽會長... 37	內閣大臣... 6	OU.	P'AN.	礮船..... 16
秘密..... 82	名譽會員... 37	內地會..... 45	歐風..... 69	盤槓子..... 70	礮兵..... 13
秘密會..... 11	明信片..... 70	內務部..... 8	歐風美雨... 69	判決..... 19	礮子..... 16
秘密會..... 38	鳴礮..... 93	內務司..... 8	歐西..... 86	判定..... 19	礮隊..... 13
密切..... 90	命令..... 11	NI.	歐亞種..... 40	PANG.	PEI.
密禱..... 49	MOǎ.	匿名稿... 63	PA.	邦交..... 21	悲觀..... 121
密電..... 73	末部..... 58	NIE.	巴色會..... 45	P'ANG.	悲觀主義... 42
MIAO.	墨水..... 76	桌台..... 7	罷工..... 28	旁觀者..... 90	北軍..... 13
襪..... 24	默禱..... 49	攝政王... 6	罷免..... 11	旁聽者..... 69	被告..... 19
MIE.	MOU.	NING.	PAI.	旁聽席..... 69	被動..... 90
滅種..... 40	謀生..... 39	甯..... 87	白種..... 40	PAO.	P'EI.
MIEN.	MU.	NIU.	拜會..... 94	包廂..... 70	胚胎..... 107
免費學額... 122	母生類..... 58	牛馬..... 4	拜神儀式... 49	保安針..... 77	陪審員... 19
免票..... 73	母音..... 58	牛痘..... 24	拜物教..... 45	保證金..... 122	賠款..... 22
勉勵會..... 46	木曜日..... 86		敗露..... 97	保種..... 40	PÊN.
面正..... 17	目次..... 62		P'AI.	保和會..... 38	本科..... 52
MIN.	目兵..... 14		拍掌..... 93	保皇黨..... 33	本能..... 114
	目的..... 100			保護治安... 111	本部..... 58
				保守態度... 100	本部..... 35
					本黨機關部 33



本黨支部 .. 33	P'IAO.	兵式體操 .. 70	不歸國轄 .. 22	SÉN.	社會主義 .. 39
本地正法 .. 20	票決 .. 122	兵卒 .. 14	不名譽 .. 86	森林 .. 11	社會學 .. 39
本務 .. 86	票選 .. 35	兵隊 .. 14	不同意 .. 35	SHAN.	社會黨 .. 33
本於神權 .. 118	PIE.	餅乾 .. 76	捕拏 .. 19	煽惑 .. 97	社會公論 .. 30
本源 .. 4	別針 .. 77	併合 .. 79	補苴 .. 114	膳宿費 .. 54	社論 .. 62
P'ÉN.	別科 .. 52	病理學 .. 122	補習科 .. 51	膳宿生 .. 52	射影燈 .. 70
噴水管 .. 76	PIEN.	P'ING.	補品 .. 24	膳廳 .. 52	設想 .. 43
P'ÉNG.	編輯 .. 63	平均計算 .. 114	布置 .. 107	SHANG.	SHÊN.
膨脹力 .. 107	編輯部 .. 63	平和會 .. 38	布風扇 .. 76	商戰 .. 28	身段 .. 43
PI.	編制 .. 104	平等 .. 30	步兵 .. 13	商界 .. 27	紳界 .. 40
啤酒 .. 76	編纂 .. 63	評議會 .. 52	步隊 .. 13	商情 .. 63	神經過敏 .. 125
比較層次 .. 58	汴 .. 87	POĀ.	佈景 .. 70	商會 .. 27	神州 .. 123
筆述 .. 54	便服 .. 76	波羅菜 .. 76	佈道 .. 122	商科 .. 52	神學 .. 49
必要 .. 100	便利 .. 83	百葉窗 .. 76	佈道會 .. 45	商辦 .. 27	神秘教 .. 45
閉會 .. 36	辨白 .. 111	脖帶兒 .. 76	佈道團 .. 45	商標 .. 28	神聖 .. 83
閉關自守 .. 22	辯護 .. 122	博愛 .. 90	部法 .. 58	商埠 .. 22	神聖不可侵
畢業 .. 54	辯護士 .. 19	博覽會 .. 69	P'U.	商務 .. 27	犯 .. 83
畢業證書 .. 54	辯學 .. 66	博士 .. 55	僕音 .. 58	商務公所 .. 27	神道學 .. 49
畢業生 .. 52	變種 .. 126	博物學 .. 55	普及教育 .. 51	賞格 .. 16	審美學 .. 65
畢業式 .. 54	變法 .. 30	博物館 .. 69	普救道會 .. 45	上將 .. 14	審判官 .. 19
畢業文憑 .. 54	變力 .. 90	薄弱 .. 83	普通 .. 82	上控 .. 20	審判廳 .. 19
幣 .. 9	變動形 .. 58	P'ŌĀ.	普通教育 .. 51	上流社會 .. 39	審判廳長 .. 19
P'I.	變兵 .. 17	破產法 .. 122	普通知識 .. 43	尙武精神 .. 3	SHÈNG.
披露 .. 123	PIN.	破壞 .. 107	SA.	SHAO.	升級 .. 54
皮夾子 .. 76	實位 .. 59	破壞名譽 .. 122	撒花使者 .. 93	少數 .. 35	升旗 .. 93
皮輪子 .. 74	P'IN.	破壞黨 .. 97	SAI.	少年中國 .. 86	升班 .. 54
皮毛 .. 4	品格 .. 42	破壞 .. 97	賽珍會 .. 69	少年新進 .. 123	升座 .. 35
皮包 .. 76	品德 .. 42	破天荒 .. 118	賽禽獸會 .. 69	SHÈ.	生計 .. 39
PIAO.	PING.	魄力 .. 43	賽馬 .. 70	社交性 .. 125	生計艱難 .. 118
標 .. 13	冰吉零 .. 76	P'OU.	SAN.	社會 .. 39	生性法 .. 58
標識 .. 114	兵衣 .. 15	剖解 .. 24	三等公使 .. 22	社會政策 .. 39	生利 .. 28
標的 .. 114	兵餉 .. 15	剖驗 .. 24	三屬 .. 58	社會教育 .. 51	生利者 .. 27
表句 .. 66	兵糧 .. 15	PU.	三等野蠻 .. 21	社會階級 .. 39	生理學 .. 55
表面 .. 100	兵輪 .. 16	不助 .. 35	三段推理法 .. 66	社會主義 .. 3	生物學 .. 55
表示 .. 114	兵亂 .. 17	不注意 .. 43	散兵 .. 17		生涯 .. 39
表題 .. 114	兵變 .. 17	不設人格 .. 42	散隊 .. 17		聲張 .. 110
表音法 .. 58	兵部 .. 6	不動產 .. 39	SAO.		聲學 .. 55
表遠鏡 .. 77		不及物之云	艘 .. 16		聲明 .. 110
		謂字 .. 58			省議會 .. 8
					省議員 .. 8
					省立學校 .. 51
					聖教書局 .. 46

畢經會 . . . . . 46	市面 . . . . . 122	輸入 . . . . . 107	思理學 . . . . . 66	打字機器 . . . . . 76	擔任 . . . . . 117
畢經研究會 . . . . . 49	市聲 . . . . . 63	輸入 . . . . . 28	死刑 . . . . . 19	打字者 . . . . . 76	擔任義務 . . . . . 117
聖書公會 . . . . . 46	示諭 . . . . . 121	熟商 . . . . . 110	四輪馬車 . . . . . 74	大楷 . . . . . 58	彈劾 . . . . . 11
聖誕 . . . . . 49	世紀 . . . . . 86	蜀 . . . . . 87	SOÄ.	大主筆 . . . . . 63	彈子房 . . . . . 70
SHI.	世界觀 . . . . . 66	鼠疫 . . . . . 24	所有權 . . . . . 121	大衆公論 . . . . . 30	彈藥 . . . . . 16
失敗 . . . . . 97	世界語 . . . . . 55	鼠竄 . . . . . 121	SOU.	大局 . . . . . 101	T'AN.
失伍 . . . . . 35	世伐 . . . . . 1	署 . . . . . 14	嗽使 . . . . . 97	大學 . . . . . 51	談心 . . . . . 94
師 . . . . . 13	式樣法 . . . . . 58	屬性 . . . . . 42	SU.	大學院 . . . . . 51	談話會 . . . . . 70
師範學校 . . . . . 51	事項 . . . . . 114	SHWANG.	蘇格蘭福音	大學院生 . . . . . 52	談判 . . . . . 35
石印 . . . . . 70	事宜 . . . . . 114	雙方 . . . . . 100	堂 . . . . . 45	大會 . . . . . 49	探險 . . . . . 43
拾薯競走 . . . . . 70	事實 . . . . . 67	雙方合意 . . . . . 90	素行 . . . . . 42	大禮服 . . . . . 76	探險家 . . . . . 1
食堂 . . . . . 52	事實 . . . . . 114	SHWEL.	素人 . . . . . 48	大禮帽 . . . . . 76	TANG.
時機 . . . . . 123	事業 . . . . . 28	水雷 . . . . . 16	素因 . . . . . 42	大理院 . . . . . 19	當局者 . . . . . 9
時間 . . . . . 85	事務所 . . . . . 27	水陸飛艇 . . . . . 74	速成科 . . . . . 52	大律師 . . . . . 19	當選人 . . . . . 122
時局 . . . . . 85	視點 . . . . . 100	水龍 . . . . . 76	速成班 . . . . . 52	大審院 . . . . . 19	當然 . . . . . 123
時類法 . . . . . 59	誓書 . . . . . 114	水師 . . . . . 14	速記法 . . . . . 76	大使 . . . . . 22	黨爭 . . . . . 33
時評 . . . . . 63	是非學 . . . . . 66	水曜日 . . . . . 86	速記入 . . . . . 76	大刀會 . . . . . 37	黨見 . . . . . 33
時事 . . . . . 62	勢力圈 . . . . . 22	稅務 . . . . . 9	速記錄 . . . . . 76	大同 . . . . . 123	黨派 . . . . . 33
時事 . . . . . 114	試驗 . . . . . 54	稅務司 . . . . . 9	宿命論 . . . . . 45	代價 . . . . . 114	黨員 . . . . . 33
時勢 . . . . . 85	碩士 . . . . . 55	瑞典會 . . . . . 46	訴訟費 . . . . . 19	代理 . . . . . 11	T'ANG.
時災 . . . . . 24	適者生存 . . . . . 55	睡獅 . . . . . 4	肅會 . . . . . 35	代理會長 . . . . . 37	堂 . . . . . 35
時譽 . . . . . 101	適用 . . . . . 83	SHOU.	SUNG.	代名目字 . . . . . 58	TAO.
實際 . . . . . 67	識力 . . . . . 43	SHWOÄ.	送花圈 . . . . . 93	代表 . . . . . 111	導線 . . . . . 107
實際之經驗 . . . . . 43	SHOU.	說 . . . . . 66	頌榮 . . . . . 126	代數 . . . . . 55	導火線 . . . . . 16
實際的 . . . . . 67	收條 . . . . . 27	說法 . . . . . 59	頌詞 . . . . . 93	代詞 . . . . . 58	禱告會 . . . . . 49
實質 . . . . . 67	毛琴 . . . . . 70	Sİ.	SWAN.	貸出文庫 . . . . . 69	道德學 . . . . . 66
實現 . . . . . 67	手風琴 . . . . . 70	司法制度 . . . . . 20	算學 . . . . . 55	T'AI.	道德思想 . . . . . 2
實現 . . . . . 86	手續 . . . . . 86	司法會 . . . . . 20	SWEI.	泰西 . . . . . 86	道德自由 . . . . . 97
實行 . . . . . 110	手選 . . . . . 35	司法官 . . . . . 19	隨流逐波 . . . . . 5	態度 . . . . . 100	T'AO.
實行家 . . . . . 1	手民 . . . . . 63	司法部 . . . . . 8	隨員 . . . . . 22	TAN.	逃兵 . . . . . 17
實行時代 . . . . . 1	手提燈 . . . . . 76	司法司 . . . . . 8	歲入 . . . . . 27	單簡 . . . . . 79	淘汰 . . . . . 111
實利 . . . . . 83	手搖車 . . . . . 73	司會 . . . . . 37	歲出 . . . . . 2	單純 . . . . . 79	討論 . . . . . 35
實利主義 . . . . . 3	守晨更 . . . . . 49	司庫 . . . . . 37	隧道 . . . . . 16	單純分子 . . . . . 79	TÊ.
實事的 . . . . . 123	守舊黨 . . . . . 33	司令 . . . . . 14	TA.	單軌汽車 . . . . . 74	德育 . . . . . 54
實體 . . . . . 67	受事之位 . . . . . 58	司書生 . . . . . 14	搭客 . . . . . 73	單軌鐵路 . . . . . 74	T'Ê.
實業學校 . . . . . 51	受式樣 . . . . . 59	司務長 . . . . . 14	打彈子 . . . . . 70	單數 . . . . . 58	特質 . . . . . 42
實業司長 . . . . . 121	SHU.	私刑 . . . . . 20		單字類 . . . . . 58	
實業團 . . . . . 27	書記 . . . . . 37	私立 . . . . . 82		單位 . . . . . 79	
實驗哲學 . . . . . 45	書啟 . . . . . 37	私立學校 . . . . . 51		擔負責任 . . . . . 117	
實驗室 . . . . . 52	書記官 . . . . . 19	私塾 . . . . . 51		擔荷 . . . . . 86	
使館 . . . . . 22	書記官 . . . . . 14	思想自由 . . . . . 30		擔任 . . . . . 86	
使令說法 . . . . . 59	疏狀字 . . . . . 58				
使徒信心會 . . . . . 46	輸出 . . . . . 28				
市井主義 . . . . . 3					

持權.....101	提倡.....104	鐵紗窗.....76	定備車.....73	裁判.....19	資政院.....7
特性.....42	提交.....35	TIEN.	定點.....101	裁判所.....19	資格.....42
特派員.....63	提出者.....122		訂報.....63	TSAN.	資本家.....27
特別.....83	提法司.....19	滇.....87	TING.		資本團.....22
特別性質.....42	提攜.....104	典章.....35	停戰.....16	贊成.....35	資本團.....27
特色.....83	提學司.....7	典獄官.....19	停班.....54	贊成.....104	諮議局.....7
特點.....101	提訊.....19	點.....121	TOA.	贊成員.....37	輜重隊.....14
TÊNG.	提議.....35	點頭禮.....94		贊助.....35	子母.....16
	提議人.....35	電車.....74	TS'AN.	子彈.....16	
	提燈會.....70	電學.....55		子彈盒.....16	
	登報.....63	題句.....114	電學家.....1	多數.....35	子音.....58
燈語.....16	題目.....49	電學科.....52	多數.....58	參政.....30	自己意識.....125
等級之比較.....58	體刑.....19	電弧燈.....74	奪取.....97	參議院.....8	自強社.....38
TI.	體學.....55	電話.....74	T'OA.	參考文庫.....52	自治.....30
	體格.....43	電榮燈.....74		參謀.....8	自治之權.....11
	體裁.....43	電光照像.....70	拓殖會.....38	參謀.....110	自治團體.....117
	體操.....70	電光影戲.....70	脫帽.....94	參謀官.....14	自發.....126
低色.....27	體操場.....52	電纜.....73	脫帽禮.....94	參觀.....110	自費生.....122
底款.....27	體操室.....70	電鈴.....74	脫帽三鞠躬.....94	參贊.....122	自習室.....52
低質.....27	體操堂.....97	電碼.....73	TOU.	蠶食.....4	自新所.....19
低制.....22	體育.....51	電報.....62		TSANG.	自行車.....74
抵制外貨.....22	體育會.....37	電報.....73	豆剖.....4		自修室.....52
低典.....27	踢球.....70	電扇.....74	T'OU.	贖物.....97	自來火.....76
低押.....27	TIAO.	電燈.....74		TS'ANG.	自來墨水筆.....76
地質學.....55		T'IENT.	投函.....63		自來水.....76
地方.....122	吊帶.....76		投票.....30	蒼蠅紙.....76	自立.....30
地方官長.....8	調兵.....16	天主教.....46	投票之權.....30	藏書樓.....69	自立會.....35
地方審判廳.....19	調遣.....11	天性.....42	投票選舉.....35	TSAO.	自鳴鐘.....76
地方自治.....30	T'IAO.	天然淘汰.....122	投票廳.....30		自動.....90
地席.....76		天才.....42	投票櫃.....30	造就.....104	自衛.....97
地雷.....16	調查.....110	天資.....42	頭等公使.....22	造幣廠.....10	自由黨.....33
地爐.....76	調停.....15	天足會.....37	透觀.....114	TS'AO.	自有主權.....118
地道.....74	條件.....114	天文.....55	TSA.		草席.....76
地點.....86	條約.....22	天文臺.....55		雜誌.....63	
地位.....100	T'IE.	天演進化.....55	雜錄.....63	操行.....54	慈善家.....1
地楊梅.....76		TING.	雜俎.....63	TS'AI.	TSÊ.
地窖子.....76	鐵案.....83		責務.....125		
地輿.....55	鐵證.....19	定性分析化.....55	財產.....39	TS'ENG.	刺.....97
第一二三身.....58	鐵政局.....13	學.....58	財政部.....8		刺激.....90
第一原因.....125	鐵甲船.....16	定活字.....58	財政司.....8	刺鞘.....16	
第三者.....90	鐵夾櫃.....76	學.....55	探掘權.....11	層次法.....58	刺客.....97
締結.....22	鐵血會.....30	定名目字.....58	裁撤.....11	TSĪ.	刺刀.....16
締結條約.....11	鐵管.....73	定報.....63			刺楊梅.....76
締造.....123	鐵路軌道.....76				
T'Ī.					



TSOÄ.	總內閣 .... 6	動物園 .... 69	斷絕交通 .. 121	外交 .... 21	唯理論 .... 67
左翼 .... 14	總編輯 .... 63	動搖 .... 83	斷送 .... 121	外交家 .... 1	唯理論 .... 45
作用 .... 107	總督 .... 7	T'UNG.	T'WAN.	外交部 .... 8	唯物主義 .. 3
TS'OÄ.	總統秘書長 .. 8	通常 .... 80	團 .... 13	外交司 .... 8	唯物論 .... 67
攝影 .... 70	綜合 .... 67	通信 .... 63	團結 .... 79	外交大使 .. 22	唯物論 .... 45
TSOU.	從新主義 .. 3	通信所 .... 73	團結力 .... 79	外交團 .... 21	維持 .... 104
走讀生 .... 52	TS'UNG.	通信員 .... 123	團拜 .... 93	外僑 .... 40	維持治安 .. 111
TSU.	鑽營 .... 104	通話熊 .... 58	團體 .... 80	外海水師 .. 14	維持人道 .. 117
租界 .... 22	TS'WEI.	通過 .... 35	團體精神 .. 3	外感 .... 90	維持國貨 .. 28
祖國 .... 30	催眠術 .... 3	通寶 .... 9	TWEI.	外科醫生 .. 24	維新黨 .... 33
阻力 .... 97	萃錄 .... 62	通商 .... 22	隊 .... 13	外觀 .... 100	委酌 .... 37
組成 .... 110	TU.	通商口岸 .. 22	兌換券 .... 121	外國語科 .. 52	委任 .... 11
組織 .... 110	都察院 .... 7	通俗 .... 122	對付之法 .. 100	外務部 .... 6	委辦 .... 37
組織 .... 35	都督 .... 8	通俗教育 .. 51	對稿 .... 63	WAN.	偉 .... 83
組合 .... 79	都統 .... 14	通俗教育 .. 122	對比 .... 100	完美結果 .. 118	未定說法 .. 59
組合 .... 35	督會 .... 49	通俗語 .... 58	對待 .... 90	頑福 .... 118	未完 .... 63
TS'U.	獨占事業 .. 122	同志 .... 79	對於 .... 90	頑固 .... 82	位 .... 58
促進 .... 104	獨立 .... 30	同志會友 .. 37	推舉 .... 35	頑固派 .... 33	位置 .... 86
TSUN.	獨立精神 .. 3	同種之國 .. 40	推翻 .... 107	挽回利權 .. 117	位置 .... 11
遵道會 .... 46	度支部 .... 6	同鄉會 .... 37	推行 .... 110	萬花筒 .... 70	位置私人 .. 118
TSUNG.	T'U.	同化力 .... 90	推理 .... 43	萬國改良會 .. 38	爲 .. 起見 .. 118
宗教 .... 45	圖強 .... 122	同一 .... 79	推論 .... 66	萬國公法 .. 21	衛軍 .... 14
宗教聯合會 .. 46	圖畫 .... 63	同意 .... 35	推事 .... 14	萬國弭兵會 .. 22	衛生 .... 24
宗教思想 .. 2	圖書館 .... 69	同力合作 .. 79	推倒 .... 107	萬國郵會 .. 73	衛生局 .... 24
宗教自由 .. 30	土匪 .... 97	同盟 .... 79	退學 .... 54	萬國性園 .... 69	衛生術 .... 24
宗旨 .... 67	土崩 .... 4	同盟會 .... 33	退婚 .... 122	WANG.	衛生隊 .... 24
宗主權 .... 121	土崩瓦解 .. 4	同袍 .... 30	退化 .... 39	亡種 .... 40	衛戍 .... 14
宗門裁判 .. 126	土曜日 .... 86	同善會 .... 45	退化世代 .. 1	亡國 .... 40	WEN.
宗派 .... 122	TUNG.	同時解僱 .. 126	退化人羣 .. 21	亡國奴 .... 40	文法 .... 58
宗社黨 .... 33	東亞 .... 86	同寅會 .... 46	退讓 .... 11	罔兩屬 .... 58	文學會 .... 38
宗室 .... 6	東亞大陸 .. 86	童子軍 .... 37	退位 .... 11	網球 .... 70	文科 .... 52
棕色 .... 76	董事部 .... 52	銅像 .... 69	退伍 .... 16	望道者 .... 122	文庫 .... 69
總機關 .... 35	動產 .... 122	銅板 .... 10	退伍兵 .... 17	WEI.	文明 .... 39
總稽查 .... 14	動力 .... 90	銅元 .... 10	WA.	威望 .... 101	文明結婚 .. 93
總檢察廳 .. 19	動物界 .... 1	銅元局 .... 10	瓦解 .... 4	微氣 .... 55	文字學 .... 58
總會 .... 49	動物學 .... 55	統計 .... 114	瓦解棋分 .. 4	微蟲 .... 24	文苑 .... 63
總理衙門 .. 6	斷結 .... 19	統治權 .... 121	WAI.	危期 .... 126	穩健 .... 83
		統治 .... 79	外債 .... 22	爲虎作倀 .. 121	問題 .... 35
		統一 .... 79		惟一 .... 79	WU.
		統一共和黨 .. 33		唯心論 .... 67	汚點 .... 101
		統一黨 .... 33			烏合 .... 5
		TWAN.			握手禮 .... 94
		斷結 .... 19			無政府主義 .. 3

無機..... 55	陽曆..... 31	演藝館..... 70	蠅營..... 4	有限公司.. 27	月曜日.... 86
無限說法.. 59	陽屬..... 58	演說..... 69	影戲..... 70	有一部分.. 80	約老會.... 46
無線電報.. 73	養生要素.. 39	演說..... 62	影響..... 90	有理性..... 67	粵..... 87
無名稿..... 63	YAO.	演說家..... 1	影響..... 5	有定指件.. 58	閱報社.... 38
無比層次.. 58		演說臺..... 69	影畫..... 70	有定例.... 58	閱報所.... 69
無神派..... 45	要求..... 110	演說團..... 38	應募..... 15	右翼..... 14	閱兵..... 16
無生類..... 58	要挾..... 97	宴會..... 93	YIU.	幼稚..... 82	閱操..... 16
無定指件.. 58	要害..... 16	厭世家..... 1		幼稚時代.. 1	藥錢..... 122
無定例..... 58	要犯..... 97	厭世觀.... 42	優先..... 86	幼稚園.... 51	藥物學.... 122
無定式..... 59	要義..... 67	YIN.	優先權.... 86	YUNG.	YÜEN.
無子彈..... 16	要素..... 100		優先權.... 122		
無烟藥..... 16	要點..... 100	因..起見.. 118	優美..... 83	詠詩班.... 48	元..... 9
五族..... 40	YIE.	因果..... 67	優勝劣敗.. 55	YÜ.	元音..... 58
五族聯合.. 30		音節..... 58	優勝劣敗.. 4		原案押候.. 20
武力解決.. 117	耶教..... 45	音調..... 58	優勢..... 114	魚雷..... 16	原質..... 55
舞臺..... 70	耶教原理.. 122	音樂會..... 70	優待..... 90	魚雷艇.... 16	原議案.... 35
物競天擇.. 55	冶金家.... 114	音樂科..... 52	優點..... 101	愚弄術.... 3	原告..... 19
物質..... 55	野戰礮.... 16	音樂班..... 48	尤最級.... 58	漁翁..... 121	原理..... 67
物種原始.. 55	野心..... 83	音樂隊..... 70	油畫..... 70	餘欸..... 27	原料..... 28
物理學..... 55	野蠻手段.. 97	陰歷..... 31	游緝隊.... 14	輿情..... 30	原判..... 20
物神教.... 45	野蠻自由.. 97	陰屬..... 58	遊戲..... 69	輿論..... 30	原則..... 67
YA.	業公會.... 27	銀行..... 27	遊戲場.... 70	語根..... 58	原動..... 90
	謁見..... 22	銀幣局.... 10	遊戲體操.. 70	語源論.... 58	原因..... 67
押獄..... 19	YIEN.	銀元..... 10	游歷..... 69	玉照..... 70	圓滿..... 83
亞西亞協會 38		銀元局.... 10	游牧世代.. 1	欲望..... 42	遠鏡..... 55
啞鈴..... 70	燕(燕都).. 87	引號..... 59	游惰的.... 40	預計..... 9	遠東..... 86
軋髮剪.... 77	言論機關.. 122	隱..... 58	郵差..... 73	預科..... 52	遠因..... 67
壓制..... 97	言論家.... 121	隱名..... 63	郵政局.... 10	預備時代.. 1	願書..... 114
壓力..... 97	言論時代.. 1	印象..... 67	郵政儲蓄銀 行..... 121	預算..... 114	YÜN.
YANG.	言論自由.. 30	印花稅.... 28	郵政司.... 10	預算表.... 9	
	研究..... 110	印書館.... 62	郵件..... 73	與科..... 114	云云云... 63
洋裝..... 31	嚴守秘密.. 118	印刷所.... 62	郵傳部.... 7	豫..... 87	云謂字.... 58
洋裝..... 76	鹽稅..... 9	YING.	郵費..... 10	YÜE.	運送船.... 16
洋服..... 76	眼界..... 100		郵票..... 10		運動..... 70
洋號..... 70	眼光..... 100	英美會.... 46	有礙衛生.. 24	月份牌.... 76	運動..... 104
洋迷..... 118	演戲..... 70	營..... 13	有機..... 55	月薪..... 54	運動選舉.. 122
洋元..... 9	演繹..... 67	營業..... 104		月臺票.... 73	運動會.... 70
					運動日.... 70

## Index to Notes.

All words defined in the notes will be found in the index, but of phrases only such as are in common use. The large number denotes the page, the smaller, the note number.

AN.	潮 ..... 88 <sup>12</sup>	幾 ..... 116 <sup>2</sup>	甲 ..... 119 <sup>3</sup>	建樹 ..... 32 <sup>1</sup>	境界 ..... 92 <sup>5</sup>
安南 ..... 88 <sup>3</sup>	潮汝 ..... 88 <sup>12</sup>	幾 ..... 119 <sup>9</sup>	甲午 ..... 88 <sup>6</sup>	漸 ..... 77 <sup>1</sup>	境遇 ..... 68 <sup>7</sup>
諳 ..... 84 <sup>12</sup>	CHÊ.	幾遍 ..... 127 <sup>6</sup>	假道 ..... 120 <sup>7</sup>	鑒 ..... 65 <sup>9</sup>	CH'ING.
CH'A.	折衷 ..... 54 <sup>1</sup>	機關 ..... 64 <sup>14</sup>	駕駛 ..... 108 <sup>4</sup>	CH'EN.	青 ..... 96 <sup>1</sup>
查察 ..... 56 <sup>5</sup>	掣肘 ..... 119 <sup>8</sup>	機能 ..... 120 <sup>6</sup>	CHIANG.	嵌 ..... 102 <sup>7</sup>	青素 ..... 96 <sup>12</sup>
茶青色 .. 78 <sup>5</sup>	CH'EN.	激 ..... 105 <sup>10</sup>	疆 ..... 101 <sup>6</sup>	遷 ..... 81 <sup>4</sup>	清廉 ..... 20 <sup>3</sup>
CH'AI.	忱 ..... 105 <sup>5</sup>	激 ..... 17 <sup>2</sup>	CH'ANG.	簽 ..... 103 <sup>14</sup>	慶祝 ..... 81 <sup>10</sup>
釵 ..... 105 <sup>1</sup>	CH'Ê.	積 ..... 89 <sup>7</sup>	戕 ..... 123 <sup>5</sup>	簽訂 ..... 103 <sup>14</sup>	聲 ..... 17 <sup>8</sup>
CHAN.	沉香 ..... 95 <sup>6</sup>	及格 ..... 56 <sup>11</sup>	CHIAO.	前值 ..... 103 <sup>7</sup>	CHIU.
瞻 ..... 77 <sup>27</sup>	CH'ENG.	吉林 ..... 90 <sup>1</sup>	交際 ..... 84 <sup>20</sup>	前者後者 ..... 68 <sup>13</sup>	糾 ..... 17 <sup>5</sup>
CH'AN.	爭競 ..... 77 <sup>9</sup>	亟 ..... 77 <sup>6</sup>	嬌 ..... 126 <sup>2</sup>	前導 ..... 64 <sup>8</sup>	糾 ..... 57 <sup>13</sup>
剷 ..... 129 <sup>1</sup>	爭雄 ..... 108 <sup>1</sup>	急切 ..... 77 <sup>7</sup>	剿 ..... 98 <sup>12</sup>	CHIN.	糾合 ..... 57 <sup>13</sup>
剷去 ..... 42 <sup>1</sup>	征 ..... 103 <sup>12</sup>	極 ..... 128 <sup>25</sup>	教諭 ..... 105 <sup>17</sup>	金絲鏡 .. 78 <sup>14</sup>	久支 ..... 87 <sup>10</sup>
歲 ..... 81 <sup>13</sup>	征討 ..... 14 <sup>2</sup>	極端 ..... 69 <sup>6</sup>	CHIE.	僅見 ..... 118 <sup>12</sup>	CHI.
CHANG.	徵召 ..... 92 <sup>8</sup>	技 ..... 72 <sup>14</sup>	忍 ..... 68 <sup>9</sup>	進 ..... 68 <sup>4</sup>	支持 ..... 102 <sup>11</sup>
掌握 ..... 103 <sup>1</sup>	徵集 ..... 128 <sup>18</sup>	既往 ..... 118 <sup>9</sup>	俠 ..... 99 <sup>9</sup>	進謁 ..... 96 <sup>13</sup>	程所先務 . 65 <sup>23</sup>
CH'ANG.	徵文 ..... 64 <sup>11</sup>	記者 ..... 65 <sup>11</sup>	節錄 ..... 77 <sup>1</sup>	爐 ..... 123 <sup>6</sup>	質 ..... 21 <sup>1</sup>
倡 ..... 39 <sup>5</sup>	正 ..... 48 <sup>4</sup>	記事 ..... 63 <sup>3</sup>	潔齋 ..... 128 <sup>4</sup>	CH'IN.	直行 ..... 74 <sup>10</sup>
倡 ..... 128 <sup>15</sup>	正朔 ..... 88 <sup>10</sup>	寄 ..... 112 <sup>6</sup>	戒心 ..... 91 <sup>6</sup>	侵晨 ..... 74 <sup>2</sup>	執法處 .. 98 <sup>13</sup>
倡導 ..... 63 <sup>2</sup>	政客 ..... 65 <sup>1</sup>	際 ..... 84 <sup>20</sup>	屈 ..... 56 <sup>9</sup>	侵軼 ..... 128 <sup>10</sup>	執迷不悟 . 61 <sup>1</sup>
唱白過場 . 73 <sup>4</sup>	CH'ENG.	觀 ..... 125 <sup>2</sup>	屈 ..... 39 <sup>2</sup>	侵害 ..... 116 <sup>12</sup>	執事 ..... 118 <sup>7</sup>
暢 ..... 25 <sup>1</sup>	承..旨意 . 99 <sup>8</sup>	CH'I.	藉 ..... 90 <sup>2</sup>	欽天監 .. 88 <sup>16</sup>	植 ..... 92 <sup>15</sup>
暢銷 ..... 77 <sup>12</sup>	稱 ..... 99 <sup>3</sup>	期 ..... 80 <sup>5</sup>	藉口 ..... 90 <sup>2</sup>	欽仰 ..... 59 <sup>2</sup>	植 ..... 118 <sup>1</sup>
CHAO.	丞 ..... 100 <sup>2</sup>	期 ..... 47 <sup>4</sup>	藉舒商艱 . 108 <sup>6</sup>	寢 ..... 87 <sup>12</sup>	植以 ..... 71 <sup>7</sup>
昭 ..... 115 <sup>5</sup>	成立日 .. 94 <sup>4</sup>	祈年殿 .. 51 <sup>1</sup>	CH'IE.	CHING.	殖 ..... 91 <sup>13</sup>
昭事 ..... 128 <sup>12</sup>	成品 ..... 123 <sup>3</sup>	其甚 ..... 95 <sup>1</sup>	竊 ..... 128 <sup>8</sup>	津津有味 . 61 <sup>6</sup>	殖民 ..... 91 <sup>13</sup>
照得 ..... 98 <sup>2</sup>	誠盛事 .. 96 <sup>5</sup>	起伏 ..... 115 <sup>13</sup>	CH'EN.	經 ..... 80 <sup>2</sup>	址 ..... 102 <sup>5</sup>
CH'AO.	誠屬 ..... 72 <sup>13</sup>	企 ..... 68 <sup>8</sup>	見教 ..... 81 <sup>3</sup>	經 ..... 56 <sup>16</sup>	旨趣 ..... 118 <sup>2</sup>
超軼 ..... 68 <sup>14</sup>	聘 ..... 91 <sup>12</sup>	迄 ..... 113 <sup>4</sup>	建 ..... 88 <sup>5</sup>	精佳 ..... 123 <sup>4</sup>	祇 ..... 81 <sup>1</sup>
朝鮮 ..... 88 <sup>3</sup>	懲 ..... 73 <sup>1</sup>	氣沖牛斗 . 60 <sup>8</sup>	建義 ..... 106 <sup>6</sup>	井 ..... 99 <sup>12</sup>	至當 ..... 54 <sup>1</sup>
	CHI.	氣候 ..... 56 <sup>4</sup>	建白 ..... 88 <sup>5</sup>	致 ..... 94 <sup>5</sup>	致祭 ..... 115 <sup>1</sup>
	肌 ..... 88 <sup>8</sup>	戢 ..... 128 <sup>9</sup>	佳 ..... 105 <sup>13</sup>	警告 ..... 60 <sup>1</sup>	室 ..... 15 <sup>2</sup>
		佳遇 ..... 105 <sup>13</sup>	佳遇 ..... 105 <sup>13</sup>	徑 ..... 78 <sup>7</sup>	誌 ..... 115 <sup>14</sup>
				經 ..... 88 <sup>15</sup>	幟 ..... 83 <sup>4</sup>



CH'Ī.	CH'UN.	CHÜEN.	法 ..... 49 <sup>3</sup>	捍 ..... 106 <sup>1</sup>	銷售 .... 74 <sup>9</sup>
馳 ..... 87 <sup>9</sup>	純粹 .... 34 <sup>1</sup>	捐 ..... 75 <sup>12</sup>	瑛瑛 ..... 72 <sup>9</sup>	悍 ..... 128 <sup>14</sup>	HSIE.
馳聘 .... 91 <sup>12</sup>	唇亡齒寒 . 81 <sup>8</sup>	捐 ..... 47 <sup>2</sup>	FAN.	憾 ..... 100 <sup>1</sup>	歇駕 .... 96 <sup>3</sup>
斥 ..... 78 <sup>12</sup>	CHUNG	CHÜN.	泛 ..... 91 <sup>3</sup>	瀚 ..... 127 <sup>3</sup>	協同 .... 18 <sup>12</sup>
斥候 .... 115 <sup>9</sup>	中興 .... 87 <sup>14</sup>	君 ..... 65 <sup>15</sup>	藩 ..... 92 <sup>1</sup>	HAO.	偕 ..... 99 <sup>4</sup>
斥退 .... 116 <sup>7</sup>	中古 .... 60 <sup>12</sup>	俊傑 .... 116 <sup>11</sup>	藩籬 .... 92 <sup>1</sup>	鶴 ..... 105 <sup>18</sup>	攜 ..... 96 <sup>6</sup>
飭 ..... 17 <sup>11</sup>	衷 ..... 81 <sup>2</sup>	峻 ..... 56 <sup>10</sup>	FANG.	HÊ.	邂 ..... 92 <sup>4</sup>
CHOÄ.	種 ..... 74 <sup>8</sup>	CHWAN.	防範 .... 99 <sup>7</sup>	何若 .... 103 <sup>11</sup>	HSIEN.
卓著 .... 39 <sup>3</sup>	重要人 .. 98 <sup>16</sup>	轉圜 .... 65 <sup>21</sup>	做照 .... 57 <sup>14</sup>	何有 .... 65 <sup>5</sup>	先農壇 .. 71 <sup>16</sup>
濁 ..... 105 <sup>8</sup>	CHÜ.	傳記 .... 63 <sup>4</sup>	做諸 .... 102 <sup>6</sup>	合拍 .... 72 <sup>12</sup>	軒 ..... 113 <sup>3</sup>
CH'ÖÄ.	具備 .... 89 <sup>1</sup>	CHWANG.	訪 ..... 102 <sup>9</sup>	合資 .... 116 <sup>13</sup>	咸 ..... 82 <sup>1</sup>
齷 ..... 84 <sup>17</sup>	舉 ..... 88 <sup>1</sup>	粧奩 .... 103 <sup>8</sup>	放任 .... 105 <sup>14</sup>	盍 ..... 65 <sup>6</sup>	現值 .... 91 <sup>16</sup>
CHOU.	舉 ..... 101 <sup>12</sup>	CH'WANG.	FEL.	核 ..... 48 <sup>1</sup>	HSIN.
週歲 .... 56 <sup>2</sup>	舉例 .... 84 <sup>6</sup>	瘡痍 .... 87 <sup>3</sup>	誹 ..... 47 <sup>7</sup>	HÊNG.	心不屬 .. 128 <sup>2</sup>
CH'OU.	巨 ..... 101 <sup>19</sup>	創典 .... 81 <sup>11</sup>	誹 ..... 98 <sup>6</sup>	衡 ..... 69 <sup>4</sup>	心得 .... 61 <sup>10</sup>
籌 ..... 65 <sup>19</sup>	距 ..... 41 <sup>1</sup>	CHWEI.	廢祀 .... 128 <sup>16</sup>	HOU.	歆 ..... 128 <sup>3</sup>
籌維再四 . 65 <sup>19</sup>	詎 ..... 84 <sup>19</sup>	追憶 .... 72 <sup>1</sup>	FEN.	近 ..... 92 <sup>4</sup>	新發明之 . 98 <sup>19</sup>
CHU.	詎不大可	綴 ..... 71 <sup>17</sup>	分局郵務	HSI.	薪俸 .... 72 <sup>6</sup>
諸 ..... 102 <sup>6</sup>	悲 .... 84 <sup>19</sup>	綴 ..... 78 <sup>10</sup>	總辦 .. 74 <sup>3</sup>	西制 .... 77 <sup>11</sup>	HSING.
主張 .... 57 <sup>20</sup>	鉅 ..... 111 <sup>3</sup>	CH'WEI.	分 ..... 98 <sup>4</sup>	昔 ..... 87 <sup>11</sup>	馨 ..... 100 <sup>3</sup>
主持 .... 54 <sup>2</sup>	鉅子 .... 110 <sup>1</sup>	吹牛 .... 32 <sup>2</sup>	份 ..... 64 <sup>12</sup>	悉 ..... 99 <sup>15</sup>	行 ..... 105 <sup>3</sup>
主持 .... 106 <sup>5</sup>	據云 .... 119 <sup>2</sup>	垂 ..... 128 <sup>20</sup>	FENG.	汐 ..... 88 <sup>12</sup>	HSIUNG.
著 ..... 56 <sup>15</sup>	CH'Ü.	Ê.	奉天 .... 99 <sup>1</sup>	係 ..... 57 <sup>6</sup>	雄辯滔滔 . 78 <sup>16</sup>
著 ..... 78 <sup>11</sup>	屈措 .... 127 <sup>14</sup>	扼腕 .... 65 <sup>18</sup>	逢迎上司 . 72 <sup>8</sup>	HSIA.	雄圖 .... 118 <sup>6</sup>
著述 .... 73 <sup>2</sup>	區 ..... 68 <sup>12</sup>	遏 ..... 120 <sup>10</sup>	FU.	下畧 .... 98 <sup>9</sup>	HSÜ.
著眼 .... 68 <sup>2</sup>	區別 .... 68 <sup>12</sup>	鱷 ..... 101 <sup>3</sup>	敷 ..... 48 <sup>3</sup>	夏商周 .. 113 <sup>5</sup>	胥 ..... 117 <sup>2</sup>
駐紮 .... 14 <sup>1</sup>	趨重 .... 118 <sup>8</sup>	ÊR.	敷 ..... 84 <sup>4</sup>	HSIANG.	蓄 ..... 80 <sup>6</sup>
CH'U.	驅 ..... 87 <sup>9</sup>	兒童 .... 56 <sup>1</sup>	敷用 .... 102 <sup>8</sup>	相予盾 .. 105 <sup>9</sup>	HSÜE.
出示 .... 98 <sup>1</sup>	驅馳 .... 87 <sup>9</sup>	耳 ..... 110 <sup>2</sup>	幅員 .... 94 <sup>7</sup>	相與 .... 20 <sup>2</sup>	學究 .... 65 <sup>7</sup>
出首 .... 98 <sup>14</sup>	飭 ..... 92 <sup>16</sup>	耳 ..... 82 <sup>5</sup>	輔 ..... 81 <sup>7</sup>	襄 ..... 116 <sup>10</sup>	學理 .... 56 <sup>14</sup>
初不相與 . 112 <sup>1</sup>	取值從廉 . 118 <sup>11</sup>	CHÜE.	輔車 .... 81 <sup>7</sup>	詳誌 .... 18 <sup>4</sup>	學東 .... 65 <sup>8</sup>
紕 ..... 64 <sup>13</sup>	CH'ÜE.	腳色 .... 73 <sup>8</sup>	撫政策 .. 103 <sup>3</sup>	向 ..... 71 <sup>13</sup>	HSÜEN.
除之 .... 56 <sup>13</sup>	缺陷 .... 68 <sup>11</sup>	FA.	富國 .... 72 <sup>3</sup>	嚮 ..... 47 <sup>1</sup>	暄 ..... 102 <sup>10</sup>
處分 .... 124 <sup>6</sup>	慙 ..... 128 <sup>5</sup>	發揮 .... 64 <sup>9</sup>	復 ..... 109 <sup>3</sup>	HSIAO.	懸絕 .... 29 <sup>1</sup>
處世之學	慙 ..... 128 <sup>5</sup>	乏 ..... 39 <sup>1</sup>	HAN.	消息 .... 59 <sup>1</sup>	HSÜN
識 .... 92 <sup>6</sup>	伐 ..... 92 <sup>14</sup>	寒暄 .... 102 <sup>10</sup>			

循循善誘 . 60 <sup>10</sup>	役 . . . . . 92 <sup>20</sup>	KAL.	KOU.	變 . . . . . 100 <sup>2</sup>	林藝畜牧
詢 . . . . . 65 <sup>12</sup>	抑 . . . . . 69 <sup>7</sup>	咳 . . . . . 113 <sup>6</sup>	構造 . . . . . 71 <sup>4</sup>	KWOÄ.	試驗場 . 71 <sup>18</sup>
迅 . . . . . 81 <sup>3</sup>	抑 . . . . . 77 <sup>23</sup>	該 . . . . . 12 <sup>2</sup>	話 . . . . . 98 <sup>7</sup>	國華 . . . . . 112 <sup>2</sup>	林立 . . . . . 67 <sup>5</sup>
HU.	抑或 . . . . . 77 <sup>23</sup>	蓋 . . . . . 82 <sup>3</sup>	購 . . . . . 75 <sup>15</sup>	K'WOÄ.	燐 . . . . . 113 <sup>1</sup>
鬚 . . . . . 99 <sup>5</sup>	益以 . . . . . 77 <sup>14</sup>	概 . . . . . 57 <sup>3</sup>	KU.	擴 . . . . . 92 <sup>21</sup>	燐質 . . . . . 113 <sup>1</sup>
HUNG.	異族 . . . . . 87 <sup>4</sup>	K'AI.	姑 . . . . . 65 <sup>13</sup>	覽 . . . . . 88 <sup>14</sup>	LIU.
訃 . . . . . 91 <sup>5</sup>	翊 . . . . . 47 <sup>5</sup>	開銷 . . . . . 64 <sup>10</sup>	凸字 . . . . . 57 <sup>15</sup>	LAN.	留級 . . . . . 56 <sup>12</sup>
HWA.	軼 . . . . . 128 <sup>10</sup>	KAN.	固無論 . . . . . 84 <sup>13</sup>	LEI.	流口折 . . . . . 61 <sup>5</sup>
劃 . . . . . 71 <sup>19</sup>	詣 . . . . . 39 <sup>3</sup>	幹長 . . . . . 64 <sup>5</sup>	鵠 . . . . . 69 <sup>3</sup>	勒派 . . . . . 32 <sup>1</sup>	LU.
HWAN.	義務教育 . 53 <sup>1</sup>	K'AN.	顧 . . . . . 82 <sup>2</sup>	LÊNG.	戮 . . . . . 87 <sup>8</sup>
桓 . . . . . 78 <sup>18</sup>	憶 . . . . . 72 <sup>1</sup>	刊發 . . . . . 63 <sup>1</sup>	顧 . . . . . 127 <sup>7</sup>	呂宋 . . . . . 79 <sup>3</sup>	籠絡 . . . . . 34 <sup>1</sup>
園 . . . . . 65 <sup>21</sup>	藝員 . . . . . 73 <sup>7</sup>	寵 . . . . . 89 <sup>9</sup>	庫倫 . . . . . 103 <sup>9</sup>	履 . . . . . 40 <sup>1</sup>	LÜ.
HWANG.	JAN.	勘 . . . . . 101 <sup>4</sup>	KUNG.	履行 . . . . . 117 <sup>7</sup>	呂宋 . . . . . 79 <sup>3</sup>
皇皇 . . . . . 77 <sup>16</sup>	JÊ.	勘破 . . . . . 101 <sup>4</sup>	公家 . . . . . 98 <sup>5</sup>	綠室 . . . . . 71 <sup>11</sup>	綠營 . . . . . 15 <sup>4</sup>
HWEI.	JÊN.	KAO.	公諸 . . . . . 80 <sup>1</sup>	立 . . . . . 124 <sup>2</sup>	LWAN.
揮 . . . . . 64 <sup>9</sup>	人才 . . . . . 109 <sup>1</sup>	告終 . . . . . 96 <sup>9</sup>	共戴天 . . . . . 60 <sup>9</sup>	立案 . . . . . 48 <sup>5</sup>	變 . . . . . 99 <sup>2</sup>
麾 . . . . . 109 <sup>2</sup>	JL.	K'AO.	K'UNG.	立論 . . . . . 69 <sup>8</sup>	MA.
麾之不去 . 109 <sup>2</sup>	人文 . . . . . 49 <sup>5</sup>	考試法 . . . . . 57 <sup>5</sup>	倥 . . . . . 77 <sup>15</sup>	立論 . . . . . 91 <sup>8</sup>	MAI.
回籍 . . . . . 124 <sup>5</sup>	人烟稠密 . 71 <sup>3</sup>	KÊ.	KWA.	利器 . . . . . 64 <sup>7</sup>	霾 . . . . . 105 <sup>7</sup>
繪 . . . . . 88 <sup>13</sup>	日凡數起 . 73 <sup>10</sup>	隔日 . . . . . 72 <sup>10</sup>	瓜皮帽 . . . . . 79 <sup>2</sup>	利達 . . . . . 84 <sup>22</sup>	MAN.
I.	JOÄ.	略 . . . . . 25 <sup>2</sup>	KWAN.	例如 . . . . . 89 <sup>4</sup>	聊 . . . . . 103 <sup>13</sup>
一意 . . . . . 92 <sup>11</sup>	若 . . . . . 68 <sup>10</sup>	箇中 . . . . . 91 <sup>1</sup>	關目 . . . . . 73 <sup>6</sup>	晉 . . . . . 98 <sup>7</sup>	兩眼如墨 . 61 <sup>11</sup>
一目了然 . 102 <sup>2</sup>	若 . . . . . 120 <sup>3</sup>	K'Ê.	觀瞻 . . . . . 77 <sup>27</sup>	歷數監 . . . . . 124 <sup>3</sup>	LIAO.
一再 . . . . . 91 <sup>10</sup>	JOU.	可惱 . . . . . 89 <sup>11</sup>	觀光 . . . . . 106 <sup>2</sup>	厲 . . . . . 103 <sup>6</sup>	LIAO.
夷 . . . . . 87 <sup>16</sup>	肉麻 . . . . . 95 <sup>3</sup>	刻 . . . . . 117 <sup>5</sup>	貫通 . . . . . 126 <sup>4</sup>	厲 . . . . . 78 <sup>15</sup>	LIEN.
夷狄 . . . . . 41 <sup>1</sup>	JU.	KÊN.	KWANG.	練長 . . . . . 98 <sup>11</sup>	聊 . . . . . 103 <sup>13</sup>
疲 . . . . . 87 <sup>3</sup>	如遺 . . . . . 87 <sup>5</sup>	根據 . . . . . 128 <sup>19</sup>	光 . . . . . 118 <sup>13</sup>	寐 . . . . . 87 <sup>16</sup>	MAO.
貽 . . . . . 75 <sup>1</sup>	汝 . . . . . 128 <sup>6</sup>	根本要道 . 91 <sup>17</sup>	KWEI.	予 . . . . . 105 <sup>9</sup>	冒混 . . . . . 116 <sup>8</sup>
貽 . . . . . 47 <sup>3</sup>	入主 . . . . . 88 <sup>4</sup>	K'ÊN.	規定 . . . . . 57 <sup>2</sup>	貿然 . . . . . 128 <sup>7</sup>	MEI.
疑慮 . . . . . 77 <sup>3</sup>	入夜 . . . . . 115 <sup>11</sup>	型 . . . . . 92 <sup>13</sup>	軌 . . . . . 98 <sup>17</sup>	LIN.	枚 . . . . . 98 <sup>20</sup>
以餉邦人 . 123 <sup>2</sup>	JUNG.	KÊNG.	飯 . . . . . 88 <sup>2</sup>	每有 . . . . . 98 <sup>3</sup>	
以需應之 . 77 <sup>8</sup>	戎 . . . . . 77 <sup>15</sup>	更始 . . . . . 88 <sup>9</sup>	桂 . . . . . 100 <sup>3</sup>		
以供 . . . . . 71 <sup>10</sup>			K'WEI.		
用 . . . . . 99 <sup>6</sup>					
以資 . . . . . 47 <sup>4</sup>					
擬 . . . . . 47 <sup>4</sup>					

美合衆 .. 92 <sup>18</sup>	NI.	標旗幟 .. 83 <sup>4</sup>	攝影 .... 105 <sup>16</sup>	庶政待興 .. 77 <sup>13</sup>	T'AN.
MÊN.	呢絨 .... 77 <sup>10</sup>	表現 .... 115 <sup>8</sup>	SHÊN.	樹藝 .... 41 <sup>1</sup>	單 ..... 103 <sup>4</sup>
門徑 .... 101 <sup>2</sup>	NIEN.	表示 .... 74 <sup>5</sup>	申斥 .... 78 <sup>12</sup>	輸入 .... 65 <sup>20</sup>	誕 ..... 94 <sup>3</sup>
門類 ... 57 <sup>11</sup>	念 ..... 115 <sup>6</sup>	PIEN.	身操 .... 91 <sup>7</sup>	SHUN.	T'AN.
門外漢 .. 73 <sup>3</sup>	NING.	編級 .... 56 <sup>7</sup>	神色 .... 60 <sup>7</sup>	順道 .... 111 <sup>8</sup>	鄭 ..... 98 <sup>10</sup>
MIAO.	寧 ..... 115 <sup>3</sup>	異制法 .. 57 <sup>1</sup>	SHÈNG.	SHWAI.	TANG.
苗床 .... 71 <sup>8</sup>	P'AI.	忤 ..... 102 <sup>4</sup>	生京 .... 68 <sup>6</sup>	率由 .... 115 <sup>10</sup>	蕩析 .... 117 <sup>4</sup>
妙技 .... 72 <sup>14</sup>	排隊 .... 96 <sup>2</sup>	辯護 .... 100 <sup>4</sup>	勝利 .... 117 <sup>8</sup>	率由舊章. (O <sup>11</sup> )	T'ANG.
MIEN.	PAN.	P'IN.	聲音 .... 99 <sup>10</sup>	SHWOÄ.	塘塞差使 .. 72 <sup>7</sup>
緬甸 .... 88 <sup>3</sup>	頻 ..... 117 <sup>3</sup>	頻年 .... 117 <sup>3</sup>	省 ..... 57 <sup>8</sup>	溯 ..... 88 <sup>10</sup>	糖 ..... 89 <sup>10</sup>
MING.	聘問 .... 94 <sup>1</sup>	頻 ..... 117 <sup>3</sup>	SHĬ.	溯 ..... 120 <sup>8</sup>	TÊ.
名義 .... 15 <sup>3</sup>	頌 ... 74 <sup>1</sup>	P'ING.	嗜好 .... 51 <sup>1</sup>	SĬ.	德宗 .... 114 <sup>1</sup>
名言 .... 68 <sup>15</sup>	半島 .... 116 <sup>1</sup>	平均數 .. 56 <sup>13</sup>	師表 .... 88 <sup>6</sup>	司法界 .. 57 <sup>4</sup>	TENG.
明之 .... 84 <sup>6</sup>	辦報 .... 64 <sup>4</sup>	POÄ.	時零 .... 128 <sup>23</sup>	四海兄弟 .. 42 <sup>1</sup>	等 ..... 87 <sup>1</sup>
明口袋 .. 78 <sup>8</sup>	P'AN.	百端就緒 .. 84 <sup>7</sup>	時用 .... 108 <sup>3</sup>	俟 .... 105 <sup>6</sup>	等因 .... 48 <sup>2</sup>
鳴冤 .... 75 <sup>13</sup>	盤桓 .... 78 <sup>18</sup>	搏探 .... 77 <sup>24</sup>	使爲世服	俟 .... 57 <sup>23</sup>	等因 .... 48 <sup>2</sup>
瞑 ..... 44 <sup>2</sup>	PAO.	勃 ..... 120 <sup>2</sup>	役 .... 92 <sup>9</sup>	肆劫 .... 17 <sup>10</sup>	TI.
MIU.	保障 .... 45 <sup>1</sup>	PU.	駛 ..... 108 <sup>4</sup>	嗣 ..... 17 <sup>7</sup>	抵 ..... 64 <sup>2</sup>
謬 ..... 20 <sup>1</sup>	寶藏 .... 91 <sup>14</sup>	不具 .... 65 <sup>4</sup>	式微 .... 118 <sup>3</sup>	SOÄ.	抵禦 .... 17 <sup>6</sup>
MOÄ.	報復竟無	不意 .... 84 <sup>16</sup>	事實不符 .. 98 <sup>18</sup>	所致 .... 102 <sup>1</sup>	砥 ..... 47 <sup>6</sup>
秣 ..... 103 <sup>5</sup>	所施 .. 87 <sup>7</sup>	不軌 .... 98 <sup>17</sup>	逝 ..... 114 <sup>2</sup>	所繫 .... 128 <sup>21</sup>	地方 .... 71 <sup>20</sup>
秣馬厲兵 .. 103 <sup>6</sup>	曝 .. 105 <sup>15</sup>	SAN.	試以 .... 89 <sup>3</sup>	所有者 .. 124 <sup>7</sup>	第 ..... 127 <sup>13</sup>
漠 ..... 91 <sup>11</sup>	PEI.	散館 .... 60 <sup>5</sup>	適 .. 111 <sup>4</sup>	SWEI.	締 ..... 115 <sup>7</sup>
MOU.	俾 ..... 31 <sup>1</sup>	SHAN.	適時 .... 96 <sup>4</sup>	遂中止 .. 57 <sup>21</sup>	締造 .. 115 <sup>7</sup>
某某 .... 64 <sup>1</sup>	碑益 .... 29 <sup>1</sup>	闌 ..... 49 <sup>6</sup>	釋 ..... 47 <sup>2</sup>	雖然 .... 113 <sup>3</sup>	T'IAO.
MU.	PÊN.	SHANG.	釋迦 .... 49 <sup>1</sup>	TAI.	條陳 .... 125 <sup>3</sup>
木蘭 .... 78 <sup>13</sup>	本埠官宰	商請 .... 71 <sup>15</sup>	SHOU.	代謝 .... 80 <sup>4</sup>	T'IE.
目 ..... 124 <sup>10</sup>	局 .... 71 <sup>12</sup>	SHAO.	售 ..... 74 <sup>9</sup>	代表 .... 82 <sup>4</sup>	貼補 .... 64 <sup>15</sup>
目擊 .... 65 <sup>17</sup>	PÊNG.	灼 ..... 128 <sup>17</sup>	SHU.	殆 ..... 39 <sup>2</sup>	鐵血爲激
NAN.	崩 ..... 96 <sup>11</sup>	SHÊ.	抒 ..... 112 <sup>2</sup>	殆 ..... 101 <sup>5</sup>	戰 .... 105 <sup>11</sup>
南洋 .... 111 <sup>5</sup>	崩駕 .... 96 <sup>11</sup>	涉於 .... 120 <sup>4</sup>	殊 ..... 68 <sup>18</sup>	迨 ..... 92 <sup>17</sup>	TIEN.
NAO.	P'I.	攝 ..... 105 <sup>16</sup>	殊無 .... 117 <sup>1</sup>	逮 ..... 92 <sup>12</sup>	典籍 .... 127 <sup>2</sup>
惱 ..... 89 <sup>11</sup>	毗 ..... 69 <sup>5</sup>	PIAO.	書 ..... 98 <sup>8</sup>	逮 ..... 125 <sup>4</sup>	點綴 .... 71 <sup>17</sup>
			署 ..... 81 <sup>12</sup>	T'AI.	電商 .... 103 <sup>2</sup>
			述 ..... 56 <sup>15</sup>	太極 .... 68 <sup>17</sup>	
			庶 ..... 77 <sup>28</sup>		



T'IENT.	TSI.	宗仰 .... 128 <sup>22</sup>	統一不二	無所差池. 87 <sup>15</sup>	遊覽 .... 71 <sup>14</sup>
墳 ..... 48 <sup>1</sup>	茲 ..... 80 <sup>3</sup>	總董 .... 88 <sup>11</sup>	法門 .. 57 <sup>17</sup>	無容 .... 65 <sup>10</sup>	遊娛 .... 99 <sup>13</sup>
T'ING.	茲將 .... 17 <sup>3</sup>	悠 ..... 77 <sup>15</sup>	統帶官 .. 74 <sup>4</sup>	五倫 .... 47 <sup>5</sup>	郵資 .... 66 <sup>3</sup>
停版 .... 64 <sup>6</sup>	咨 ..... 14 <sup>1</sup>	TS'UNG.	TWEI.	物色 .... 119 <sup>5</sup>	猶其餘事. 81 <sup>9</sup>
TOÄ.	咨行 .... 14 <sup>1</sup>	從國中 .. 91 <sup>1</sup>	對襟 .... 78 <sup>6</sup>	誤會 .... 101 <sup>1</sup>	有..精神. 118 <sup>10</sup>
惰力 .... 89 <sup>6</sup>	滋補 .... 25 <sup>2</sup>	從事 .... 75 <sup>9</sup>	T'WEI.	驚 ..... 124 <sup>11</sup>	有司 .... 21 <sup>1</sup>
墮 ..... 84 <sup>9</sup>	資 ..... 128 <sup>11</sup>	TSWEI.	推求 .... 77 <sup>25</sup>	YA.	有素 .... 77 <sup>25</sup>
TSAL.	資遣 .... 120 <sup>11</sup>	罪惡所歸. 84 <sup>18</sup>	WAI.	壓抑 .... 69 <sup>7</sup>	有優於 .. 82 <sup>6</sup>
在所必 .. 77 <sup>2</sup>	資助 .... 105 <sup>2</sup>	TS'WEI.	WAN.	YANG.	庸 ..... 115 <sup>4</sup>
TS'AI.	字樣 .... 67 <sup>2</sup>	瘁 ..... 111 <sup>1</sup>	外套者 .. 79 <sup>1</sup>	洋點 .... 95 <sup>5</sup>	庸庸者流. 84 <sup>11</sup>
才具 .... 82 <sup>6</sup>	自命 .... 91 <sup>4</sup>	TU.	WAN.	YAO.	YÜ.
採 ..... 77 <sup>24</sup>	自私 .... 87 <sup>2</sup>	都會 .... 71 <sup>2</sup>	婉淑貞潔. 92 <sup>2</sup>	要之 .... 120 <sup>1</sup>	予 ..... 65 <sup>3</sup>
TSAN.	自在 .... 47 <sup>3</sup>	獨出心裁. 69 <sup>9</sup>	WANG.	淆 ..... 119 <sup>7</sup>	娛 ..... 99 <sup>13</sup>
參預 .... 18 <sup>1</sup>	自為風氣. 116 <sup>4</sup>	獨不解夫. 84 <sup>14</sup>	望日 .... 66 <sup>2</sup>	淆亂 .... 119 <sup>7</sup>	愚惑 .... 88 <sup>17</sup>
殘息 .... 87 <sup>10</sup>	次第 .... 109 <sup>5</sup>	賂約 .... 117 <sup>6</sup>	WEI.	堯舜 .... 7 <sup>2</sup>	虞 ..... 98 <sup>21</sup>
慘劇 .... 29 <sup>2</sup>	左右世界. 106 <sup>4</sup>	覩 ..... 84 <sup>10</sup>	威迫 .... 59 <sup>3</sup>	YIE.	覲 ..... 125 <sup>2</sup>
TS'AO.	TS'Ä.	篤 ..... 93 <sup>2</sup>	為正比例. 81 <sup>5</sup>	耶 ..... 49 <sup>4</sup>	與 ..... 92 <sup>19</sup>
糟 ..... 60 <sup>6</sup>	慈善 .... 61 <sup>3</sup>	T'U.	委託 .... 98 <sup>15</sup>	業 ..... 48 <sup>3</sup>	聿 ..... 128 <sup>13</sup>
灶 ..... 89 <sup>8</sup>	辭職 .... 57 <sup>19</sup>	圖強 .... 72 <sup>4</sup>	委員 .... 57 <sup>9</sup>	業經 .... 20 <sup>1</sup>	欲 ..... 118 <sup>4</sup>
造就 .... 39 <sup>4</sup>	此復 .... 109 <sup>4</sup>	圖式 .... 77 <sup>26</sup>	僞 ..... 47 <sup>1</sup>	YIEN.	預告 .... 64 <sup>3</sup>
造詣 .... 39 <sup>3</sup>	措 ..... 84 <sup>5</sup>	TUN.	未便 .... 77 <sup>18</sup>	烟商 .... 79 <sup>4</sup>	預聞 .... 95 <sup>4</sup>
TS'AO.	措詞 .... 108 <sup>7</sup>	盾 ..... 105 <sup>9</sup>	未始非 .. 81 <sup>6</sup>	焉用..為. 103 <sup>10</sup>	禦 ..... 111 <sup>10</sup>
操縱自如. 93 <sup>1</sup>	磋 ..... 119 <sup>1</sup>	T'UN.	蔚 ..... 112 <sup>4</sup>	延聘 .... 54 <sup>3</sup>	諭 ..... 67 <sup>1</sup>
操演 .... 95 <sup>7</sup>	攝影 .... 96 <sup>7</sup>	屯聚 .... 101 <sup>9</sup>	緯 ..... 88 <sup>15</sup>	沿 ..... 15 <sup>1</sup>	霽 ..... 7 <sup>1</sup>
TSÊ.	TSU.	余 ..... 129 <sup>2</sup>	WÊN.	沿途 .... 17 <sup>9</sup>	YÜE.
則奈何 .. 29 <sup>3</sup>	卒 ..... 32 <sup>2</sup>	TUNG.	溫牀 .... 71 <sup>11</sup>	衍 ..... 47 <sup>2</sup>	閱 ..... 102 <sup>3</sup>
責詰 .... 21 <sup>3</sup>	卒之 .... 115 <sup>5</sup>	動 ..... 44 <sup>3</sup>	紊 ..... 7 <sup>1</sup>	彥 ..... 127 <sup>8</sup>	YÜEN.
責成 .... 29 <sup>1</sup>	租契 .... 41 <sup>1</sup>	動機 .... 124 <sup>8</sup>	WOÄ.	淫威 .... 77 <sup>5</sup>	元年 .... 84 <sup>1</sup>
TSÊNG.	徂 ..... 92 <sup>10</sup>	T'UNG.	WU.	印章 .... 115 <sup>12</sup>	元旦 .... 94 <sup>2</sup>
贈 ..... 66 <sup>4</sup>	TS'UN.	通曉是 .. 57 <sup>24</sup>	鳴 ..... 84 <sup>15</sup>	YIU.	爰 ..... 39 <sup>1</sup>
贈品 .... 66 <sup>4</sup>	村落 .... 71 <sup>6</sup>	通儒視彥. 127 <sup>8</sup>	母 ..... 128 <sup>1</sup>	優劣 .... 56 <sup>6</sup>	爰 ..... 20 <sup>3</sup>
	TSUNG.	同志 .... 57 <sup>13</sup>	無少異 .. 101 <sup>7</sup>	由是 .... 72 <sup>2</sup>	願書 .... 48 <sup>1</sup>
		童子斥候. 115 <sup>9</sup>	無似 .... 111 <sup>2</sup>	攸 ..... 77 <sup>17</sup>	YÜN.
					紘 ..... 105 <sup>12</sup>
					蘊 ..... 112 <sup>3</sup>
					蘊奧 .... 54 <sup>1</sup>

























University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388  
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388

Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

APR 12 2004



D 000 014 114 3



Univ  
S